



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

CROWN AND COMPANY

THE RECORDS
OF
THE SECOND BATTALION
ROYAL DUBLIN FUSILIERS



MAJOR A. E. MAINWARING

YE 00336



{855}

CROWN AND COMPANY.

**THE HISTORICAL RECORDS
OF THE
2ND BATT. ROYAL DUBLIN FUSILIERS.**

1875

1850



CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA.

From a miniature by Arthur Maclear.

CROWN AND COMPANY

THE
HISTORICAL RECORDS
OF THE
2ND BATT. ROYAL DUBLIN FUSILIERS,

FORMERLY THE
1ST BOMBAY EUROPEAN REGIMENT,

1662-1911.

EDITED BY
MAJOR ARTHUR MAINWARING

BY

MAJOR ARTHUR MAINWARING,
2nd Royal Dublin Fusiliers.

LONDON:
ARTHUR L. HUMPHREYS, 187 PICCADILLY, W
MDCCCCXI.

17652
P. 31.2
v. 1

TO THE
LIBRARY



GEN^L STUART.



GEN^L HARRIS



TIPPOO SAIB
As a great conqueror the Great



Tipoo Saib's Elephant



An Indian Soldier



An Indian Soldier



TIPPOO SULTAN.



TIPPOO'S SULTANA.

THIS RECORD OF THE SERVICES OF
THE 2ND BATTALION
ROYAL DUBLIN FUSILIERS

IS, BY PERMISSION, MOST
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED TO

————— FIELD-MARSHAL —————
HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF
CONNAUGHT AND STRATHEARN, K.G.,
K.T., K.P., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E.,
————— G.C.V.O., A.D.C. —————

COLONEL-IN-CHIEF
THE ROYAL DUBLIN FUSILIERS



PREFACE.

'Men who are eagerly pressing forward in pursuit of truth, are grateful to every one who has cleared an inch of the way for them.'

MACAULAY.

THE foundation for this volume of records is a small book published at Devonport in 1875, under the supervision of Lieutenant and Adjutant R. H. Mansel, from a manuscript by the late Captain H. J. Woodward, Bombay Fusiliers, which is carefully preserved in the Officers' Mess.

The credit for further additions to these records is due to Colonel F. W. Graham, late Royal Dublin Fusiliers, who has devoted much time and labour to searching the old records at the India Office and elsewhere, and who has placed the whole of his manuscripts, note-books, and copious extracts at the service of the regiment, with the hope that some one would be found to finish the work he was unfortunately prevented by ill-health from completing.

The thanks of the regiment are therefore due to him for the presentation of materials, without which the publication of the story of our two hundred and fifty years of existence would have been a much more arduous task.

After Colonel Graham's retirement from the Service nearly a quarter of a century passed before the present most laudable interest in our records was revived, when a letter was written begging him to complete the work towards which he had devoted so much tim

PREFACE

and trouble. But to our intense regret he replied that his health would not permit of his doing so. Accordingly, though fully aware of the burden I was taking on my shoulders, the privilege of bearing it emboldened me to make the attempt, for I felt strongly that it were better howsoever stumbling a pen should undertake the task than that the records of our battalion should remain unpublished.

In addition to the assistance Colonel Graham has given us, much credit is due to the *esprit de corps* of those officers now serving who have set aside a considerable sum of money to provide for their publication, and also to all those who have subscribed to the fund since its inception in 1900.

Our thanks are also due to Colonel Colville Frankland, late Royal Dublin Fusiliers, for a very valuable contribution and much encouragement; to Captain C. B. Norman, late 90th Regiment, whose intimate acquaintance with military history has been of the utmost value, and who has very kindly furnished considerable fresh material, and assisted in the verification of dates, casualty lists, &c.; to Captain George Cory, D.S.O., Royal Dublin Fusiliers, for procuring information from various sources; to Colonel E. A. Dickinson, late Royal Dublin Fusiliers, and Major C. F. Romer, Royal Dublin Fusiliers, who have both read the type-script and offered many suggestions; to Arthur Maclear, Esq., for permission to reproduce his beautiful miniature of Queen Catherine; to Captain and Adjutant C. N. Perreau for assistance in checking proofs, &c.; to the authorities at the British Museum, India and Record Offices, and the Government Offices in Bombay and Poona for the invariable courtesy they have displayed in permitting the perusal of documents, the copying of papers, &c. Our best thanks are also due to the Keeper of the Coins at the British Museum for his generous gift of the casts of some rare medals, and to Major J. H. Leslie, late R.A.,

PREFACE

for his notes on medals; to Messrs. Ackermann, 191 Regent Street, for permission to reproduce a great number of prints and engravings; to Captain J. P. B. Robinson, for much help in collecting old prints and assistance in proof-reading; to Colonel Skeffington Wynne, Major R. C. Pentland, Major the Hon. H. M. Hobart-Hampden, and W. S. Burmester, Esq., all old officers of the regiment, for the loan of books and photographs, and much information; to all those authors, or their representatives, whose works have been quoted; to Lieutenant E. F. E. Seymour, Captain H. W. Higginson, Captain J. Burke, Quartermaster-Sergeant Purcell, Colour-Sergeant Treacher, and Sergeant Downton for assistance in compiling the Index, type-writing, &c.; and, lastly, to Messrs. Hatchard for the admirable manner in which they have produced the book.

A. E. MAINWARING.

Aldershot, 1911.

ORIGINAL SUBSCRIBERS.

IN publishing the following list of those whose support has enabled us to produce this volume of records, it is quite impossible to omit a short tribute to the *esprit de corps* of the Warrant Officers, Non-commissioned Officers, and Privates. The manner in which they have come forward is worthy of the best traditions of the regiment, and a certain and most convincing proof of the pride they take in the story of the past, and of their determination to emulate it in the present and the future.

Our best thanks are also due to those friends whose interest in our career has induced them to assist us in this enterprise.

Louis Floersheim, Esq.
Major Seymour Clarke.
Colonel F. W. Graham.
Lieut.-Col. Walter Bromilow.
Major A. E. Mainwaring.
Mrs. R. Jardine.
Captain J. P. B. Robinson.
Captain C. N. Perreau.
Colonel Colville Frankland.
Colonel H. Tempest Hicks, C.B.
Mrs. Cecil Floersheim.
Lieut. E. F. E. Seymour.
Maj. the Hon. H. M. Hobart-Hampden.
Colonel S. G. Bird, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Col. H. R. Beddoes.
Colonel R. H. Mansel.
Colonel F. P. English, D.S.O.
Colonel G. J. Harcourt.
Major R. L. Shaw.
Captain H. W. Higginson.
Captain Basil Maclear.

Major Percy Maclear.
Major W. J. Venour, D.S.O.
Captain G. N. Cory, D.S.O.
Colonel A. J. Chapman.
Captain G. de C. Wheeler.
Major R. A. Rooth.
United Service Club, Dublin.
Captain L. F. Renny.
Captain A. Moore, D.S.O.
Lieut. R. M. Watson.
Colonel F. Reeves.
Colonel E. Vernon.
2nd Lieut. C. H. L'E. West.
Lieut. H. M. Floyd.
2nd Lieut. H. C. C. Tippet.
2nd Lieut. A. F. Dobbs.
2nd Lieut. J. A. C. Hogan.
Royal Dublin Fusiliers Association.
Captain G. E. Harris.
Colonel E. Pearse.
General C. D. Cooper, C.B.

ORIGINAL SUBSCRIBERS

Major C. F. Romer.	Colour-Sergt. G. Richardson.	
Colonel R. Taylor.	Colour-Sergt. M. Halligan.	
Captain R. Tomkin.	Colour-Sergt. P. Clarke.	
Lieut. J. E. Vernon.	Colour-Sergt. W. McDonagh.	
Captain N. P. Clarke.	Quartermaster-Sergt. J. Purcell.	
Captain K. C. Weldon.	Sergt.-Major Tailor J. Townsend.	
Major R. C. Pentland.	Sergt.-Major Shoemaker W. Hayes.	
A. A. Cunningham, Esq.	Sergt. J. Harper.	
Major M. Lowndes.	Sergt. P. Walsh.	
Colonel M. C. O'Connell.	Colour-Sergt. F. Hatt.	
Lieut. A. S. Trigona.	Sergt.-Drummer O. Davies.	
'A' Coy. 2nd Royal Dublin Fusiliers.	Sergt. J. Shortill.	
'B' " " "	Sergt. J. Cullen.	
'C' " " "	Sergt. R. Lillis.	
'D' " " "	Sergt. J. O'Connor.	
'E' " " "	Sergt. H. Ray.	
'F' " " "	Sergt. F. Piggott.	
'G' " " "	Sergt. A. Leetch.	
'H' " " "	Sergt. D. McDonnell.	
Lieut. A. J. D. Preston.	Lance-Sergt. R. Smith.	
Lieut. E. R. L. Corballis.	Lance-Sergt. G. Mulholland.	
Lieut. T. J. Leahy.	Lance-Sergt. W. McDermott.	
Major A. Dibley.	Lance-Sergt. D. Low.	
Captain H. M. Shewan.	Sergeant W. Cummins.	
Captain G. S. Higginson.	Lance-Sergt. J. Carr.	
Lieut. W. F. Higginson.	Mr. A. Tierney.	
Captain H. J. Kinsman.	The Sergeants' Mess.	
Captain R. L. H. Conlan.	The Corporals' Room.	
Mrs. M. MacBean.	The R. A. T. A.	
Lieut. A. B. Bagley.	10366 Corpl. Fox	A Coy.
Regimental Library.	10475 Corpl. Nix	"
Captain J. C. Halahan.	10565 Lance-Corpl. Simms	"
Captain E. St. G. Smith.	10581 Lance-Corpl. West	"
Captain J. P. Tredennick.	10819 Lance-Corpl. Henderson	"
Lieut. J. F. K. Dobbs.	10809 Lance-Corpl. Burke	"
Captain C. B. Collings.	10340 Lance-Corpl. Whelan	"
H. C. Mules, Esq., M.V.O.	10575 Pte. Craven	"
Sergt.-Major A. R. Williams.	10616 Pte. Price	"
Band-Master W. Scragg.	10804 Pte. McDermott	"
Quartermaster-Sergt. J. Osborn.	10766 Pte. McCambridge	"
Colour-Sergt. F. Treacher.	10658 Pte. Marah	"

ORIGINAL SUBSCRIBERS

10868 Pte. Nix	A Coy.	9492 Pte. Harrington	C Coy.
10649 Pte. Kehoe	"	10857 Pte. Lowndes	"
9774 Pte. Farrell	"	10659 Pte. Young	"
10891 Pte. Sullivan	"	10898 Pte. Anderson	D Coy.
10791 Pte. Walker	"	10901 Pte. Booth	"
10794 Pte. Whelan	"	10723 Pte. Berry	"
10854 Pte. Maher	"	10851 Pte. Redmond	"
10298 Pte. Pender	"	10123 Pte. Walters	"
10292 Pte. Murphy	"	10598 Pte. Adams	"
10692 Pte. Mountain	"	10592 Pte. Kane	"
10298 Pte. Redmond	"	10473 Corpl. Kershaw	E Coy.
10266 Pte. Hogan	"	10029 Corpl. O'Brien	"
10510 Pte. Leek	"	9596 Lance-Corpl. Raitt	"
10774 Pte. Byrne	"	10640 Lance-Corpl. Eglington	"
8888 Corpl. Byrne	B Coy.	10471 Lance-Corpl. Topham	"
7953 Lance-Corpl. Leetch	"	10609 Lance-Corpl. Astin	"
10570 Lance-Corpl. Roche	"	10131 Lance-Corpl. Egan	"
10124 Lance-Corpl. Bruton	"	10736 Pte. Scarlett	"
10515 Lance-Corpl. Knight	"	10078 Pte. Morris	"
10507 Pte. Bailey	"	10949 Pte. O'Hanlon	"
10882 Pte. Bramble	"	9613 Pte. Donnelly	"
9621 Pte. Brett	"	10662 Pte. Keogh	"
9223 Pte. Canavan	"	10566 Pte. Cronin	"
10824 Pte. Collins	"	10556 Pte. Bond	"
9650 Pte. Cummins	"	10864 Pte. Lannery	"
10518 Pte. Dyball	"	10414 Pte. Donfield	"
10651 Pte. Farrell	"	9850 Pte. Domican	"
10154 Pte. Feeney	"	9670 Pte. Hunt	"
10320 Pte. Kavanagh	"	10390 Pte. Ingram	"
10503 Pte. McGuirk	"	10553 Pte. Humphreys	"
11006 Pte. McGovern	"	10623 Pte. Gillick	"
10670 Pte. Punch	"	10743 Pte. Maguire	"
10675 Pte. Ripley	"	10885 Pte. Kearns	"
7255 Pte. Rogers	"	10353 Pte. McKenna	"
10206 Pte. Stout	"	10902 Pte. Doogan	"
10277 Pte. Thomas	"	10762 Pte. Crilly	"
9080 Pte. White	"	10626 Pte. Aitken	"
10157 Corpl. Gill	C Coy.	10660 Pte. Cullen	"
10316 Corpl. Magee	"	10333 Pte. Butler	"
10525 Lance-Corpl. Winter	"	10896 Pte. Buckley	"
10880 Pte. Keegan	"	6021 Pte. Barnby	"

ORIGINAL SUBSCRIBERS

Colour-Sergt. R. Hall	F Coy.	6982 Pte. Clancy		G Coy.
Sergt. P. Connors	"	9816 Pte. Dolan		"
Band-Sergt. C. Williams	"	10548 Pte. Graham		"
9991 Corpl. Crane	"	10544 Pte. Greenwood		"
9986 Corpl. Jones	"	10394 Pte. Joyce		"
10505 Corpl. Matthews	"	10245 Pte. Kavanagh		"
10059 Lance-Corpl. Keeling	"	7195 Pte. Keating		"
7572 Lance-Corpl. Turner	"	9291 Pte. Kelly		"
10512 Lance-Corpl. Walters	"	10812 Pte. Kelly		"
6498 Pte. Flanagan	"	10815 Pte. Lynch		"
6399 Pte. Fox	"	10179 Pte. McCabe		"
10561 Pte. McQuaile	"	9883 Pte. McEvoy		"
5314 Pte. Whelan	"	10924 Pte. O'Brien		"
10318 Pte. Byrne	"	10550 Pte. Smith		"
10630 Pte. Brown	"	10996 Pte. Thompson		"
9829 Pte. Cahill	"	10729 Pte. Wardlow		"
10334 Pte. Cahill	"	10906 Pte. Whelan		"
9724 Pte. Cunningham	"	10458 Corpl. Cohen		H Coy.
10344 Pte. Dalton	"	10419 Corpl. Bradley		"
4455 Pte. Doyle	"	5502 Lance-Corpl. Codger		"
10314 Pte. Drake	"	9430 Lance-Corpl. Quinn		"
10731 Pte. Duncan	"	10913 Lance-Corpl. Soper		"
10033 Pte. Greene	"	9728 Dr. Kelly		"
10498 Pte. Jackson	"	10464 Pte. Boon		"
Lance-Sergt. Kelly	"	10415 Pte. Birmingham		"
7108 Pte. Moran	"	10618 Pte. Carroll		"
10163 Pte. Moran	"	10654 Pte. Dillon		"
9822 Pte. O'Gorman	"	10184 Pte. Darcy		"
5746 Pte. O'Neill	"	3684 Pte. Gannon		"
10164 Pte. Payne	"	10258 Pte. Jackson		"
9990 Pte. Walsh	"	10384 Pte. Kearns		"
10695 Corpl. Esmonde	G Coy.	10841 Pte. Louchead		"
10239 Corpl. Whelan	"	9424 Pte. Lawlor		"
10225 Lance-Corpl. Geraghty	"	10387 Pte. McGuire		"
9020 Lance-Corpl. Masterson	"	10755 Pte. Meehan		"
10530 Lance-Corpl. Dawson	"	10424 Pte. Murphy		"
10546 Pte. Baker	"	10756 Pte. McNally		"
10799 Pte. Beer	"	10358 Pte. O'Neill		"
10937 Pte. Berry	"	10121 Pte. Rock		"
10598 Pte. Bickle	"	10959 Pte. Roche		"
10907 Pte. Burns	"	10456 Pte. Sweeney		"

ORIGINAL SUBSCRIBERS

10682 Pte. Smith	H Coy.	Captain R. F. B. Knox.
10468 Pte. Thompson	„	Colonel A. W. Gordon.
5184 Pte. Vodrey	„	Major A. F. Pilsen, D.S.O.
Major E. L. Keogh.		Colonel J. R. Povah.
Sergeants' Mess, Depôt.		Colonel S. J. Wynne.
Corporals' Room, Depôt.		Lieut. D. E. Wilson.
Sergt.-Major R. G. French.		2nd Lieut. W. H. Braddell.
Captain J. Burke.		Colour-Sergt. Richards.
Lieut.-Col. R. C. Parry.		Quartermaster-Sergt. Coles.
Pioneer-Sergt. M. J. O'Connor.		Colour-Sergt. O'Grady.
Major Campbell Todd.		Sergt. Kent.
J. S. Burra, Esq.		Sergt. Lyons.
Captain C. Garvice, D.S.O.		Sergt. Leigh.
Lieut.-Col. G. Downing.		Lance-Sergt. Lewsey.
Major A. H. D. Britton.		Lance-Sergt. Ludlow.
Sir John Watson, V.C., K.C.B.		Lance-Sergt. O'Toole.
Major G. A. Shadforth.		Sergeants' Mess, 1st Battalion.
Staff College Library.		Corporals' Room, 1st Battalion.
Colonel W. C. Riddell.		Library, 1st Battalion.
Colonel E. A. Dickinson.		R. A. T. A., 1st Battalion.
M. M. Shoemaker, Esq.		Major J. A. Meldon.
Captain J. McD. Haskard.		Major F. J. A. Skeet.
Colonel A. A. Godwin.		2nd Lieut. A. G. Astley.
Captain Adrian Taylor.		Major H. Carington Smith.
United Service Institute.		Major W. C. Roper Caldbeck.
Lieut.-Col. M. J. Hickley.		Ernest Mainwaring, Esq.
Colonel W. H. S. O'Neill, D.S.O.		Major M. P. E. Lonsdale.
Colonel G. A. Mills, C.B.		Lieut. C. B. R. Hoey.
2nd Lieut. J. Luke.		Lieut. R. J. H. Carew.
2nd Lieut. E. R. L. Maunsell.		Lieut. J. R. W. Grove.
2nd Lieut. F. S. Lanigan O'Keefe.		Captain F. N. Le Mesurier.
Major H. J. Guyon.		Lieut.-Col. J. V. W. Rutherford, T.D.

LIST OF AUTHORITIES CONSULTED.

A Chronicle of the late Intestine Wars (Heath).
A Description of the Port and Island of Bombay, 1661-1724.
A Narrative of the Campaign in India, 1792 (Dirom).
Asiatic Journal.
A Voyage to India (Ives).
Bombay Letter-book.
Bruce's Annals.
Catherine of Braganza (Davidson).
Cession of Bombay (Graham).
Court Book, London.
Daly, Memoirs of Sir Henry (Daly).
Decisive Battles of India (Malleison).
Defence of Mangalore.
East India Military Calendar.
General Orders, Bombay.
Historical Fragments of the Mogul Empire (Orme).
Historical Sketches of the South of India (Wilks).
History of the British Army (Fortescue).
History of the British Empire in India (Thornton).
History of the Indian Navy (Low).
History of the Mahrattas (Grant Duff).
Letters from India (Le Couteur).
Macaulay's Essay on Clive.
Mainwaring, Journal of General W. G.
Memoirs of the late War in Asia.
Memoirs of the Mahratta War (Blacker).

LIST OF AUTHORITIES CONSULTED

Mignon, Letters of Lieutenant.
Military Transactions, 1756-1783.
Mooltan (Dunlop).
Operations in Carwar (Hamilton).
Operations of the Mahratta Army (Moor).
Operations on the Coromandel Coast (Munro).
Oriental Memoirs (Forbes).
Our Anglo-Indian Army (Rafter).
Portuguese Hist^o Disc^o.
Price, Memoirs of Captain J.
Private Diary, Bombay Castle.
Records of the Bombay Fusiliers.
Records of the Madras Fusiliers (Neill).
Records of the Madras Fusiliers (Harcourt).
Records of the Madras Fusiliers (Bird).
Romance of India (Surridge).
Siege of Pondicherry (Ohnet).
State Papers.
Surat Letter-book.
The English in Western India (Anderson).
The Ledger and the Sword (Beckles Wilson).
The Pirates of Malabar (Biddulph).
Yarns of the 'Old Toughs' (Frankland).

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.—1661-1667.

	PAGE
Cession of Bombay to His Majesty the King of Great Britain—Raising of the regiment—Rolls of officers—Embarkation and voyage to India—Arrival off Bombay—Refusal of Portuguese to cede the island—Sufferings of the troops on board ship, and disembarkation on island of Anjediva—Negotiations with Portuguese—Great mortality amongst officers and men—Reports from Sir Abraham Shipman—Steps taken in England to enforce surrender of Bombay—Death of Sir Abraham Shipman—Succeeded by Mr. Cooke—Rendition of Bombay to Mr. Cooke—Ensign Thorne sent overland with despatches—Muster of the regiment—Reports from Mr. Cooke—Reports from Sir George Oxenden regarding Mr. Cooke—Sir Gervaise Lucas appointed Governor of Bombay—Charges against Mr. Cooke—His dismissal—Ensign Price sent overland with despatches—Death of Sir Gervaise Lucas—Mr. Gary succeeds to the governorship and command—Reports from Captain Gary—Instances of military discipline—Mr. Cooke claims governorship of the island of Bombay—Mr. Cooke proclaimed a traitor—State of the regiment, 1667—Arrival of recruits—Bombay granted by King Charles II. to the E. I. Company—Transfer of the island and the troops from the Crown to the Company—State of the regiment on its transfer	1

CHAPTER II.—1668-1669.

Ceremony of transfer of island of Bombay to the H.E.I. Company—List of staff officers, officers, N.C.O.'s and private soldiers—List of stores transferred—State of the island—Questions of new commissions for the officers—Visit of Sir George Oxenden—Articles of War given to the officers—Courts-martial held at Bombay—Council of War—Disputes between Captain Young, Deputy Governor, and the other officers—Dismissal of Young—Complaints of the arms sent out for the regiment	82
--	----

CHAPTER III.—1670 to 1677-8.

Hostilities between Sivaji and the Mogul—Defence of Surat factory—The defences of Bombay—Discipline, administration, military law, punishments—The Bombay 'wissard'—Drafts of men, officers—Pay, sickness—Mission to Sivaji—War with Holland—Bombay Militia formed—The Dutch fleet threatens Bombay—Differences with the Scidde—Explosion of the powder-house—Courts-martial and sentences—Red coats—Arrival of drafts—Sickness among the troops—Hospital established—Formation of a troop of horse—Collision between English and Portuguese—Another explosion—Frequent questions regarding pay—The Malabar pirates—Death of Mr. Aungler—Proposals to reduce military expenditure and to weaken the garrison—Sivaji threatens to burn the Mogul's fleet at Masagon—Precautionary measures	44
---	----

CONTENTS

CHAPTER IV.—1679-1697.

	PAGE
Letters from Surat—Sivaji seizes the island of Hendry Kendry—The English oppose the movement and blockade the island—Engagements by sea and land—Employment of Captain Keigwin—Losses on both sides—The Sciddee with his fleet appears on the scene—Treaty arranged with Sivaji—A duel—Small drafts of recruits—Captain Keigwin commissioned for five years—Bombay threatened by Dowleat Cawn—President's warnings regarding exercise of vigilance and discipline—The Keigwin 'affaire'—Small drafts of recruits—Clothing, militia, organisation—Establishment of the regiment fixed at three companies—General regulations—Drafts of soldiers for the regiment—Seat of government transferred to Bombay—Sir John Wyborne is Lieut.-Colonel and Captain of the 2nd Company—Grenadier guard for the Governor, Sir John Child—Gallant defence of the <i>Cassar</i> , Indiaman, by Captain Clifton's Company—Special medals and gratuities—French gratuities—Preparations for war with the Great Mogul—Invasion of the island by the Sciddee—Death of Sir John Child—The Sciddee evacuates Bombay—A pestilence sweeps the island	64

CHAPTER V.—1691-1720.

The interim—Through Portuguese glasses—Captain Pean's action with the Sciddee—Extracts from Bombay Castle letters—Roll of officers—Factory life—Captain Carr and the Governor—The delights of Karwar—Life in Camp—War with Sundah Rajah—Defence of Anjengo by Gunner Ince	80
---	----

CHAPTER VI.—1720-1756.

Plague—Symptoms—Some cures—Pirates—Rise of the Angrias—Description of their ships—Their achievements—Governor Boone's expedition—Its failure—Establishment of the regiment in 1720—Rate of pay—Operations in 1733—Establishment increased to six companies early in 1733—Operations at Tellicherry and Nelleseran—Invasion by the Mahrattas—The Portuguese lose Bassein and Caranjah—Bombay threatened—A peaceful solution—Destruction of Gheriah by Watson and Clive	95
---	----

CHAPTER VII.

State of affairs in Madras—The city taken by the French—Origin of Sepoys—Captain Paradis—Alarm in Bombay—Reinforcements despatched to Madras nevertheless—Cuddalore—Ariancopang—Pondicherry—Affairs in the Deccan—Devicotah—Return of the detachment—Expedition to Surat—New establishment—Further operations at Surat—Tellicherry—Arrival of new officers—Second detachment sent to Madras—Action of French and Sugar Loaf Rocks—Madura and Tinnivelly—Return to Bombay—Hyder Ali—The Mutiny Act—Courts-martial	108
--	-----

CHAPTER VIII.—1756-1759.

Fall of Fort William—The Black Hole of Calcutta—Reinforcements sent to Bengal from Madras and Bombay—Capture of Chandernagore—Advance to Plassey—The Council of War—The Battle of Plassey—Meer Jaffir's treachery—He is placed on the throne—Fate of Surajah Dowlah—Bombay troops transferred to Bengal establishment—Military placed under civilians—Capture of Surat Castle	125
---	-----

CONTENTS

CHAPTER IX.—1760-1766.

	PAGE
New promotion regulations—Third expedition to Madras—Fall of Pondicherry—Operations against the Coolies of Surat—Second expedition to Bengal—Sujah Dowlah—His repulse at Patna—Hector Munro assumes command—Battle of Buxar—Chunar and Allahabad—Fourth Expedition to Madras—Madura and Palam-Cottah—The Malwan expedition—Capture of Forts Sunderdroo, Raire, and Vingoria—Recapture of the <i>Euphrates</i> —Service in Persia—Blowing up of the Cruiser <i>Delance</i>	187

CHAPTER X.—1767-1779.

Affairs at Surat—Expedition to Mangalore—The result of too wide a dispersion—Evacuation of Mangalore—Cannanore—Three-battalion establishment—Expedition to Surat—The Coolies again—Sultanpore—Broach—Operations against the Mahrattas—Tanna, Kisovah, and Caranjah—State of affairs at Poona—Ragobah—Madras Regiment sends assistance—Battle of Arras—Advance on Poona—Failure—Brilliant rearguard work—The Convention of Worganum—Casualties	153
---	-----

CHAPTER XI.—1780-1784.

Junction of Bombay and Bengal troops—Assault and capture of Ahmedabad—Gallantry of Ensign Hieme and Sergeant Fridge—Advance against Scindia and Holkar—Hartley at Callian and Dooghur—Goddard's operations in the Bhere Ghauts—Abington's victory at Tellicherry—Storming and ascent of Bednore Ghauts—The capitulation and imprisonment of the garrison	169
--	-----

CHAPTER XII.—1785-1799.

Interior economy—Prisoners struck off the strength—Salutes—Return of Captain Bee from captivity—A warm welcome—Regiment formed into two battalions—Roll of officers—Musketry regulations—Hairdressing—Causes of the war of 1792 with Tippoo—Capture of Cannanore—Assault of Dharwar—Advance of Bombay army—Action in the grove outside Seringapatam—Treaty with Tippoo—Return to the coast—Operations in Cambay and the Cotiote country—Two battalions reformed into one regiment—Discovery of Tippoo's bellicose intentions—Advance of Bombay army—Action near Sedaseer—Assault and capture of Seringapatam—Sergeant Graham's heroism—Casualties	189
---	-----

CHAPTER XIII.—1800-1818.

The Mahratta War—Various small expeditions—The Mallia Campaign—Gallantry of Captains McKenzie and Wilkinson—Their death from exhaustion—Capture of Mallia by assault—Drafts for Bombay horse artillery and army of the Peishwa—Terms of service in Company's forces—Brevet-Captains—Second Mahratta War—Battle of Kirkee—Passage of the river and capture of Poona—Pursuit of the Mahrattas	208
---	-----

CHAPTER XIV.—1818-1848.

Gallantry of Captain Stannus—The Beni-Boo-Ali Expedition—Reasons for our interference—The night attack—Capture of the stronghold—Despatches—Service as Marines in Burmese War—Expedition to Kittoor—Changes in the establishment—Capture of Aden—Reasons for our going there—Naval and military co-operation—Despatches—The regiment is given the title of Fusiliers—Presentation of colours by Sir Charles Napier	225
--	-----

CONTENTS

CHAPTER XV.—MOOLTAN.

	PAGE
Mooltan—The second Sikh War—Murder of the British envoys—The operations prior to the arrival of the Bombay force—The march from Karachi to Mooltan—The attack on the Munde Awa—The explosion of the magazine—The storming of the city—Casualties . . .	248

CHAPTER XVI.—GOOJERAT.

Siege of the Citadel of Mooltan—Its capitulation—Moolraj—The march to join Lord Gough—Battle of Goojerat—Pursuit and dispersion of the Sikh Army	278
--	-----

CHAPTER XVII.—THE LAST FIFTY YEARS.

Back to the Crown—The 103rd Royal Bombay Fusiliers—Return to England—Amalgamation with the 103rd Royal Madras Fusiliers—The Royal Dublin Fusiliers—Foreign Service—Gibraltar—Egypt—India—South Africa—Aden—Home Service—The present day—Epilogue	297
--	-----

APPENDIX A.—THE BOMBAY REGIMENT, 1662-5	321
---	-----

APPENDIX B.—THE DUKE OF YORK'S INSTRUCTIONS TO THE EARL OF MARLBOROUGH, JANUARY 4TH, 1661-2	325
---	-----

APPENDIX C.—ARTICLES OF WAR, 1668	329
---	-----

APPENDIX D.—VARIOUS STATES OF THE REGIMENT—1742-1794	340
--	-----

APPENDIX E.—DRESS REGULATIONS, 1791-1796	344
--	-----

APPENDIX F.—PRIZE ROLL, 1ST BOMBAY EUROPEAN REGIMENT, 1839	346
--	-----

APPENDIX G.—STATEMENT OF SERVICES OF THE REGIMENT	348
---	-----

APPENDIX H.—THE REGIMENTAL BADGES	376
---	-----

APPENDIX K.—CHOLERA—JUNE 15TH TO JULY 31ST, 1846	380
--	-----

APPENDIX L.—DESCRIPTION OF MEDALS	383
---	-----

APPENDIX M.—LIST OF OFFICERS	394
--	-----

APPENDIX N.—SUMMARY OF CHIEF EVENTS	420
---	-----

ILLUSTRATIONS.

CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA	<i>Frontispiece</i>
INDIAN WARFARE	<i>Dedication-page</i>
MAP OF ANGEDIVA	<i>To face page 8</i>
MAP OF INDIA (1710)	" " 16
SURRATTE	" " 24
SURAT	" " 32
GATEWAY, BOMBAY CASTLE	" " 40
BOMBAY (1754)	" " 48
FIRST PLATE OF MEDALS	" " 56
ANJENGO	" " 64
BOMBAY GREEN (1768)	" " 72
SECOND PLATE OF MEDALS	" " 80
ONORE	" " 88
THE CAPTURE OF SEVERNDROOG	" " 96
GHERIAH	" " 104
THE ATTACK ON GHERIAH FORT	" " 106
COUNTRY ROUND TRICHINOPOLY	" " 112
BADGES AND BREAST-PLATES	" " 120
PLAN OF THE BATTLE OF PLASSEY	" " 130
PONDICHERRY	" " 138
PLAN OF THE BATTLE OF BUXAR	" " 144
MANGALORE	" " 154
BROACH	" " 158
NUNDY DROOG	" " 160
UNIFORM (1796)	" " 172
TELLICHERRY	" " 176

ILLUSTRATIONS

THIRD PLATE OF MEDALS	<i>To face page</i> 184
FOURTH PLATE OF MEDALS	" " 192
SERINGAPATAM: CROSSING THE RIVER	" " 200
SERINGAPATAM: THE BREACH	" " 204
SERINGAPATAM: DEATH OF SERGEANT GRAHAM	" " 206
SERINGAPATAM: THE BREACH TO-DAY	" " 208
PLAN OF BATTLE OF KIRKEE	" " 212
THE BATTLE OF KIRKEE.	" " 218
PLAN OF ZOAR	" " 226
UNIFORM (1825)	" " 230
THE 'WARREN HASTINGS'	" " 234
ADEN	" " 240
OLD COLOURS IN NEWPORT CHURCH	" " 246
MOOLTAN: NATIVE PLAN	" " 248
MOOLTAN: THE EXPLOSION	" " 260
MOOLTAN: THE ASSAULT	" " 262
MOOLTAN: MAJOR BENNETT	" " 264
MOOLTAN: CAPTURE OF SIKH COLOURS	" " 266
MOOLTAN: SIKH TROPHY	" " 272
THE BATTLE OF GOOJERAT	" " 286
PRESENTATION OF MEDALS (1852)	" " 292
MOOLTAN MEMORIAL, POONA	" " 296
LEFT WING: DELHI.	" " 302
COLOURS PRESENTED BY PRINCE ARTHUR (1871)	" " 304
GROUP OF OFFICERS (1871)	" " 306
COLENZO	" " 308
COLOURS PRESENTED BY F.-M. H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT, K.G., ETC., COLONEL-IN-CHIEF THE ROYAL DUBLIN FUSILIERS (1911)	" " 314
PAST AND PRESENT OFFICERS (1911)	" " 316
FOLDING MAP OF INDIA (1850)	<i>End of book</i>

CROWN AND COMPANY

CHAPTER I.

1661-1667.



Cession of Bombay to His Majesty the King of Great Britain—Raising of the regiment—Rolls of officers—Embarkation and voyage to India—Arrival off Bombay—Refusal of Portuguese to cede the island—Sufferings of the troops on board ship, and disembarkation on island of Angediva—Negotiations with Portuguese—Great mortality amongst officers and men—Reports from Sir Abraham Shipman—Steps taken in England to enforce surrender of Bombay—Death of Sir Abraham Shipman—Succeeded by Mr. Cooke—Rendition of Bombay to Mr. Cooke—Ensign Thorne sent overland with despatches—Mustering of the regiment—Reports from Mr. Cooke—Reports from Sir George Oxenden regarding Mr. Cooke—Sir Gervaise Lucas appointed Governor of Bombay—Charges against Mr. Cooke—His dismissal—Ensign Price sent overland with despatches—Death of Sir Gervaise Lucas—Mr. Gary succeeds to the governorship and command—Reports from Captain Gary—Instances of military discipline—Mr. Cooke claims governorship of the island of Bombay—Mr. Cooke proclaimed a traitor—State of the regiment, 1667—Arrival of recruits—Bombay granted by King Charles II. to the E. I. Company—Transfer of the island and the troops from the Crown to the Company—State of the regiment on its transfer.

BY Article XI. of the treaty between Great Britain and Portugal for the marriage of His Majesty King Charles II. of Great Britain with the Infanta Catherine of Portugal, concluded at Whitehall on the 28th of June, 1661: 'the Port and island of Bombay in the East Indies, with all the rights, profits, territories and appurtenances, are given and transferred to the Lord the King of Great Britain, his heirs and successors for ever' 'Moreover the King of Portugal covenants and grants that quiet and peaceable possession of the same, with as much speed as can be made, shall be freely and effectively delivered to the King of Great Britain, or to persons to be deputed for this purpose by the said King.' In addition to the

CROWN AND COMPANY

treaty, a secret article was drawn up, of the same date, which contained the following provisions: 'That the King of Great Britain when he shall send his fleet to take possession of the island and Port of Bombay shall send therewith such and so many forces as shall be sufficiently furnished, as well in strength as with commands, to defend and protect the possessions of the Portuguese in the East Indies.'

Very little did the English then understand the value of this portion of the dowry of the beautiful Portuguese Princess. It is impossible to read the pathetic story of her life¹ without a deep feeling of pity for her and of gratitude for what she gave to England.

In order to carry out the provisions of this treaty as above set forth, Sir Abraham Shipman, Knt., a gentleman in ordinary of the Privy Chamber, was permitted, by letters of service, to raise a force of four hundred men for the King's service in the East Indies.²

For raising and furnishing this body of men it appears, from the Privy Seal Books, that the sum of 12,988*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* was paid from the Treasury, to include eighteen months' pay to officers and men.

The force thus raised was divided into four companies, and each captain of a company appears, from the pay lists, to have received 100*l.* for levying the hundred men composing his company.

Each company consisted of one captain, one lieutenant, one ensign, two sergeants, three corporals, two drummers, and one hundred privates, in addition to whom the force was furnished with one store-keeper, two gunners, two gunner's mates, one gunsmith, one chaplain, one chirurgeon, one chirurgeon's mate, and one provost-marshal.

The companies mustered as follows:

No. 1, or Sir Abraham Shipman's,⁴ mustered 11th March, 1661[-2].³

No. 2, Colonel John Hungerford's, mustered 11th March, 1661[-2].

¹ *Catherine of Braganza*. Davidson. (John Murray & Co.)

² Appendix A: Extract from *Notes and Queries*, July 4th, 1908.

The raising of the regiment must have been designed in 1661, as on the 4th of January, 1662, the Duke of York issued his orders to the Earl of Marlborough for its conveyance to Bombay. (Appendix B.)

³ Old style.

⁴ Sir Abraham Shipman. Captain Shipman was sent with a troop of one hundred men and ammunition to Edinburgh Castle in January 1689/40, and was entered in the King's service there on 15th February with an allowance of 15*s.* per diem (Ruthven's Correspondence, printed in the Roxburgh Club in 1868). As Sir A. Shipman, he is

ROLLS OF OFFICERS

No. 3, Captain John Shipman's, mustered in part on 2nd February, 1661[-2], remainder 7th March, 1661[-2].

No. 4, Captain Charles Povey's, mustered 4th February, 1661[-2].

The names of the officers of the regiment, by companies, were as follows :

1	{	Sir Abraham Shipman, Knt.	Died 6th April, 1664.
		Lieutenant Price.	Died 3rd June, 1668.
		Ensign Thomas Ffowles.	Died between 23rd May and 20th June, 1668.
2	{	Colonel John Hungerford.	Discharged 14th January, 1662[3].
		Lieutenant Twynning.	Died 14th April, 1668.
		Ensign Garth.	Died 27th March, 1668.
8	{	Captain John Shipman.	Died 12th April, 1668.
		Lieutenant John Cole.	Died 9th May, 1668.
		Ensign Squire.	Died 12th April, 1668.
4	{	Captain Charles Povey.	Died 26th March, 1664.
		Lieutenant Fforster.	Died 9th April, 1668.
		Ensign John Thorne.	Carried home despatches over-land, 3rd March, 1664.

The only promotion that appears to have been made was that of Ensign Thomas Ffowles, who succeeded to the vacancy caused by the death of Lieutenant Twynning.

The Commission granted to Sir Abraham Shipman bears date 14th March, 1661-2. It appoints him 'to be Governor and Commander-in-Chief in the island of Bombay, with full powers and authority to muster, command, and discipline all the King's forces raised, or to be raised there; with power to nominate and constitute officers in place of those who die, and for the better suppression of mutinies and actual insurrection and invasion, when the ordinary course of

mentioned as having some charge at Chester in September 1648, and was in garrison at Pendennis Castle, April to June 1644 (*Calendar of the Clarendon State Papers*, vol. i., 1872, pp. 244, 310, 328). N.G., 10 s, March 11th, 1905. Sir Abraham Shipman married Marie, fifth daughter of Montague Bertie, afterwards Earl of Lindsay, and widow of John Hewett, D.D., who suffered death for his loyalty to Charles I. in 1648 (MS. additions to Dugdale: *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, vol. ii., p. 209).

CROWN AND COMPANY

Justice cannot be well and safely attended and applied; to put in execution the Laws martial according to the practice and constitution of a court martial upon soldiers only. . . .'¹

The special instructions given to Sir Abraham Shipman were, 1st, To receive under his command the forces of Foot raised in England for the King's service in the East Indies; and to sail from the rendezvous to Bombay. 2nd, On his arrival at Bombay as our Governor, to receive possession of the island and its dependencies from the King of Portugal's Governor. 3rd, Not to apply the pay of our forces to the support of the inhabitants of the island. 4th, To encourage traders to resort to the island. 5th, To administer the Oath of allegiance to all on the island. 6th, To support the Protestant religion on the island. 7th, To complete the fortifications. 8, To encourage native settlers and to respect their religion. 9, To report frequently to His Majesty.²

A fleet consisting of six ships of war, viz., *Dunkirk*, *Leopard*, *Mary Rose*, *Convertine*, *Chesnut* and *Mathias*, under command of Admiral the Earl of Marlborough,³ embarked the troops, and set sail from England on the 6th April, 1662. The Company's ships of the season appear to have accompanied the fleet, taking out Sir George Oxenden, Bart., a most distinguished member of the Company's service.

Four months' advance of pay was given to the troops, viz., from 6th April to 27th July, and a further advance from 27th July to 21st September, 1662; making a total advance for twenty-four weeks, which length of time appears to have been the duration of the voyage to the Indies.

The arms and accoutrements placed on board these vessels include, amongst others, 'match musquets,' 'snaph musquets,' bandaliers, blunderbusses, halberts, pistolles, long pikes, three-quarter pikes, short pikes, swords and hangers, and also a mortar piece of twelve inches diameter, with stores for Bombay.

¹ State Papers, Colonial East Indies, vol. xiii.

² *Ibid.*, vol. xvi.

³ James Ley, 3rd Earl of Marlborough, a naval officer of distinction, was appointed to command the squadron; and after landing the troops in India, returned with it to England, 1663. Two years after (8th June, 1665) he was killed when in command of the *Old James*, in an action with the Dutch fleet. (Appendix B.)

ARRIVAL OFF BOMBAY

The *Leopard* conveyed from Portugal a Portuguese Viceroy charged with the cession of Bombay, Antonio de Mello de Castro by name, who was commissioned Governor and Captain-General of the Estates in the Indies.

Part of the fleet with Admiral the Earl of Marlborough, having also on board part of the troops under Colonel Hungerford, arrived off Bombay on the 18th of September, 1662; the remainder, with Sir Abraham Shipman, did not arrive till the following month.

The Earl of Marlborough, on arrival at Bombay, appears to have demanded the cession of the island from the Portuguese Governor; but this official evaded the obligation, on the grounds that the Earl had not special powers from the King of England to empower Colonel Hungerford, in command of the troops, to receive the island, and give a discharge for it.

On the arrival of Sir Abraham Shipman, the Portuguese Governor again evaded the cession of the island by declaring that Sir Abraham's instructions were of a private nature and not made out according to the form or patent observed in Portugal (*i.e.*, not a procuration).

Antonio de Mello de Castro refused to interpose his authority, till the whole matter had been laid before the Viceroy of the Indies at Goa. De Castro, writing to the Queen of Portugal from Bassino, 3rd December, 1662, states as his reasons for not delivering up Bombay, 'that General Marlborough and the English will not give the assistance promised by treaty,' and further that 'the English treat him badly,' and 'Marlborough has not a proper procuration,' or patent to receive the island.

Mr. Henry Gary,¹ a member of the East India Company, writing from Goa, 31st June, 1668, says 'the reason why Antonio de Mello de Castro did not deliver Bombay to the English was owing to the Earl of Marlborough refusing to assist the Portuguese with the fleet under his command for the relief of Cochin then besieged by the Hollanders with twenty-three tall ships and five thousand men by land.' The Governor of Cochin, one Ignacio Sarminto Carvalho, appears to have made an heroic defence, but the place eventually fell.

¹ This gentleman was intimately concerned with the affairs of the regiment for several years, and afterwards became Governor of Bombay and Chief Justice.

CROWN AND COMPANY

In addition to this reason there appears to have been great enmity existing between the Portuguese governors and the English, owing to the alleged ill-usage of de Castro by Captain Minors, when on board the *Leopard* during the passage out from Portugal.

Sir Abraham Shipman wrote to the Rt. Hon. William Maurice, Principal Secretary of State :

The Viceroy of Goa is a bitter enemy of England, and will do nothing in the business of Bombay. If His Majesty intends to proceed further, it might be by sending out more men ; 1000 added to those I have may make the King so considerable that he could take, not only Bombay, but Salsette and other places.

The commanders of the expedition, foiled thus by the Portuguese in their endeavour to carry out the object of the undertaking, were placed in a difficult position with regard to the troops on board the ships.

The Portuguese would not listen to any proposal to land them, though it was represented that the men were dying daily for want of refreshment. In this dilemma the Earl of Marlborough and Sir Abraham Shipman sought assistance from the good offices of Sir George Oxenden,¹ the East India Company's Chief Director at Surat, and solicited permission to land the troops there ; but Sir George refused permission, representing that the landing of armed troops with drums beating would give dire offence to the Mogul, and that it could not be done.

Fryer says in his volume, published in London, 1698 :

Whereupon Malberry examining his commission was vexed, he was pinched and knew not how to ease himself ; wearied therefore with delays he retreated to Swally, there upon the sands set the souldery on shore (himself not stirring out of the ships). Five hundred stout men led by Sir Abraham Shipman, who was designed Generalissimo for the King of England on the Indian shore ; where when in arms, and exercised after English training they seemed formidable to the Moors ; therefore they were entreated by the President for the English factory at Surat, Sir George Oxenden, that they would repair on board, since the jealousy of the Moors was such that unless they did they vowed the factory a sacrifice.

¹ Sir George Oxenden was appointed President and Chief Director of all the East India Company's factories at Surat and elsewhere, 19th March, 1661-2.

DISEMBARKATION AT ANGEDIVA

As regards the question whether the regiment landed at Swally, Hamilton and Fryer both mention the circumstance that they were landed.

Hamilton (vol. i., p. 182) says:

The English fleet was forced to go to Swally to land their men and get refreshment; but the Governor of Surat, in whose district Swally is, grew jealous of the numbers and the bravery of the English, and threatened the factory established in Surat, if they did not speedily re-embark, which to avoid suspicion they did, and the Governor allowed them free use of the markets, so that they had no want of provisions.¹

In November 1662,² the Earl of Marlborough prepared to return with the King's ships to England, explaining to Sir George Oxenden his intention of carrying the King's troops to the Mauritius; but in view of the soldiers' serious condition, cooped up as they had been on board ships for seven months, the Earl of Marlborough and Sir Abraham Shipman, in consultation with Sir George Oxenden and others, finally concluded that it would be best to land them on the island of Angediva, twelve leagues from Goa and one from the mainland, until His Majesty's further pleasure was known as to the affairs of Bombay.³

The ships with the regiment on board appear to have been lying off Swally when the determination to land them at Angediva was come to.

¹ Extract from a reply made by the Directors of the E. I. Company to the King to a memorial from the Portuguese. 'My Lord Marlborough being wearied with delays having so many men on board whose health required their being on shore after so long a voyage, proceeded to Swally near Surat, there landing his soldiers, but the Moors being jealous of their designs and seeing their manner of exercise, believed them so formidable that they threatened Sir G. Oxenden to sacrifice the whole factory if they did not leave the shore, which being represented by him, the military repaired on board and departed.'

² Bruce, vol. ii., p. 127.

³ The island of Angediva is situated to the west of Binghi, near Kárwar, about one mile from the mainland of the Malabar coast. It is a mile long and half a mile broad, rising at its highest point to some hundred and fifty feet above sea-level. It is composed of black granite formation, with a few cocconut trees and palms on the eastern side; the western, exposed to the full fury of the monsoon, is quite bare. Although there are now only about eighty poor inhabitants in addition to its garrison of a Commandant, a N.C.O., and six men, it boasts of a Roman Catholic Cathedral and a chapel. Drinking water is obtained from an excellent spring, but all supplies come from the mainland. In the north and south extremities there are some tombs, which are supposed to be the burial-places of our soldiers. It still belongs to Portugal, and is under the orders of the Governor of Goa.

CROWN AND COMPANY

They were all placed on board the *Chesnut*, *pinck*, and *Leopard*, and sailed on 12th December, 1662, for Angediva. Arriving there on the 27th of December, the troops were disembarked. On the 11th of January, 1663, the Earl of Marlborough reached the island, and ammunition, provisions, &c., were landed. His Majesty's colours were spread out, six guns mounted on shore, and salutes fired therefrom and from the ships. A muster was taken of the regiment in January 1663.

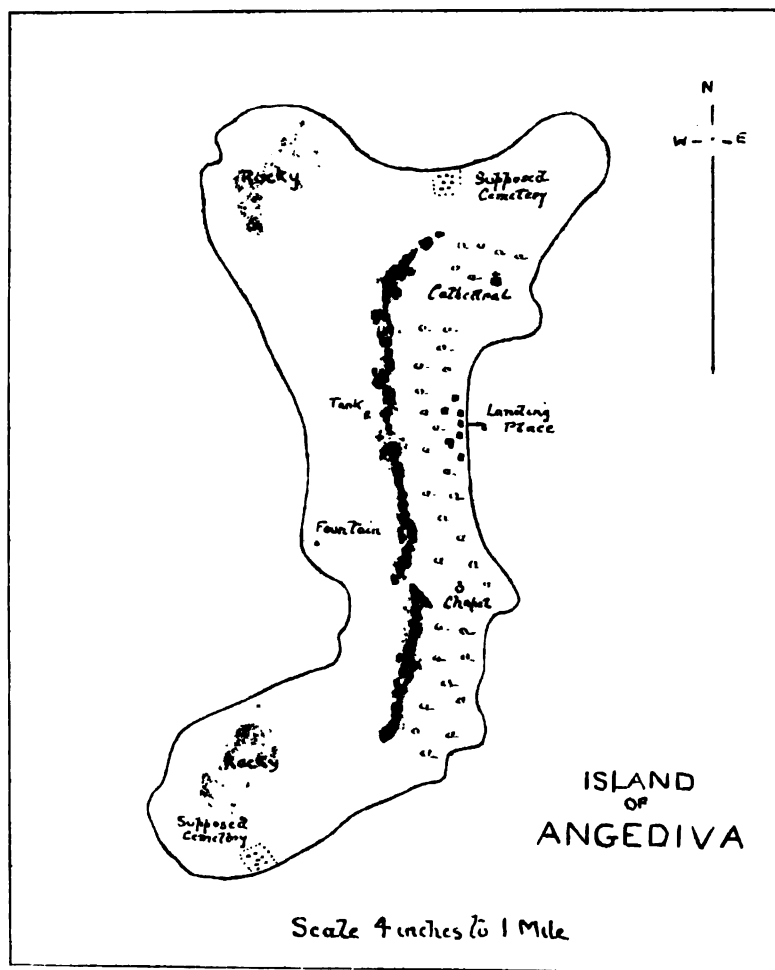
Captain John Stevens, of the *Chesnut*, whose letter furnishes the above information, thus describes the island :

Circumference about two miles, fortified both by Nature and the industry of the Portuguese, it affords good water from the rocks, in springs abundantly, likewise a pond or tank made by hand in the island which will suffice thousands of people ; for firewood and other wood, and long grass to thatch with all, it abounds.

In February 1663, Mr. Gary wrote from Goa : ' Sir Abraham Shipman has had from several parts provisions brought him cheap.' Mr. Gary also wrote that he had prevailed on the people of Salsette to supply constantly ' Beeves, Hoggs, Hennis, fruit, &c.,' also some workmen, and that ' moreover the Governor of Karwar has also sent provisions to Sir A. Shipman, and has proffered assistance in labour and materials.'

The regiment was thus relegated to the island of Angediva, dependent for food on the supplies that could be obtained from Surat, Bombay, Swallyhole, and Karwar. The Earl of Marlborough had returned to England, leaving the *Chesnut*, *pinck*, attendant on Sir Abraham Shipman. The latter employed the vessel for provisioning the island, but finding that she was of too great bulk to fetch provisions out of such places as she was forced to go into, he purchased in the month of December a sloop from Sir George Oxenden at Surat. The regiment set to work to throw up some fortifications on the island, and built a breastwork, a powder-house, and two storehouses.

On the 5th of March, 1663, Sir Abraham Shipman wrote to Don Antonio de Mello de Castro as follows : ' I have heard from some of my people that came from Goa, that your Excellency had



THE ISLAND OF ANGEDIVA.

Drawn by CAPTAIN C. N. PERREAU.

MORTALITY AMONGST OFFICERS AND MEN

entertained thoughts of kindness towards me in removing me from this barren desolate island; in doing thereof you will do much right to yourself, justice unto your King, my master, and very great kindness unto me, and the expediting thereof will much add to your obligation,' &c.

It is right to mention at this period of the narrative that the Earl of Marlborough, in quitting the Indian seas, carried home the news of the failure of the agreement to deliver Bombay to the English. It would also appear that the above letter from Sir Abraham Shipman had reference to some negotiations that were commenced between the English and Portuguese, by which the latter were to hand over Bombay 'on deposit' in consideration of assistance being given them in soldiers and ammunition. Mr. Gary conducted these negotiations, but the Portuguese were evidently unwilling to allow the troops to proceed to Bombay, saying that the Dutch would take possession of Angediva if Sir Abraham Shipman left it; in reply to which Mr. Gary urged that they would certainly make for Bombay and seize it, if he did not. The Governor of Goa seems to have declined further discussion of the matter, and Mr. Gary concluded by describing him as 'a very dissolute man.'

During the months of March, April, May, and June, 1668, a terrible mortality prevailed among the officers and men of Sir Abraham Shipman's command. Out of the twelve officers, eight died; and out of the four hundred men, there were not left above one hundred and forty, and at one time there were not twenty who were capable of bearing arms. Mr. Gary alluded to this sickness in his letters and attributed it to the climate, combined with intemperance in eating and drinking.

Sir Abraham Shipman writing to Mr. Gary, under date 21st September, 1668, said that Captain Povey and his Ensign were all the officers he had left, that Ensign Thorne had gone to Goa, 'to see if he can leave his sickness where he took it:' and he further begged Mr. Gary that if there were any English, Dutch, French, Italians, Germans, Danes, or Swedes, that wanted employment, to send them, as they would be welcome at Angediva—he is 'so straightened for men.'

There are two original letters from Sir Abraham Shipman, dated 18th November, 1668, the one to the Earl of Marlborough; the other

CROWN AND COMPANY

to Sir George Cartwright, which latter appears to be the last official communication preserved from Sir Abraham Shipman to the home authorities. It is as follows :

Angediva, 18 November 1663.

RT. HON. SIR,—I send you many thanks for the great care that you have taken for us, and do acknowledge the receipt of the two chests of money that you have sent me in the *Loyal Merchant*, Captain Nicholas Millett, but wonder the goldsmith should make the King pay so dear as $4/9$ for each piece of $\frac{3}{4}$ [eight]. The East India Company paying but $4/8$ for each when they are all of the best sort, and if they prove to be pillar or bad money, they will yield but $4/6$ each piece here, so that the King will sustain a great loss by it. As yet I have not opened the chests, so I cannot give account of what they are.

I do assure you Sir, I have been a very great husband for the King, which I desire upon relation you will be pleased to acquaint His Majesty with, for finding the Companies grow weak by the great mortality that was amongst us, I forbad, as the Officers died, to make any new until we had a further recruit of men, although it was very much to my own detriment, so that most of the Officers' places are vacant, the money saved to the King's use, which I am sure none but myself would have done, the making of officers being the greatest profit that I could expect here, and now the money that was to keep us till August 1663 will keep us with my care till August 1664, so that I hope I shall not make use of the letter of Credit: although I have a great charge upon me in the *Chesnut* pinck, and the sloop, for victualling and paying the men besides building the fortifications.

Our wintering here hath been very pestilential both to officers and soldiers, for of 450 we brought out of the *Downe* are now reduced to under 150. If we be forced to stay another winter and sustained but a tolerable loss by mortality, we shall be disenabled to keep this place, the island being large, and we having but few men, the King of Doran being our mortal enemy and near neighbour, not much above half a mile from us, and is daily threatening to beat us out. Therefore I desire you with all expedition to promise us a supply of men to be sent us, for whether we stay here or go to Bombaim we shall want men.

Noe man ever had such debauched officers sent out with him as I believe my Lord of Marlborough hath long ere this informed you, and had it pleased God to have taken me away at my first coming into the country, the King would have had a very sad account of his money, for he that was to succeed me would have brought it to nothing in a short time, he being very much given to drink. Therefore I shall humbly

REPORTS FROM SIR ABRAHAM SHIPMAN

desire you that a sober discreet person may be sent over to make a Lieutenant Governor, in case of my mortality or return home, I having at present with me none but Captain Povey, which is very unfit for the place, I believe his brother will be moving the Duke of York to make him Lieut.-Governor altho' he is very unfit for it, without any aptitude, not being able to discharge the place he hath already. . . .

Sir Abraham then reported that the chest of medicines being exhausted, some had been obtained from Goa at great cost, and that he intended sending to Surat for some for the ensuing year.

He also requested 'to be supplied with sufficient quantity of Match; that we brought, the cask being broken was spoiled by wet.' Also 'that a Chaplain be sent out on pay of 120*l.* per annum, yet if he be a deserving man I will give him his diet during his stay, with some addition.'

He further desired 'orders about the pay of the pinck. How much the men shall be paid here, yearly, in India; without the aid of the sloop we cannot live here, as the pinck cannot get into the shallow rivers to fetch provisions. The Pinck sails so ill, is of no use to us, I am forced to spare them two of our men for fear the Malabars should surprise her.'

'The Volunteers being all dead,' Sir Abraham desired 'two or three good Lieutenants to be sent.'

In conclusion, Sir Abraham wrote :

SIR,—I desire you would be pleased to move the King for my return home, I having had two great fits of sickness since I came hither, the latter is now upon me. When I took my leave of the King, I desired if the air of this country did not agree with me that he would give me leave to return home, which he most readily granted. I shall desire you to renew my request, and to get an order for it, and remit it by the next ship, for before the order will come to my hand and I make my return it will be four and a half years, and I assure you this business hath most broken me than twenty years past God sending me well to Bombaim I shall inform you at large what revenue the island will afford to His Majesty towards the revenue of his charge.

A postscript begged Sir George Cartwright to communicate this letter to the two Secretaries, as he (Sir Abraham) was too ill to write more.

CROWN AND COMPANY

In June 1668 the Earl of Marlborough reached England with the news of the non-surrender of Bombay. The King took immediate steps to apprise the King of Portugal of the delay, with the result that a commission, dated 28rd March, 1664,¹ was drawn out for Sir Abraham Shipman to receive possession of Bombay. At the same time, corresponding orders were communicated by the Portuguese Government to their Viceroy in India to surrender the island. The King recommended Sir Abraham Shipman and his force to the care of Sir George Oxenden, to assist them on all occasions, and to accommodate them as best he could under the misfortunes and disappointments that had befallen in the matter of Bombay. Lastly, in March 1664, a contract appears to have been entered into between the Commissioners of the Navy and the East India Company for two ships, the *African* and *St. George*, to bring home the troops from Angediva, 'as many as can, the rest to go to the East India Company's settlement Fort St. George.' This latter arrangement appears to have been made in case Bombay should not be handed over by Portugal.

Among the State papers of this period are many rough memoranda, without dates or signatures, giving details of reinforcements proposed to be sent to Bombay. Amongst them is the following :

A reinforcement of 60 men to be sent with a supply of clothes, 2 Demi culverins, 6 Sakers with 30 rounds of bullet, 100 Fire locks, Pikes &c. with pay and provisions a year beforehand. A Lieutenant to be sent with the men to have Captain's pay at 8/- per diem, the Ensign upon the place to be made Lieutenant, and one of the best sergeants Ensign.

These recruits to be despatched in the *Black Spread Eagle* to which may be conveniently added a good sailing Ketch, manned and victualled ; which may possibly get there before the good ship, and find out the condition of the place [*i.e.*, whether the place is in the hands of His Majesty's troops]. These to be victualled for 12 months.

Sir Abraham Shipman appears to have suffered severely from sickness, and, with a view to recovery, it would seem that he had proceeded to Salsette ; where, lying sick, he heard of a plot on the

¹ The sailing of ships from England for the East Indies was timed to take advantage of the trade winds, about the end of March.

DEATH OF SIR ABRAHAM SHIPMAN

island of Angediva, and returned sooner than his indisposition would permit, and died of fever on the 6th of April, 1664.

Before his death he nominated Mr. Humphrey Cooke, his secretary, to be his successor. Mr. Cooke wrote overland on 26th August, 1664, to the Earl of Arlington, reporting the death of Sir Abraham Shipman.

*From MR. COOKE to PRINCIPAL SECRETARY OF STATE.*¹

HONOURABLE SIR,—The 6th April, 1664, it pleased Almighty God to call the Honble. Sir Abraham Shipman our Governor out of this world, whom was pleased to nominate me Lieut.-Governor to take care and charge of his Majesty's forces and affairs in those parts of India while further orders come from England; the which I have accepted rather than all should go to ruin, here not remaining any person fit to manage the same. By [remaining] here myself I shall now do my duty, and be ready at all times to be accountable whenever His Majesty please to command. We are daily expecting orders from His Majesty for our removing to Bombay to be cleared of this unwholesome island, where we have lost upwards of 250 men, and at present but one commissioned officer, an Ensign, remains of all that came out of England, there hath not been any [want of care] to make his Majesty's moneys hold out, which I hope he will please to consider. Sir Abraham Shipman was likewise pleased to make me overseer of what Estate he hath in these parts, the which I cannot justly administer.

In case there should be any objection therein, I hope His Majesty will be pleased to consider my willingness to serve him, having left my other [occupation] to live here in this remote, melancholy, sickly island to do him service; besides the extraordinary charges I am at as Governor in house-keeping and servants which cannot be avoided for our nation's honour. The care I have of His Majesty's affairs here want my so many officers and of his for all which I hope shall deserve the same pay as deceased Governor had which is 40/s per diem.

I most humbly petition for your honour's favor to communicate this to His Majesty and when he pleaseth to grant me the said for my services with a commission for one year or two to serve as Governor of Bombay; I shall as my duty is expect thereof, but other views would be as willingly served, the charges being so great, that none can live in India as Governor ought honourably under the said pay at least. I shall esteem of an order that I may pass it to His Majesty's for the time I have served, and other views to serve if it be His Majesty's pleasure I

¹ East India State Paper Bundle 6, ff. 71.

CROWN AND COMPANY

continue. I hope he be fully satisfied of my Loyalty and fidelity serving Sir Abraham Shipman hath been pleased to impose so great a trust to me so God willing shall all punctually be performed. I shall not further trouble your honour, these going overland by our shipping shall more enlarge.

I remain, ever

Angediva Island.
in East India.

Your honours most humble
and obedient servant,

the 26th August 1664.

HUMPHREY COOKE.

The documents alluded to on page 12, namely, (1) The second Commission to Sir Abraham Shipman, authorising him to receive over Bombay, as also (2) the contract between the Navy and the East India Company to convey the troops to England in case of necessity, and likewise (3) a communication to Sir George Oxenden, dated 14th March, 1664, requesting him to appoint an able and sufficient person to muster His Majesty's forces, reached India at the latter end of 1664, after the decease of Sir Abraham Shipman.

Mr. Cooke carried on negotiations with the Portuguese for the rendition of Bombay apparently on his own authority, his final terms being disapproved of by His Majesty.

The following summary from an original letter sets forth the proceedings of Mr. Cooke in concluding terms and removing the garrison to Bombay. The muster alluded to was not taken till Bombay was reached.

Mr. Cooke writes to the Earl of Arlington (March 1665) as follows:

I writt your honour overland 26th August 1664, therein advised of death of Hon. Sir Abraham Shipman our Governor, of which here inclosed send a copy.

The *Chesnut* pinck arrived at Angediva from Persia 25 October 1664, who brought a pacquet from His Majesty via Aleppo, dated 26th November 1663 with a letter enclosed to the Viceroy of Goa, Don Antonio de Mello de Castro, from the King of Portugal, and second orders from our King's Majesty for our receiving the island of Bombaim, all which on their receipt, I ordered the *Chesnut*, pinck to sail for Goa and sent one with the aforesaid letters and papers, re-addressed from myself to the viceroy: demanding in the Kings Majesty, my masters, name; the possession of the island of Bombaim, and all else as was agreed on, by the article of peace between the two Crowns. . . .

THE RENDITION OF BOMBAY

The Viceroy immediately writt me to Angediva that it was concluded to make a rendition to us, so desires that I provide myself and soldiery to receive the island of Bombay in His Majesty's name. . . .

We having no ships to transport our men and lumber I despatched the *Chesnut* pinck to Surat, to Sir George Oxenden, and sent him a copy of the agreement of the Viceroy and Council to surrender Bombaim, and now was only waiting shipping to transport us. Therefore I desired him in the King's name to order us shipping for our transporting, and that when it would not be done at Surat, he would please to send his orders to the Commanders of the Company's ships then being at Karwar loading pepper, that they might take the soldiery and lumber, and land us at Bombaim which was on their way to Surat. Herein I send you a copy of Sir George Oxenden's answer to mine by which you will perceive that he neither orders us shipping nor write to the Commander of the Company's ships to effect it, which if he had, 'twould have been immediately done; but on the contrary quite discouraged us for the taking possession of Bombaim, on slight pretences which when I read immediately made protest in demand in His Majesty's name to all the Commanders of the Company's ships to transport; and their answer (with the protest) goeth here enclosed, which please to peruse; by which you will find what little service the Company or Sir George Oxenden doth here for His Majesty's affairs. . . .

Seeing this delay in taking possession would be detrimental, I hired four Barkses at Goa, to effect it with our pinck and sloop, which carried all the soldiers and lumber, the danger and ill accommodation hath been much, but, rather than remain at Angediva, the men were willing anything. At our arrival at Goa before I could get the despatches for two persons to be nominated to go with us to make the delivery, passed a full month; the soldiery and myself lying aboard, in the hot sun all the time which was not a little troublesome: besides the several abuses received from the Viceroy some of our soldiers that had run away from Angediva were taken by our people in the road of Goa going aboard a Portuguese vessel and were brought to me on board the pinck; the Captain of the Castle by the Viceroy's order would have commanded them ashore, which I refused being our King's Majesty's subjects, upon which there was a great broil, to advise the particulars would be tedious. . . . I was forced to deliver them up, that our business of Bombaim should not cease.

Our boats we rowed in were rotten and ready to sink, so we could not possible have held out any longer.

We set sail from Goa towards Bombaim in the aforesaid boats the

CROWN AND COMPANY

7th January 1664¹ accompanied with ten galliots that brought the Chancellor of Goa and the 'viador da fazenda' whom were the persons appointed to make the surrender of Bombaim, both were very antient men, by the way they fell sick so put into Chaule where we stayed eight days for their recovery. The 2nd February 1664¹ we arrived at Bombaim being there detained on board six days more while the city and gentry of Bassein came to be present at the delivery as witnesses; the 8th February we landed our men in arms to receive the island in the King's Majesty's name, which was done with all ceremony and honour could be; what they delivered was only two small bulwarks, some earth and stones, (ye ceremony of the island) as appeareth by the papers of the rendition. . . .

Thus, three years from the date of sailing, during which period our soldiers had been exposed to all the trials of a tropical climate by sea and land, and with their strength reduced, through sickness and sufferings, to less than one hundred rank and file, a landing was effected at Bombay in the name of His Majesty King Charles II., and the regiment entered into possession of what was destined to become, through the advantages of its position and the industry of its inhabitants, one of the greatest cities of the Empire. Pepys did not foresee this when he wrote in his diary that the King had been 'well choused by the Portugalls.'

Mr. Cooke then set forth the necessity of fortifying the island. He forwarded a general muster-roll of all His Majesty's service on 'Bombaim,' remarking on their weak condition to defend the island, and stated that out of this force he had to send twenty men to Maym (Mahim) to remain there 'to keep them under,' and urged the necessity for reinforcements.

Mr. Cooke also sends the Pay Lists, and adds:

. . . . by the declining of the rolls it is plainly seen how the men died monthly. The six months they were at sea, could no muster be taken, the ships being separated, now upwards of three months they were at Surat, the governor there not permitting them to land with arms or drum, this my Lord Marlborough knows to be true, so doubt not he hath acquainted His Majesty thereof, besides Sir Abraham Shipman being detained at Goa and Bassein following the demand with the Viceroy and Council for the possession of Bombaim; so could not be done. Our

¹ This date should be 1665.

ENSIGN THORNE SENT WITH DESPATCHES

first muster after we came out of England was taken on the island of Angediva the 30th January 1662.¹

Mr. Cooke sent this by Ensign John Thorne, a kinsman of Sir Abraham Shipman, by express overland, 3rd March, 1665.

Mr. Cooke set forth in this letter that the necessity for men is so great that he had 'ventured to entertain some this day and shall hereafter list forty or fifty men, if he can procure them, and hopes His Honour will not scruple to pay them;' he further 'requires good officers, a chaplain, and orders in Portuguese for the civil Government, money for fortifying the island and port and for walling the town.'

Mr. Cooke thus described the island:

It is a very pleasant place, good ayre, great quantities of cocoa nuts and rice, the present revenue to His Majesty not above 700 Dollars a year, it is 8 miles long, 5½ in breadth, in it are 5 churches, 9 towns and villages, and above 2000 inhabitants, the general language Portuguese. Banians, Mahometans, Gentiles about the mayne and adjacent islands flock hither to reside, so that in a few years it may be as beneficial to His Majesty as Batavia is to the Hollanders.

The bearer of this despatch, Ensign John Thorne, met with some difficulties in his journey overland; a letter from him is preserved, dated Marseilles, 6th March, 1666, as follows:

To the RT. HON. SIR HENRY BENNETT,

Chief Secretary of State to His Majesty of Great Britain, Whitehall.

My presumption in kissing your Honour's hands by these, most humbly beg pardon, for they bring to acquaint your Honour, how before having been forced to stay at Aleppo (where arrived 12th September from India) until 5th November by reason there was no vessel—for this place afore 67 days being at sea, arrived here 12th January where my money falling short afore having sought the merchants here to give me credit, that I might proceed with His Most Sacred Majesty's letters, which have with me, they preferring their own interests before all others, pretended the war being like to break out they had deposited the of so could not supply me, upon which have written to my friends in England to supply me, but have received no answer (which makes me fear they have not received mine) by which means am brought to a great straight not knowing any way how to raise money to proceed forward

¹ Date should be 1663.

CROWN AND COMPANY

I beseech your Honour would be so pleased to acquaint His Majesty therewith and so mediate in a strangers favour so far for me that please God shall arrive. I may not be so miserably unfortunate as to incur the displeasure of my Sovereign, to the serving whom shall afford me my choicest bliss.

Your honours most humble & faithful servant
JOHN THORNE.

Marseillia. Ye 6 March 1665-6.

Sir George Oxenden, in compliance with the instructions conveyed to him by the Secretary of State, selected Mr. Henry Gary, one of the Council, to muster the troops.

This gentleman was sent to Angediva in November 1664, with instructions to use his best diligence to assist the troops in their removal to Bombay. The muster was delayed till Bombay was reached, and was then taken by Mr. Gary. The names of the officers and non-commissioned officers, and the numbers, are as follows:

Muster taken the 25th day of February 1665 at Bombaim by the appointment of Sir George Oxenden, Knt., by Henry Gary of all the soldiers and other persons as this day appeared to be finally in His Majesty's service.

Humphrey Cooke . Governor	Robert Goods . . Gun smith
John Thorne . . Ensign	Folderoy . . Serjeant
Valentine Jowells . Provost	Thos. Price . . Serjeant
Marshall	Roger Morgan . . Serjeant
John Bird . . Chirurgeon	Lancelot Jones . . Serjeant
Ambros Lusker . Chirurgeon's	Langford . . Corporal
mate	Langvill . . Corporal
Amos Preston } . Gunners	John Cooper . . Corporal
Edward Pratt } . Gunners	Francis Chapman . . Corporal
John Swingfield . Gunner's	Arthur Barr . . Corporal
mate	Henry Swetman . . Corporal
Walter Gallinsher . Stores keeper	

No. 1 Company . Serjt. 1 . Corporals 2 . Drummers 1 . Privates 33
No. 2 " . Serjt. 1 . Corporals 2 . Drummers 1 . Privates 31
No. 3 " . Serjts 1 . Corporals 1 . Drummers 1 . Privates 15
No. 4 " . Serjts 1 . Corporals 1 . Drummers 1 . Privates 18

The following is a list of His Majesty's stores remaining in his Garrison Bombaim 3rd March 1665.

MUSTER OF THE REGIMENT

Iron Ordnance.

<p>4 Whole Culverin—brought from England with us.</p> <p>4 Demi-culverin—brought from England with us.</p> <p>6 Demi-culverin—Received at Angediva.</p> <p>2 Sakers—Received at Angediva.</p> <p>4 Twelve Pounders.</p> <p>2 Brass Cutts (Received at Angediva).</p> <p style="padding-left: 2em;">Spunge and Ladle.</p> <p>354 Fire and Match Lock (105 in use).</p> <p>200 Long pikes.</p> <p>474 Swords.</p> <p>360 Belts.</p> <p>2000 „ Weight of match (little fit for use).</p>	<p>4000 Flints, small shot, iron &c.</p> <p>4 Silk colours.</p> <p>4 Drums.</p> <p>22 Halberts.</p> <p>257 Spades and shovels.</p> <p>35 Axes and hatchets.</p> <p>15 Noads and Rammers.</p> <p>245 Collars Bandoleers.</p> <p>300 Brass Brads.</p> <p>2000 Spring Nails.</p> <p>8 Formers.</p> <p>2 Reams paper.</p> <p>9 Wad hooks.</p> <p>20 Priming irons.</p> <p>1 Budge barrel.</p> <p>12 Iron crows.</p> <p>1 Hand screw.</p> <p>1 Single gyn block.</p> <p>9 Firkins nails.</p>
---	---

(Sgd) WALTER GOLLOPER, Com.

Mr. Cooke, with commendable promptitude, at once set about fortifying the island. Although Hamilton is somewhat cynical regarding the siting of the fort, he admits that it is built of 'good hard stone'—an extremely interesting statement in the light of Colonel Graham's description of it two hundred years later.

Hamilton thus describes the first fortification of Bombay by Mr. Cooke :

To save charges of building an house, the Governor built a fort round an old square house which served the Portuguese for a place of retreat when they were disturbed by their enemies.

In building the fort where it is, Mr. Cooke showed his want of skill in architecture where a proper and convenient situation ought to be considered, for it is built on a point of rocks that jets into the sea, where there are no springs of fresh water, and it stands within eight hundred paces of an hill called Dingaree that overlooks it, and an enemy might much incommode it from that hill, as we found by experience in anno 1689 when the Mogul sent an army to Bombay. As for magnitude

CROWN AND COMPANY

figure and material of the fort, there is no fault to be found in them, for it is a regular tetragon whose outward polygon is about five hundred paces built of a good hard stone and it can mount about one hundred pieces of cannon, and that is all that is commendable in it.

Several other little forts and sconces were built at Magazon, Souree, Sion, Mahim, and Worlee, with guns mounted on each.

Colonel F. W. Graham, to whom we are indebted for the sketches of the gateway and sun-dial, gives the following description of Bombay Castle :

Built during the latter half of the seventeenth century, the stone works and trace were fairly complete in 1886, when the writer visited the place. The trace is that of a nearly square bastion fort, with three gates, and an outwork on the sea wall. The embrasures and banquette, all of masonry, and the bomb-proof quarters are still complete. Several beautiful banian trees, and a single very old toddy tree, flourish in the interior space. The tank is a remarkable object of great age, filled by rain water and kept as a reserve in the old time. The chief entrance gateway has two figures in quaint costumes holding up bombs ; the centre part over the archway was evidently intended to contain a coat of arms, but part of the space is now occupied by a pigeon house sentry-box.

On the battlements is an ancient sun-dial surmounted by sculptured stone and a coat of arms, which latter is, by the courtesy of Garter King of Arms, pronounced to be the arms of some member of the Child family, although not quite the same as those recorded in the College of Arms.

In 1686 the Hon^{ble} Company transferred the seat of Government from Surat to Bombay, and Sir John Child was appointed Captain-General, Admiral, and Commander-in-Chief of all the Company's Sea and Land forces in all the Northern parts of India and Captain of the 1st Company of the Regiment.

F. W. G.

The following letter from Mr. Cooke quaintly described his reason for including Mahim as part and parcel of the new possession :

Bombaim, 23rd December, 1665.

The Portuguese protested with me for having taken possession of Mahim, the best portion of the island of Bombay, but I will not give it up (being part of the island and not a separate island) as I never took boat to pass my men over when I took possession.

REPORTS FROM MR. COOKE

Mr. Cooke next reported the loss of fifty-one men by death and 'run away,' and the completion of the fortification of 'house' towards the sea, having constructed a platform fifty-one yards long for eighteen pieces of large ordnance and repaired the two bulwarks erected by the Portuguese. He stated that he had—

a letter from the Company directed to Sir Abraham Shipman, 27 March, 1665, being a contract between the Navy and E. I. Company to transport the troops to England, *in case we were still in the island of Angediva*, the which letter and contract I caused publickly to be read to our garrison, that all might understand the great care His Majesty of England had of us, to be at such vast charge to transport us home after so great a loss, and not having done here as yet any service, whose most gracious favour hath so much obliged all in general that I am confident they will all venture their lives on their bare knees to do him service. On receipt of the Company's letter we were in possession of Bombay for his Majesty, so that Contract served to no effect, we being now waiting for further orders from His Majesty. In regard we were ordered home, His Majesty sent no supply of money this year and it is impossible the soldiery can live without its pay there being nothing to be had but for our money, and not one man that liveth upon the island is able to trust us for a days victualling, they have it not, being most of them fishermen.

He continued that he had 'information from Goa that war is declared between England and Holland and that the Hollanders intend to attack the island'; represented that he was in want of 'money to fortify and victual the island for a siege and pay for soldiers'; and that he had addressed the Resident at Surat on the subject, saying, 'Unless he supply His Majesty's interest must suffer; but could not get anything from him or the Company.' All the summer he had been 'fortifying to landward, constructing a wall of turf and cocanut trees, fourteen feet high, cannon proof; the work was done by islanders, one thousand men, some days eight hundred men working without pay, with only something to drink.'

On 4th March, 1664, war was declared by Great Britain against the Dutch. In his next letter he wrote:

We are daily expecting the enemy, and owing to great losses of men last rains—and the many sentinels we have with our new works hath forced me to entertain in our four companies, ten men in each company, being in

CROWN AND COMPANY

all 40 Portuguesers, white men of Europe, they have the same pay as our men hath, I would entertain more but our money will not hold out to pay them. I hope that in September next, 1667, men may be sent, also money, match, great ordnance, shott of all sorts, powder, and all the necessaries for war, for this we have here will certainly be spent in a siege. Our match we brought out is all spent, so that I have been forced to have a quantity made here, which is very bad and dear ; our necessity is so much we cannot be without it.

The *Chesnut*, pinck, riding at anchor in this road, will run a great harm to be burnt by the enemy, therefore I have thought fit to haul her on shore, under the command of our artillery, the men are entered in His Majesty's service, as private centinels, whilst further orders from His Majesty to dispose of her, for as yet she hath not done us any service at all, her guns, powder, ammunitiion with tackling are all in His Majesty's stores.

I hope by this, shall save the King 600*l.* per annum ; being he is now rid of that charge. John Stevens, commander, stomacks it much, and hath a turbulent and mutinous spirit about it, that matters not at all, I do my duty.

I require medicines and a chaplain ; the air does not agree with me, I have been ill of a flux, and desire to end my old age in my own country.

I ask leave to go home next ship.

(Signed) HUMPHREY COOKE

In a postscript he stated that he had asked the Portuguese for assistance in war material, but had got no reply. 'I recommend that "Ilha das Pateras" at bottom of bay be taken possession of and armed, in order to command the entrance and levy the duties, which latter the Portuguese now do.'

The attitude of the Dutch was now very threatening, and the garrison were in daily expectation of an attack.

Sir George Oxenden wrote from Surat :

It is reported the Dutch intend to assault His Majesty's island of Bombaim, which hath put Lieut. Governor Cooke and his soldiers (being not many more than 100 in number) in a posture of defence, who hath taken a resolution to defend His Majesty's island to the last man, and are now drawing a line for their security to landward.

Mr. Cooke does not appear to have been distinguished for tact in his dealings with the members of the East India Company, or to

SIR GERVAISE LUCAS APPOINTED GOVERNOR

have commanded the respect due to his position as Lieut.-Governor and commander of the regiment; discipline deteriorated in consequence, and the state of affairs at Bombay was brought to the notice of the home authorities by petitions from the East India Company and letters from Sir George Oxenden. The following are some extracts bearing on the state of affairs.

Sir George Oxenden wrote, 6th March, 1665, that—

owing to the paucity of Officers the common soldiery are not so well governed as they ought to be, Mr. Cooke himself having but little experience in the command of persons of their temper, his education and employment being quite of another nature, whereof (as I am bound in duty) I cannot but acquaint you this much that speedy care be taken for supply of the garrison, with some honourable experienced person, as also sober and well qualified officers that may prevent the misdemeanours of those over whom they command.

A petition from the Company set forth that Mr. Cooke 'doth vilify, disgrace and cast contempt upon this company;' moreover, he had, on some trivial pretext, seized a junk, the property of the Governor of Surat, which had a pass for Bombay, and by this act brought the members of the E. I. Company at Surat into collision with the native governor.

Another petition set forth that—

when at length the residue of the English soldiers entered Bombaim they were not in a condition to dispute [possession of the place] but minded at that distance their own preservation more than any Royalties or dependencies of the place.

This state of affairs coming to the knowledge of the King, he sent out to Bombay, as Governor, Sir Gervaise Lucas, Knt. Bt., who carried a blank commission from His Majesty for the appointment of a Deputy Governor and commander of the soldiers.

Sir Gervaise Lucas arrived in Bombay on the 5th of November, 1666, and reported as follows to the King:

Bombaim, 22nd Nov., 1666.

I arrived at Your Majesty's island of Bombaim the 5th November, when I found all things in an ill frame, which creates me every day more

CROWN AND COMPANY

and more trouble by the soldiers complaints against Mr. Cooke, who I do not find in any respect a person of parts nor capable of that honour your Majesty intended him by the blank commission I brought along with me for the Deputy Governor. Nor will it look well at this present to put in Mr. Henry Gary, (though much a worthier and abler person) in regard of the differences which are before me the business is so confused it is not fit to give your Majesty an account of it till thoroughly sifted.

Sir Gervaise Lucas, on his arrival, accused Mr. Cooke of extorting money from the people of Bombay to the extent of 12,000 xeraphins, stating it was for His Majesty's service; also, of having charged Mrs. Elizabeth Shipman, daughter and executrix of the late Sir Abraham Shipman, fifteen per cent. commission and registering money, amounting to 668*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* Sir Gervaise Lucas demanded an account of the estate.

Further articles exhibited against Mr. Cooke at a later period are as follows:

Making false musters.

Monopolising revenues.

Assuming the title of King.

Picking quarrels with the officers so that he might finally have none but of his own making.

That he beat Sergeant Roger Morgan with a cane to such an extent that he died of internal injuries.

That he unjustly cashiered Sergeant Anderson and banished him from Bombaim, causing him to die of want at Goa; and further that he, Mr. Cooke, censured as mutinous all who aided the said sergeant.

That at the time Sir Abraham Shipman was sick at Salsette there happened a damnable plot at Angediva, the intention being that, on the death of Sir Abraham, the King's monies were to be seized and shared; that the discovery caused Sir Abraham's return sooner than his indisposition would permit; and that on his death Mr. Cooke destroyed the list of names of the offenders.

That he neglected to provision the garrison, notwithstanding the Dutch were threatening the place.

Bruce in his annals of the East India Company says that Sir Gervaise Lucas demanded a passage home for Mr. Cooke from Sir George Oxenden; the latter, not having had any communication sent

SURRATTE.

*From a picture by a Portuguese artist in the Sloane Collection,
Manuscript Room, British Museum.*



ENSIGN PRICE SENT WITH DESPATCHES

him regarding the investigation of Mr. Cooke's affairs, appears to have taken umbrage and refused the passage.

About March 1666, Ensign Price, whose name appears in the muster roll as a sergeant, was sent express overland with despatches from Bombay. The following petition from him appears among the State Papers; as well as a rough memorandum mentioning that 100*l.* compensation was to be awarded to him, and that he was to return by ship to the Indies:

February 1666-67.

The humble petition of Thomas Price sheweth—That your petitioner having endured much hardship upon island of Bombaim had now the command of Lieutenant upon the place and by command of the Governor was sent from thence March 3rd with an express to your Majesty's ministers of State which your petitioner brought overland arriving here on 19th January last. In which tedious journey of ten months your petitioner not only suffered Robberies, Imprisonment, and many other difficulties among the Turks, but expended by loss, fines, and other charges 703*l.* of an Estate which he had formerly had in Persia, where he hath always had a correspondence since his residence there, and your petitioner is now in great distress and want, being desirous to fitt himself for his return in the ships within a few days intending to sail into India. Begs for reward and relief to enable him to return to his command and estate.¹

As there are no more official reports regarding the regiment signed by Mr. Cooke it is to be inferred that in consequence of the grave charges before mentioned he was displaced from the command.

Sir Gervaise Lucas died on the 21st of May, 1667, at Bombay; explanations on the subjects in dispute between him and Sir George Oxenden took place previous to the event.

Sir George Oxenden, writing from Surat on the 24th of June, 1667, reported the death to Lord Arlington, and spoke of Captain Henry Gary succeeding Sir Gervaise as Governor; Captain Hardy, Sir Gervaise Lucas' brother-in-law, as Deputy Governor, and complained of the want of men.

It is therefore to be supposed that Captain Gary succeeded to

¹ Mr. Price was awarded the sum of 100*l.* for this service. See Treasury Miscellaneous Warrants, vol. xv., p. 77, and vol. xvii., p. 249.

CROWN AND COMPANY

the command of the regiment on Mr. Cooke being removed, and the further correspondence shows that he remained in command for some time.

In January 1668, Captain Gary wrote from Bombay to the following effect :

The charges of this garrison are somewhat more enlarged of late by my fortifications, entertaining new additional soldiers to keep them, and by a stable of horses prudently designed by Sir Gervaise Lucas for the entertaining of correspondence from the several parts of the island.

Some of our soldiers, I have been forced to take off by martial law; two, and two blacks I hanged for stealing. One Robert Whistler a private centinel being shot to death whom I found sleeping upon his guard, the watch being set; whom yet I might have favoured had there not been three in the same offence at the same time; but the Dy fell upon him. Another very incorrigible fellow Thomas More that had been thrice condemned, there being no hope of amendment, for many great offences to terrify at once and satisfy the soldiery was hanged.

Mr. Cooke after his dismissal retired to Goa, where he appears to have plotted to re-obtain the command at Bombay; but the death of Sir Gervaise Lucas bringing his schemes to a crisis, he despatched a special messenger from Goa, bearing a letter demanding the Governorship of Bombay, and a report by return, of the state of the place, &c.

Captain Gary, in his reply to this strange demand, under date 20th August, 1667, said: 'As to the state of the place, Bombay is in a far better state and condition than it was when Mr. Cooke left it, both as regards men, provisions, ammunition, or any other utensils of war,' and added that before handing over the Governorship he required more authentic authority.

Captain Gary consulted his officers on the subject, holding a council of war. The following names appear on the documents :

H. GARY.	JNO. FOLDEROY.
THOS. HARDY.	GILBERT GERARD.
THOS. BYWATER.	

Mr. Cooke, in his endeavours to incite disturbances on the island

MR. COOKE PROCLAIMED A TRAITOR

in his own favour, pretended he had a promise of five hundred men to aid and assist him to invade Bombay from Don Hiero Manoel, the Viceroy of Goa. Matters got to such a pass in October 1667, that Captain Gary proclaimed Cooke a rebel and a traitor. Little more is heard of him; he appears to have gone to Persia on his way to England.

In February 1667, Captain Gary, writing from Bombay, mentioned Ensign Price as having gone to England 'last March;' he also recorded the death of his wife and her interment, and set forth his requirements to be as follows:

- 6 Good Black Beavers, 20 Reams of Paper.
 - 1 Warr Saddle
 - 1 Handsome pad
 - 20 Pairs of Holsters, well put up.
 - 1 Good large striking clock, with a good bell to it, that may be heard all over the garrison.
- } both for my own use.

In March 1667, Captain Gary gave an account of his proceedings on the death of Captain Hardy.

Sir Gervaise Lucas died intestate, and Captain Hardy, his brother-in-law, administered his estate. Captain Hardy dying, it would appear that 300*l.* of public money was mixed up in the estate, and before acting with a view to extricating it, Gary assembled a Council of War to advise him on the matter. The following are the names appended to the warrant:—

H. GARY.

JNO. FOLDEROY (mentioned as Captain).

GILBERT GERARD.

JNO. BURGIN.

HERBERT HAUGHTON.

WALTER GOLLOPHER.

Writing from Bombay under date 12th December, 1667, Captain Gary, after describing the fortifications, &c., that were in course of construction to resist the Dutch, stated that he had provisioned the place, and increased the artillery by bringing six guns from Surat; and that he had entertained one hundred and fifty Deccanics, 'judged stout and faithful men for to help to maintain the fortifications; the number of the soldiers being in all at present 285, whereof English 92.'

CROWN AND COMPANY

The state of the regiment is mentioned as follows :

English, including officers	98
Europeans, Portuguese and French	42
Deccanics	150
Total	<u>285</u>

Under date 22nd March, 1668, Captain Gary reported that 'on hearing of peace between England and Holland he disbanded the Deccanics, but had to enlist a certain number of Topasses (this country's Christians), more subject to our discipline and more agreeable to our English soldiers.'

Captain Gary also recorded the journey of a Mr. Joseph Hymens to Goa, with a view to regulating customs, duties, &c., with the Portuguese. On the passage towards Goa he was set upon by the Malabars, the great pirates of the coast, but 'they received so warm a welcome from the English soldiers in the boat, which were but six in number, that after some fifty-six small shot, made with great resolution against those pirates, they made a retreat, having lost seven men killed, amongst whom was their captain: and seven more wounded, without loss of one of ours.'

On the 10th of October, 1668, Captain Gary wrote to the Lord Arlington :

There arrived at Marmagoa near Goa the 3rd May last the *Little Charles*, a ship of the Company after it was given over for lost, which brought a small recruit for this place, seventeen private centinels, and one sergeant, the other two, for there were twenty in all, died on the voyage.

After they arrived at Goa, they were willed to come hither by the first, and took a boat that was coming to these parts, but the westerly monstroon then setting in they had foul weather and landed short, so that they were forced to travel some days by land; the ablest of them ten in number, arrived here first, the 22nd June; after them six more, the 27th, who relating the wants of their fellows behind I sent them money, and a sedan for the sergeant, being lame, who together with a Swiss a private centinel arrived here 8th July, after they had layn 10 days at a village called Kelssie, some 10 days journey from this place where they were enforced to put in. The Sergeant whose name is Speccott, brought me several letters.

ARRIVAL OF RECRUITS

This draft, which left England on board the pinnace *Charles* in April 1667, appears to have been the only one the regiment received from home up to 1668.

The estimate of the transport expense, viz., 10*l.* per man, and a nominal roll of the twenty-one soldiers, including Thomas Speccott, sergeant, is among the State Papers. These papers also contain the amount of money, 55*l.* in all, paid to the men, and a foot-note states that several other soldiers were entertained, but lost the employment. A letter, dated 16th April, 1667, was sent in the pinnace *Charles* to Sir Gervaise Lucas.

Among other papers of the year 1666 is a draft proposal to send two ships of war of forty guns each, with one hundred soldiers on board each ship, to Bombaim during the month of March to strengthen the place.

There is also another reasonable estimate of the expense of the recruits designed for Bombaim as follows :

	Per Mensem.	Per Annum.
Ship with her men	£520	£6240
A years victuals for ye 60 land men	66	792
A Ketch about 30 ^t ye hull and men	60	720
18 months pay for 120 landmen	126	2268
Captain	11-4	
Lieutenant	5-12	
Ensign	4-4	
2 Sergeants each at 1/6	4-4	
1 Drummer at 1/-		

This document is signed by Arlington and by Albemarle. A memorandum attached sets forth the necessity of limiting the expense owing to the necessity for reinforcements at home, and the uncertainty whether His Majesty was in possession of the place Bombaim.

There is nothing to show that either of the above estimates which were probably drawn up in 1668, were ever carried out.

By the treaty of Breda, 31st July, 1667, the islands of Polaroon and Damm were ceded to Holland, and the English East India Company was left as much exposed to Dutch encroachments in the East as they had been previous to the war :

Whether it was to remove the discontent which the London East-India Company experienced on this occasion or from the difficulties which

CROWN AND COMPANY

had attended the maintenance of Bombay, as a King's possession, or from both, it is unnecessary to enquire, but, in this season, the King, by Letters Patent dated 27 March 1668 transferred the Island of Bombay from the Crown to the East India Company.¹

State Papers, East Indies, vol. xv., 1661-95, contain a copy of the Charter granting to the Company the port and island of Bombay, including 'all artillery arms, ammunition, and stores there being;' and ordering the King's Governor or his Deputy, 'and all officers, Commanders and Soldiers in the said island to deliver up possession.'

Moreover the Company was to send out ships to take over the island. It further sets forth:

It is lawful to the Company to take into their service such and so many of our officers and soldiers, as shall then be in or upon the said port and island as they shall think fit to serve them there or elsewhere; those not willing to serve to be brought home in the said ships at the cost of the Company.

Dated 27th March, Charles II., 1668.

Thus in 1668 the island of Bombay was handed over by H.M. King Charles II. to the E. I. Company 'henceforward to be holden in free and common soccage as of the manor of East Greenwich on payment of the annual rent of 10*l.* in gold, on the 30th Sept. in each year.'¹

Mr. Goodyer, Mr. Masters, and Mr. Cotes (members of the Council of Surat), and Captain Young (who was to be Deputy Governor of Bombay), were the Commissioners sent by Sir George Oxenden to require from Mr. Gary, who had succeeded Sir Gervaise Lucas, the transfer of the island to the Company.

On their arrival, on the 21st of September, 1668, these Commissioners addressed a letter to Mr. Gary, informing him that they had to present to him the King's orders under the privy seal, and the Company's commission for taking possession of the island.

On the Commission landing the regiment was drawn up to receive them with military honours, and afterwards ordered to ground arms; the King's orders were next read, and Mr. Gary surrendered the island in form. The regiment was then invited to enter into the

¹ Bruce's *Annals*, vol. ii., p. 198.

² Beccles Willson, *Ledger and Sword*.

STATE OF THE REGIMENT ON ITS TRANSFER

Company's service, with the same rank and pay, but with permission to such of them as might decline it to return to England. The officers and soldiers in general accepted the proposal, and became the Company's first military establishment at Bombay.¹

The regiment at this time consisted of two companies, each commanded by a captain. The first company consisted of two commissioned officers, sixty-six non-commissioned officers and privates, and twenty-eight Topasses; the second, of three commissioned officers, seventy-three non-commissioned officers and privates, and twenty-six Topasses. The ordnance amounted to twenty-one pieces of cannon, with proportionate stores; but no part of the military were particularly attached to this service except two gunners. This force on its first inspection by the Commissioners was deemed inadequate; for on reference to Sir George Oxenden they required thirty additional pieces of cannon and three hundred men to form the garrison.

Among the State Papers is a document, dated 28rd December, 1668, being a discharge from the East India Company for receiving from Henry Gary the island of Bombaim, with arms, artillery, &c.

'The remaynes' handed over on 28rd September, 1668, include the following (everything being valued):—

<i>Chesnut</i> pinck.	'Sloop.'	'Baloone' or pinnace.
Cattle . . .	17 Horses, 2 oxen,	fourwheel coach.
Houses . . .	Two at Bombaim,	one at Mahim.
Arms . . .	12 carabines,	2 other gunnes.
Miscellaneous . . .	Diamonds 109 stones, plate, timber, household stuffs, &c.	
Ordnance . . .	19 Iron Ordnance,	2 Brass saker cutts.
Stores . . .	Shot, Powder, Match, &c. &c. &c.	
	161 Musquets and Snaphaunces in service.	
4 Drums, 161 Bandaleers, 131 Swords, 161 Belts, 4 Silk Colours, 1 Flag for Fort, 55 Barrels English powder, 12 Halberts, 100 pikes, 500 wt. of English match, 12 pistols, 27 carabines, 7 Belts, a brass mortarpiece and stores.		

Mr. Henry Gary afterwards became Chief Justice of Bombay, 1677-78.

¹ Bruce's *Annals*.

CHAPTER II.

1668-1669.

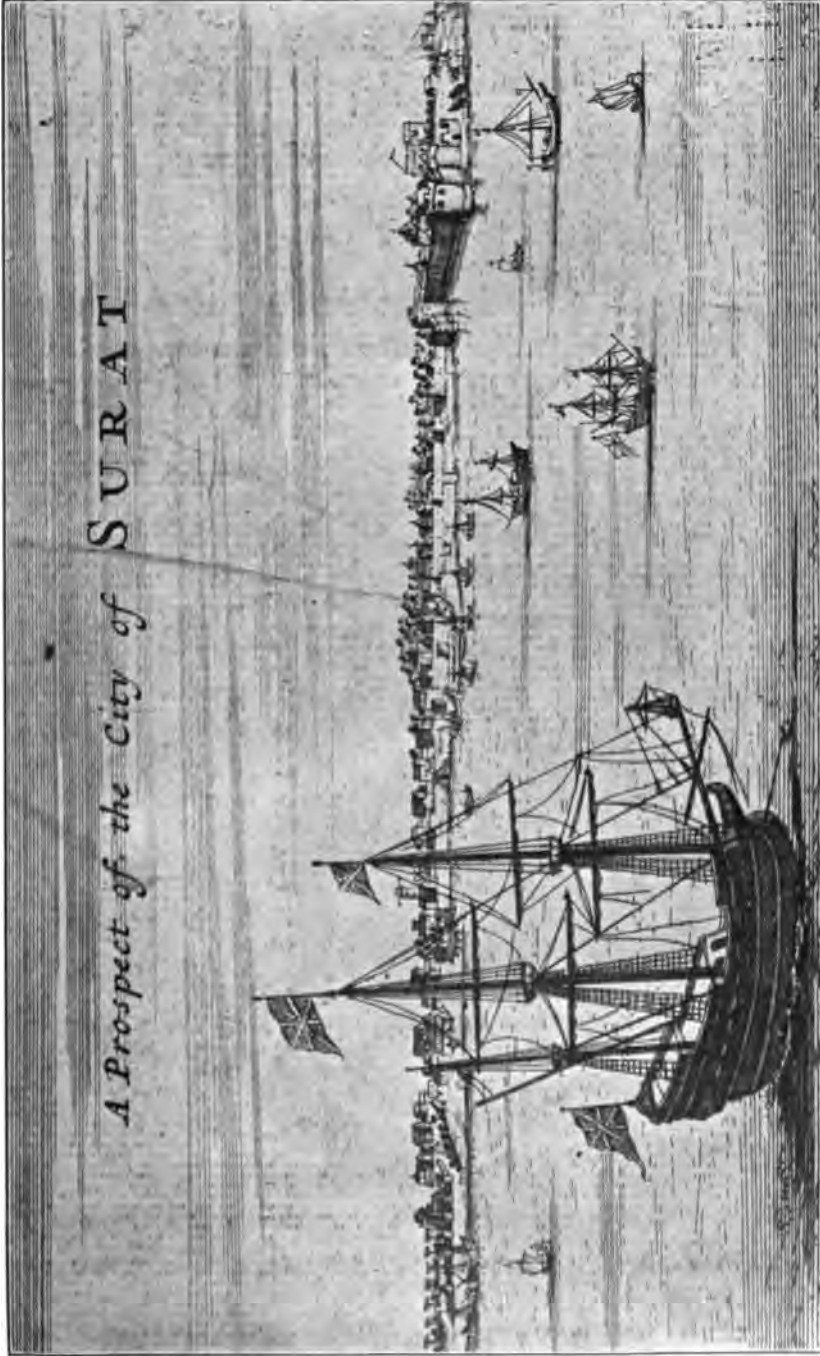
Ceremony of transfer of island of Bombay to the H.E.I. Company—List of staff officers officers, N.C.O's. and private soldiers—List of stores transferred—State of the island—Question of new commissions for the officers—Visit of Sir George Oxenden—Articles of War given to the officers—Courts-martial held at Bombay—Council of War—Disputes between Captain Young, Deputy Governor, and the other officers—Dismissal of Young—Complaints of the arms sent out for the regiment.

HENCEFORWARD the reports concerning the state of the regiment are to be found in the despatches sent by the Commissioners at Bombay to the Council at Surat.

On 28th September, 1668, Messrs. Goodyer, Young and Cotes wrote as follows from Bombay:¹

At our landing we were met by Governor Gary and his officers, who at the head of their several companies military drawn up on the sea side received us with very much respect and ceremony; and so accompanied us into the fort where Governor Gary caused all the soldiers to make their approach towards us in military order, first being by the chief officers commanded to lay down their arms, and to march towards us without them, and then at the head of them all he made a short speech, much in the honour and praise of the Hon^{ble} Company, and caused His Majesty's privy seal to be publicly read; at which the officers and soldiers for the generality were well pleased that His Majesty had disposed the island to the Hon^{ble} Company to whom they owed obedience. After which we caused the Company's Commission (in parchment) to the President and Council, together with the Commission to us to be also read publicly, which being done, they marched back to their arms and took them up for the Hon^{ble} Company. When John Goodyer made a short speech to encourage and confirm them in their obedience by assuring every man his former quality and pay: Captain Gary excepted, who at present is very busily employed in making several accounts, which being effected he intends to deliver the balance unto us and promises his utmost endeavours and assistance in the Company's service which we have reason

¹ Surat Letter-book.



Digitized by Google

From an inset in MOLL'S MAP of the EAST INDIES (Circa 1710), in the possession of the Officers' Mess.

1850

TRANSFER OF ISLAND OF BOMBAY

to believe because that hitherto he hath met all our desires with a ready compliance, indeed it is beyond what we should expect, and therefore we humbly request he may be looked upon accordingly.

The several officers—

Captain Folderoy
Lieut. Burges

Lieut. Haughton
Ensign Gollopher

Ensign Langford

were very instrumental in their several degrees and stations to promote our desires and further the Company's interests; when divers soldiers deserted their service and with their mutinous example had like to have infected many more, who layed down their arms denying any future service, whereupon we were enforced to confine them in a room in order to sending them on board; which when they saw, they used the mediation of Captain Folderoy that they might be admitted to their arms again, promising much obedience for the future. They were restored accordingly; only lost this by their refractoriness, that civility and kindness we intend to show them we are now enforced to exchange for a more reserved demeanour.

By the vacancy of Mr. Price his place (who was Lieut. to the late Governor) Lieut. Burges claims by military right of succession, his place being for the present lieutenant to Captain Folderoy. As also Lieut. Haughton, which is but his provisional Lieutenant, with but Ensigns pay, claims his right to be real Lieutenant. Ensign Langford is also but provisional Ensign with Sergeant's pay, but he pretends to be real Ensign, as is his due.

So that for the preventing all discontents, and further obliging them we could wish your Honor's personal appearance here, or that you would please to give order for commissions to be given them according to their desires exhibited to us respectively. Samuel Burges made his humble request to us that according to the general promise of continuing every one in their places, he also might be continued in his, whose reasonable desire we kindly recommend to your Honor's favourable confirmation, as also his wages according as you in your wisdom shall think him deserving. . . . Captain Young is invested in the Charge of Captain Gary's company of foot soldiers, a list whereof as also of Captain Folderoy's is now sent. The books of account Captain Young intends to enter upon with all convenient speed, for whose assistance we have appointed Mr. Jno. Martyr.

One Peter Stevenson who at our first landing was very mutinous and refractory, and laid down his arms, having used many oaths and imprecations that he would never serve the Hon^{ble} Company, but among the first laid down his arms refusing to take them up again by whatever

CROWN AND COMPANY

persuasions ; the next day excusing then his former error by pretence of being in drink ; yet the very same night was drowned in a well, and so attained not to the honour he was unworthy of ; dying thus suddenly as a terrible example.

The same gentlemen also wrote as follows to the Council of Surat :

Hon^{ble} Co^{'s} fort, Bombay,
6th October, 1668.

After describing various wants, they reported that the soldiers had been mustered, and enclosed the rolls and list of stores remaining.

We need some saloos for making of a new flag, white red and blue which you may please to send if you think fit to copy the King's colours ; if not white and red will be sufficient.

John Rutland one of His Majesty's soldiers being sent for by his friends to come home, receiving with all the character of a civil person, while he hath continued here, hath our leave to pass upon the ship to Surat from whence he desires your license to pass in the *Constantinople* merchant for England.

Writing from Bombay, 30th October, 1668, they further mention that in the muster-rolls already sent an omission had been made, and that when pay-day came round the following officers and men of the staff mustered in addition :

A list of the names of the Staff Officers belonging to the Hon. E. I. Co.'s Island of Bombaim, 1668 :

John Bird, Chirurjeon. Thomas Ffarley, Chirurjeon's mate. William Gorbutt, Chirurjeon's assistant. Nathaniel Tapor } James Headland } Matrosses or assistants to the gunners. John Goodman, Armourer. Dominico de Soza, Armourer's assistant.	John Potter, Provost Marshal. Walter Gollopher, Store keeper. John Cooper } Wm. Minchin } Gunner's mates.
--	--

The nominal roll of officers and men taken 24th October, 1668, included :

Captain Henry Young. Ensign Herbert Haughton. 3 Sergeants.	3 Corporals. 2 Drummers. 58 private soldiers @ 9d. per diem.
--	--

STATE OF THE ISLAND

28 Topasses @ 5 Zeraphins per month.

Captain John Folderoy.

Lieutenant John Burges.

Ensign Walter Gollopher.

2 Sergeants.

3 Corporals.

66 Private soldiers.

26 Topasses.

In another letter, written from Bombay, 16th October, 1668, the Commissioners state :

This island we find much more sickly than other places, the rather as we conceive for that the water hereupon is very bad, wherefore that which we commonly drink is fetched from Salsette, there being no springs upon this island, the private soldiers pay extends not to that charge and therefore they are incident to several disorders, for the relief of which we have supplied them with part of our store of wine etc. insomuch that the doctors complaint is that the medicines are very scant and improporionate to their maladies, representing to us the necessity of two able Chirurgeons to reside in this place.

During November the ship *Return* brought as passengers Henry Thompson and Thomas Adman, described as soldiers. It was during this month that the question arose of new commissions being granted to the officers to enable them to exercise their office. From a letter, dated Bombay, 25th November, 1668, it would appear that orders came from Surat for the Commissioners at Bombay to convene a court-martial for the trial of a Monstisso (*sic*) accused of murder.

On Captain Folderoy being acquainted with this resolution, he replied :

That not having received his commission since the island was resigned up to the Hon^{bl} E. I. Company, he could not act in so weighty a business without a commission to authorize him thereunto.

Whereupon the Commissioners

waived it; and in the afternoon the father and mother of the said Monstisso petitioned us that the son then in prison might be enlarged to recover him of his bloody flux, and at demand to be returned thither from whence he came; whereupon we called the officers together and debated the sick condition of the prisoner, and after some time unanimously consented to enlarge him on his parents promise and his own

CROWN AND COMPANY

Afterwards all [strangers?] were withdrawn and then ye court proceeded to consider the crime and to sentence ye same; whereupon consideration of which he had suffered already as being tied neck and heels together and lying a week in prison, it was agreed that ye next muster day he should acknowledge his fault in ye head of ye Company. Then ye prisoner was called in again and ye Sentence declared to him; after expressing his resolution to serve ye Company he was discharged and his arms ordered him.

On the 1st of February, 1669, a council of war, presided over by Captain Young, was held at Bombay to determine what fortifications should be begun and carried out. On this occasion there were present: Captain Jno. Folderoy, Samuel Smith (Engineer), Lieutenant John Burges, Lieutenant Herbert Haughton, Ensign Walter Gollopher, Ensign Reynold Langford.

In a report dated 17th March, 1669, it is mentioned that the fortifications were progressing favourably, two hundred and fifty men and one hundred and forty women and boys being employed daily on the works. Captain Samuel Smith was very active in directing the works of fortification: as about this time the Malabar pirates threatened the approaches to Bombay, it was very important that no time should be lost in their erection.

During the month of February serious disagreements occurred between Deputy Governor Young and Captain Folderoy. Captain Young, without orders from the President, called a court-martial on Captain Folderoy, condemned him as guilty of disobedience and other crimes, deprived him of his commission, and kept him a close prisoner, 'all this on a mere private grudge.'

The articles exhibited against Captain John Folderoy at a court-martial held at Bombay, 18th February, 1669, were as follows:

Article 1. That in discourse at ye same table he, ye sd. Capt. had declared himself to be ye Dep. Governor's second in all regards.

Answer: The Captain answered that he spoke it only of military matters as Sir Geo. Oxenden himself had declared him so.

Article 2. That he ye said Captain insisted so much upon his secondship that he urged ye said Dep. Governor to show him his commission, telling him that when he saw his commission he would obey him, implying that otherwise he would not.

COUNCIL OF WAR

Answer : To which the Captain confessed that he said he would obey him when he saw his commission, but denying withall the implication that otherwise he would not.

Article 3. That ye said gave out openly that he would complain— if any grievances lay upon him, which had the face of mutiny.

Answer : The Captain replied that he remembered not that he said any such thing, and withall if any such thing were spoken it would not be mutinous, for that he could mean no inferior person upon the island he should complain to in derogation of the Dep. Governor's authority.

Signed H. YOUNG. HERBERT HAUGHTON.
 SAMUEL SMITH. WALTER GOLLOPHER.
 JNO. BURGES.

Then follow nine other charges preferred by a Mr. Ball, with Captain Folderoy's answers. The papers were sent to Surat, whereupon a consultation was held, 7th April, 1669, to investigate 'The irregular proceedings of Captain Henry Young Dep. Governor of Bombay in his imprisoning in ye dungeon Capt. John Folderoy on a slight pretence of mutiny and disobedience, when all the papers sent cannot prove against him.'

This rash and inconsiderate action of Young's occasioned a consultation, whereat it was 'propounded to ye council by ye President that they would consider a means to release Capt. Folderoy.'

The Council at Surat, under date 27th April, 1669, ordered Captain Folderoy's commission to be returned to him, that he should be released, and that leave should be given him to come to Surat; Lieut. Haughton to take charge of his company. Moreover, the Council forbad the assembly of courts-martial to try crimes extending to life, and only gave permission for trial of petty crimes. On May 16th, 1669, Sir George Oxenden recommended that Folderoy should make peace and reconciliation with Young, which he accordingly did. From the evidence of Mr. Adams (a merchant) and Capt. Burges it appears that Young used the most offensive and abusive language and struck Folderoy with his tobacco pipe, 'but at last through much importunity ye dep. Governor was pleased to grant Capt. Folderoy, that all discontents and differences between ye Dep. Governor and Capt. Folderoy should be buried in oblivion, sealing it with mutual embraces, and all papers on both sides to be burnt.'

CROWN AND COMPANY

The peace thus concluded was of short duration.

On the 9th of June, 1669, Captain Young wrote as follows to Surat :

HON^{BL} AND COUNCIL,

My last bore date 21 ult. since which I have my health but badly, ye next day being Saturday which we set apart for Courts Martial and deciding other differences, I ordered the officers to sit and consult the removing the powder from without to ye old place within the new works of ye fort, and this was all I intended. But Captain Folderoy being president of ye court to my admiration calls a Court Martial sits upon Wm. Cooper and without my license or knowledge go upon slight examination, comdemns him etc. as per copy of ye court martial here enclosed ; accompanying which another bearing date ye 31 ult. which being Monday I ordered a Court to be called on Ant^o Giles, which should have been on ye Saturday before had it not been ye King's birthday ; not intending they should meddle with Sergt. Delapoole (whose case according to ye articles of war toucheth life) nor Wm. Townsend whose offence will come under ye articles touching mutiny, I resolving to advise ye Hon. Compy. of ye offence and wait your commands ; but I find Capt. Folderoy would lose no opportunity of showing what he dared do, though I presume he knows no Court Martial ought to be called without ye immediate of ye Commander in Chief much less to sit on life and death without his leave and consent, when I was in ye house only somewhat indisposed, ye favour he showd his man Townsend argues he will not condemn what he taught him, for I conceive ye poor fellow would not say those words of himself, which will be sufficiently proved notwithstanding the proof not one of which were called, notwithstanding one that was no witness was examined : ye said Townsend is still in prison expecting ye order. If we may call a Court Martial on him ; for ye referring him to me signifies no tryal, since you have made it too high a crime for me to concern myself in without your positive order. We have likewise one in ye hold for breaking into a Carpenter's shop who stole 4 musket barrels belonging to ye Hon. Comp. ; being there to be stocked, and some copper ware belonging to the Carpenter. We shall attend your orders herein, and that as soon as conveniently you may, for souldiers expect a quicker despatch, and for other offences not of so high a nature I find we shall have work enough, 2 being in prison for fighting with and wounding ye fellow souldiers, which I presume will not touch the life of any, others are in ye outdoor prison for considerable thieving and this place will swarm with such rogues, if a severe course bee not taken with them to prevent it. I had contrived a way

GATEWAY OF BOMBAY CASTLE.

*From a sketch by Colonel F. W. Graham, who presented the original
to the Officers' Mess.*



Digitized by Google

DEATH OF SIR GEORGE OXENDEN

to clear the island, but I find I must be cautious seeing I have such overseers near me, who are apt to construe my actions in what sense they please, and possess others with their opinions, and they will pretend to know my designs and intentions better than myself, I presume I am as unwilling to shed blood as any, and yett ye constitution of this place requires a strict government we having heere as many as to ye several nations as ye Dutch have amongst them proportionally. Here is a great alteration in a short time, even those that have been very conformable are now very careless and negligent taking example of others licentiousness. I am loath to offend and draw upon me ye heavy censures of Tyrant etc., but if I carry not a strict hand in time I shall be overrun. I am laid aside as to complaints, Surat is near at hand where they may be heard being ye Company's servants as well as myself, that is the talk, what the consequences will be I leave for better judgment. If I mistake not this place will require a most absolute person to govern, and indeed none so fit as he that is not to be under ye lash of every offender's appeal time will demonstrate this to be the truth.

Yr. honn. Most humble servt.

HEN. YOUNG.

On the 14th of July, 1669, Sir George Oxenden died. On the 18th of July Captain Young again arrested Folderoy, and made charges against him of writing a mutinous letter and addressing it to Mr. Cooke, and, secondly, of quitting Bombay without leave. Captain Young seized all Captain Folderoy's papers, but, thinking better of it, released him the next day.

Folderoy, writing on the 24th of July, 1669, from Badora, whither he had gone *en route* for Surat to present himself before the Council, complains of his ill-treatment by Deputy Governor Young, of his false arrest, and of having his papers rifled. There is also a long summary of evidence from Folderoy, Burges, Langford, and Adams, regarding Captain Young's incapacity and temper. Folderoy again remonstrated, petitioned the Council at Surat, and availed himself of their permission to visit the place to escape further indignities from Young.

Young threatened Mr. Thos. Cotes to 'lay him neck and heels at the head of the companies' for refusing to sign a general letter written by himself to 'Your Honours, etc.,' and said that he would force him to sign it. Because Lieut. Jno. Burges 'did not instantly at his first command draw them off,' in jealousy (as he alleged) of

CROWN AND COMPANY

some violent design against his person or to force him by arms from the government, and upon pretence of disobedience to his command whilst he was Deputy Governor, he disarmed the said Lieut. Burges and committed him to the Marshal, and also confined James Adames 'under centinel (and nobody to speake with him) into the Great Hall.'

The removal of Captain Young from the deputy governorship was the other chief event of the year: upon which Mr. Gerald Aungier, who had succeeded Sir George Oxenden, nominated Mr. Matthew Gray to be Deputy Governor of Bombay.

On the 15th of November, 1669, the Council at Surat decided on recalling Captain Young and removing him from his post; and for the purpose of carrying out these decisions a Commission was formed, consisting of Messrs. James Adames, Thos. Cotes, James Stirling, Captain-Lieutenant Jno. Burges, Lieutenant Herbert Haughton, and John Brodnax; in whose direction the affairs of Bombay were vested.

The Commission having assembled at Bombay showed Captain Young their powers. At first he refused to surrender; but the companies having been marched within the fortifications to wait for orders pending his embarkation, and Jas. Adames and Lieut. Burges having been released, the said Deputy Governor 'did again before us all declare unto them his surrender unto us and exhorted them all that stood by to yield in due respect and obedience.'¹

Captain Samuel Smith, who has already been mentioned as having been very active in superintending the works of fortification, died on the 6th of October.

As regards reinforcements, which were much needed, it would appear that a 'recruit'² of forty-eight men arrived, some bringing their wives with them, by the *Bombay Merchant*. The arms brought with them consisted of sixteen muskets, sixteen swords, sixteen belts, sixteen collars of bandileers. Two chests of arms and thirty-six three-quarter pikes were received by the ship *Humphrey and Elizabeth*. These details are given to show the armament of the troops.

¹ Surat Letter-book, 15 Nov. 1669.

² Draft.

COMPLAINTS OF THE ARMS SENT OUT

A letter dated Bombay, 6th November, 1669, contains a complaint about the arms sent out.

We find our masters much abused in those guns last sent out ; they are such as are generally bought for Barbary, very slight, breaking, some with only a bandileer of powder, others on trial, besides they are not musket bore, and may in service be very inconvenient, as to mixing shot, and the mould sent out is of all sizes and are very ill made long instead of round. The Bandileers are also bad, the bottoms falling out.

Trying our new muskets for fear of killing men in service, we find 7 in 10 is broken.

This letter also reports great sickness and eight deaths amongst the troops.

CHAPTER III.

1670 TO 1677-8.

From Notes extracted from the Bombay Letter-book by Colonel Colville Frankland, late Royal Dublin Fusiliers, supplemented with Notes from 'Orme' and 'Bruce.'

Hostilities between Sivaji and the Mogul—Defence of Surat factory—The defences of Bombay—Discipline, administration, military law, punishments—The Bombay 'wizzard'—Drafts of men, officers—Pay, sickness—Mission to Sivaji—War with Holland—Bombay Militia formed—The Dutch fleet threatens Bombay—Differences with the Sciddee—Explosion of the powder-house—Courts-martial and sentences—Red coats—Arrival of drafts—Sickness among the troops—Hospital established—Formation of a troop of horse—Collision between English and Portuguese—Another explosion—Frequent questions regarding pay—The Malabar pirates—Death of Mr. Aungier—Proposals to reduce military expenditure and to weaken the garrison—Sivaji threatens to burn the Mogul's fleet at Mazagon—Precautionary measures.

FROM 1670 to 1690 the peaceable conduct of affairs on the Malabar coast was frequently disturbed both by land and sea owing to hostilities between the great Mahratta chieftain Sivaji and the Moguls. By sea the Mogul was represented by the Sciddee, a negro or Abyssinian admiral, who, in consideration of receiving a Jagheer for his services, maintained a fleet for the protection of the Mogul's commerce.

The creeks and bays of Bombay harbour offering, as they did, shelter from the monsoons, were in great request as anchorages for the fleets of these hostile captains. The Sciddee especially, year after year, claimed the right to take shelter from June to October at Bombay; but not content with the protection afforded by a neutral port, he also used Bombay as a base of operations for ravaging the districts of Sivaji, so that the President at Surat was frequently placed in an awkward predicament, with Sivaji on the one side and the Sciddee on the other; not wishing to offend either, yet compelled by circumstances to maintain a defensive attitude to protect the Company's possessions, which would very speedily have been plundered had not the soldiers of the regiment been at hand to offer resistance.

HOSTILITIES BETWEEN SIVAJI AND THE MOGUL

In addition to these conflicts with Eastern foes, war in Europe soon spread its flames to the shores of Hindustan. His Majesty King Charles II. formed an alliance with Louis XIV. of France, having for its object the destruction of Holland. A treaty with France was concluded in 1672, in which year war was declared with the Dutch. The ostensible reasons for this war on the part of England were :—

1. Injury done to the E. I. Company's ships.
2. Detention of Englishmen in Surinam.
3. Refusal of the Dutch to strike to the English flag.

It will be seen from the following narrative that it was not long before the Dutch made a serious attempt to possess themselves of Bombay, and that the continual hostilities between Sivaji and the Sciddee ended in bringing first one and then the other into conflict with the English.

During the period we are now writing of, Mr. Gerald Aungier was President at Surat and Governor of Bombay, while Mr. Matthew Gray was Deputy Governor of the latter place.

In the month of October 1670, Sivaji, at the head of fifteen thousand men, attacked and pillaged Surat. The English factory was successfully defended by Mr. Streynsham Masters, one of the Council, with a party of seamen from the English ships at Swally, and a detachment of the regiment from Bombay. That this detachment was present at this gallant defence is evident from a letter written from Surat, 28th November, 1670, applying for ammunition for the soldiers sent from Bombay, 'For that which the soldiers brought from Bombay is near exhausted.' Another letter from Bombay Castle, dated the 6th of December, 1670, says that the families of the soldiers detached to Surat had been left at Bombay, also that a month's pay had been withheld to support them.

About the same time that the attack on Surat took place, Sivaji's fleet, consisting of sixty or seventy vessels, arrived off Bombay. The Deputy Governor, not being aware of their intentions, took the precaution of doubling all the guards and calling to arms some natives and Portuguese, who are spoken of as Militia, and who seem to have always been very ready to offer assistance.

Owing probably to the threatening attitude of Sivaji and his fleet,

CROWN AND COMPANY

of in a letter dated Bombay, 19th January, 1674: 'Your antient servant Capn. Gary has settled at Bombay, built him a house, owns several ships, and is a good promoter of trade.'

In the first letter alluded to, a report is made by Captain Burges that Captain Gary was selling arrack on the island—doubtless he knew the soldiers' taste—and Captain Burges justly complained of the mischief that might arise from such a practice. This led to a proclamation being issued forbidding any one to permit the soldiers to incur debts.

During July 1671, Lieutenant Haughton died after a long and tedious illness. The question of promotion to Ensign, caused by the vacancy, was referred to the Council at Surat.

During August, 1671, Captain Shaxton arrived at Bombay from England, having been appointed to command a company, 'and, in consideration of his high character, also appointed Factor, so that he might combine civil and military duties.'¹

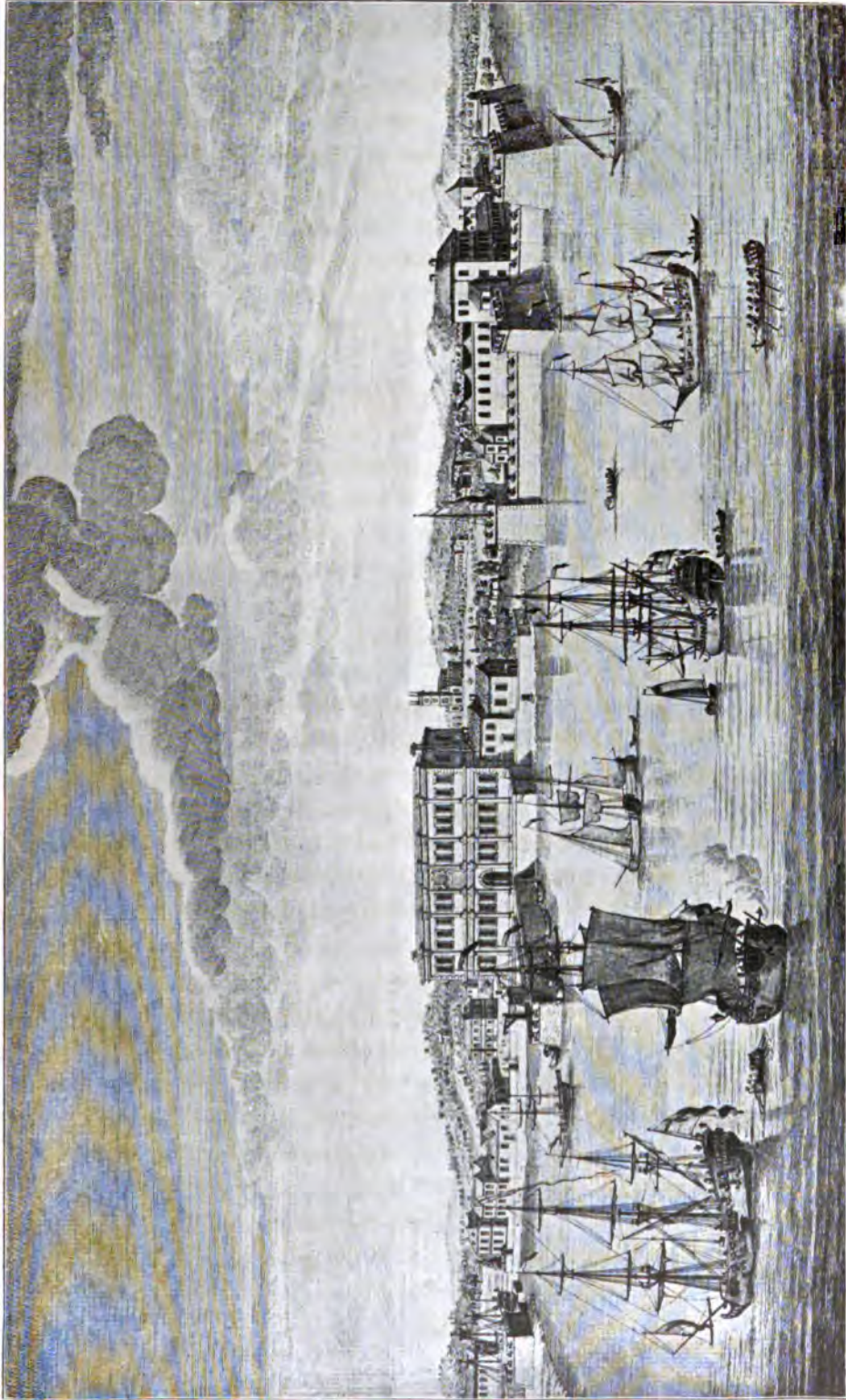
Captain Shaxton brought with him a reinforcement of soldiers and two sergeants.

The men of the draft appear not to have fully comprehended the powers of the Deputy Governor and Council at Bombay, imagining that Captain Shaxton was in supreme command. The Council at Bombay therefore apprised Captain Shaxton in writing of the feeling amongst the men, and explained to him their own powers. Captain Shaxton thereupon landed, and personally expressed his regrets at the misunderstanding, at the same time readily acknowledging the powers of the Deputy Governor and Council.

After the arrival of Captain Shaxton's draft, a number of Portuguese and Topasses who had been doing duty with the regiment were discharged, and the strength kept at 280, distributed as follows :

Officers and N.C.O.	20		Outguards	8
Detachment at Mahim	4		Present	160
" " Sewree	2		Writers }	20
" " Mazagon.	2		Cooks }	
Varioulsy employed	20		Topasses	20
Average sick	24		Total	<u>280</u>

¹ Letters, February 1671, Court to Surat and Bombay.



BOMBAY.

From a print in the Officers' Mess, dated 1754



1875

PAY, SICKNESS

A hope was expressed, in a letter of 17th September, 1671, that the number might be increased to three hundred, as the duty was severe.

Mr. Usticke, the Secretary at Bombay, was made Lieutenant to Captain Shaxton's company; and Jno. Beck, the senior sergeant, a discreet and able soldier, was promoted Ensign in place of Lieutenant Haughton, deceased.

The two companies were officered as follows:—

No. 1. Captain Burges.	No. 2. Captain Shaxton.
Ensign Adderton.	Lieutenant Usticke.
Ensign Langford.	Ensign Beck.

The companies were in four divisions each.

The question of pay was the next subject that came before the Council. The men of the draft expected to receive twenty-one groats per month of twenty-eight days. The pay of the old soldiers was only twenty groats a month of thirty days. The question was referred, and eventually settled in the men's favour on Captain Shaxton making a written statement that the men 'listed @ 9d. per diem.'

Great sickness prevailed on the island during the month of October, 1671. There were forty-five soldiers on the sick list, and it was reported that 'there was no person that knows how to apply anything to any one's distemper,' one of the three doctors, Dr. Bird, 'having gone to God at this crisis, and the other two, Powell and Boice, being so ill that their lives were despaired of.' The death of Dr. Powell is reported shortly afterwards.

About the 18th October, 1671, Lieutenant Usticke was detailed to proceed on a mission to Sivaji, but his departure was postponed pending the arrival of an ambassador.

A detachment of one sergeant, one drummer, and twenty-eight privates was sent to Surat in 1671.

The sickness continued unabated through the month of November, 1671, Mr. Cotes, a member of Council, succumbing to it; while the Deputy Governor (Captain Shaxton) and Mr. Gifford were also ill, and hardly a day passed without a funeral.

The want of a surgeon was sadly felt, and perhaps, for want of a professional opinion, the writer of a letter, dated 18th November,

CROWN AND COMPANY

1671, attributed the epidemic to the practice of manuring the trees with fish.

On the 25th of November, 1671, the fortifications were reported as 'very forward;' but Captain Shaxton, writing about the appearance of the French fleet, says 'they may doe us much mischief we being not in that condition to receive them as I could wish.'

Fortunately, the health of the island improved towards the end of November.

In a letter, dated Bombay, 1st January, 1672, it is reported that a French fleet arrived off Bombay, and, sending a shallop with eighty men on board, under pretence of obtaining water, fuel, and provisions, took soundings. The garrison was kept constantly on the alert by the mysterious movements of this fleet. It did not remain off the island very long, but the increased vigilance that became necessary is thus spoken of: 'Our men being constantly in armes it much impairs their health, having many of them been lately sick.'

In January, 1672, Lieutenant Usticke, in company with the ambassador before alluded to, proceeded on his mission to the Mahratta chieftain, Sivaji. The Council seem to have pacified the ambassador with a loan of fifteen hundred xeraphins. The object of the mission appears to have been to get increased trading powers and some compensation for damages from Sivaji, who was at the time at Callian with his army. The result of the mission is reported in a letter dated 14th May, 1672. Lieutenant Usticke, after a long and tedious attendance, had half an hour's audience with Sivaji, who proffered five thousand pagodas towards the Company's losses, and promised that, if a factory were settled at Rajapore, all kindness and civility should be shown to its members.

In February, 1672, Captain Burges got into trouble with the Deputy Governor. There seems to have been some mercantile transaction between these officers, the latter purchasing an eighth of the ship *Philip and Anne* from the captain. On the Deputy Governor asking for a receipt for the money paid, Burges appears to have at first refused and then only given one with his initials on. This led to some words, and on the occasion of a dinner at the Fort, on Mr. Usticke's wedding-day, Captain Burges came to words with the Deputy

WAR WITH HOLLAND

Governor concerning the merits of soldiers and civilians, commenting on the former being governed by merchants, and furthermore saying that the merchants should be distinguished from the soldiers 'by wearing pens in their breeches.'

Another complaint against Captain Burges arose from his conduct at a meeting of Council held to investigate the cause of an assault by one 'Palmer' on a Mr. Willoughby. Captain Burges took the part of Palmer, 'swore terrible oaths, and expressed so much passion that the council rose.'

These matters being reported to Surat during May, 1672, an order was received for the arrest of Captain Burges, and Ensign Adderton was sent to Mahim to carry it out. Burges submitted, but one of the men of his company, Humphrey Lush by name, got the order of arrest on pretence of reading it, and tore it up! Whereupon he was placed in irons.

It appeared from subsequent letters that Captain Burges made due submission to the Council, and after Governor Aungier's visit to Bombay in June, 1672, in consideration of his ability as an officer, and perhaps with the hope that a change would be beneficial, he was employed in command of the frigate, *Owenden*, sent to Carnopilly to protect the Company's interests from injury by the Dutch.

In March, 1672, Ensign Adderton arrived at Bombay with two sloops, and a rich prize in the shape of a Malabar pirate, captured after a fight off Danda Rajapore.

In May, 1672, the N.E. bastion was reported finished with the exception of the battlements, and the front curtain completely finished. The same letter speaks of a ketch manned with twenty-four soldiers, one drum, one Lieutenant. There is frequent mention of the employment of the officers and soldiers of the regiment on board ships, both for the protection of their valuable cargoes against the attacks of the Malabar pirates, and for actually manning the vessels for offensive purposes.

On the 17th of March, 1672, England and France declared war with Holland. In June, 1672, Governor Aungier arrived at Bombay from Surat; the chief object of his visit was to organize the defence of the island against attacks by the Dutch, and to form the inhabitants

CROWN AND COMPANY

into a militia to act with the garrison. Various proposals had been made by Captain Shaxton on these subjects, and trained bands, to the number of fifteen hundred men, half carrying firearms and half lances, had been raised. The two companies of the regiment were strengthened to one hundred and thirty each, and the remainder of the year was spent in completing the fortifications and in training the militia.

The rumours of the Dutch fleet being off the coast caused Governor Aungier to hasten further the completion of the defences of Bombay. The people assisted cheerfully in raising a strong out-work composed of Toddy trees and earth. All available soldiers were ordered in from Karwar to Bombay, the women were to be sent to Bassein, and all British ships were directed to run into the Portuguese ports of Bassein and Damaun. The Militia were also called out, while five hundred Rajpoots were enlisted and more guns mounted on the Fort. On the 17th of February, 1678, a French fleet of four ships under M. Barow came to Bombay and took shelter under the guns of the Fort. On 20th February the Dutch fleet was sighted off Chowle, and a Shebar was at once sent off to reconnoitre. On the 21st February seventy-three Dutch sail were in sight off Hendry Kendry and some anchored off Old Woman's Island, upon which the Deputy Governor marched out with one company of the regiment and a number of militia to oppose a landing. Captain Shaxton with two companies of militia was posted at Mahim, and strong guards were placed on Malabar Hill and at Worlee. The Dutch fleet, seeing the British prepared to dispute a landing, moved off the next day, and anchored at the mouth of the Mahim river, watched by Aungier from Balcassar Hill.

Orme in his *Historical Fragments* alludes to the threatened attack on Bombay as follows:

The Dutch Commodore Rickloff van Goen, who had opposed Monsieur de la Haye at Trincomalee, came from Ceylon to the coast of Malabar with twenty-two ships, having on board one thousand regular soldiers. The intention of the armament was to attack Bombay. Rickloff had previously despatched a mission to negotiate with Sevaji for the assistance of three thousand men, but not receiving a reply he proceeded towards Bombay. The English President, Mr. Aungier, exerted himself with the calmness

THE DUTCH FLEET THREATENS BOMBAY

of a philosopher and the courage of a centurion. He assembled and, as far as time allowed, disciplined the militia, which, Christian and Pagan, amounted to fifteen hundred men: all equally black: the genuine European military were four hundred men. Of these troops he took the immediate command as well as of the whole defence. The five French ships, the two British frigates, and three sloops were stationed close to the shore leaving proper openings for the cannon of the fort.

The next morning the Dutch fleet approached the island, but seeing the English and French drawn up and the guns of the fort ready to open fire, they tacked and stood away, but continued sailing up and down the coast all day.

The Dutch next threatened a descent on Mahim. Mr. Aungier, encouraging all by his presence and bearing, sent Captain Shaxton with both the companies of militia, viz., the Bombay and Mahim Company of Portuguese, under his command, and ranging these troops in defiance on the shore at Mahim awaited the result.

Strong guards were likewise placed on Malabar Hill to secure it. The resolute bearing of Governor Aungier and the garrison of Bombay encouraged the merchants and inhabitants, and, although Rickloff van Goen had six thousand men on board his fleet, he became discouraged and did not land in force.

Hamilton says the Dutch did attempt a landing, but met with so warm a reception that they were glad to get off with the loss of two or three hundred men.

The Dutch fleet then sailed for Surat. During all this time Sivaji had been an interested spectator from his shore of the contest between the three European nations.

During March, 1678, one of the officers of the garrison was condemned to death by court-martial for mutiny and striking his superior officer, and 'this morning' (19th March, 1678) 'was to have been shot to death, in order whereunto all the soldiers were in arms, and those persons which he chose to be his executioners had their muskets laden with balls and were ready to perform their duty, but owing to the intercession of the "women of quality" on the island the Governor was moved to grant a reprieve.'

During May, 1678, a small draft of men joined the regiment, which had again, owing to detachments, duties on board ship, and sickness, become reduced to one hundred and fifty sound English soldiers.

CROWN AND COMPANY

In June, 1678, numbers of the Portuguese were discharged, but it was found impossible to weaken the garrison by dismissing them all. The establishment of the regiment was kept at two companies, and a special guard was mounted at Mazagon 'for the king of the Indies' fleet which was beached there, and which Sivaji threatened to burn.

The Dutch continued to circulate the report that they intended to attack Bombay, and the garrison, in consequence, were kept on the *qui vive* for the greater part of the year. All available soldiers were again recalled from Karwar and other places, but the prospect of an assault by the Dutch gradually diminished, and finally the news of peace was received.

In April, 1674, the Sciddee's fleet anchored off the entrance to the harbour, and some of their armed men landed to the east of Sion, out of which place they drove the inhabitants, intending to establish their quarters there; but they were driven out by the fire of a frigate, and attacked by part of the garrison. Soon after, boats with five hundred men in armed array endeavoured to land at Mazagon, the former station of their residence, but were beaten back by the fire of the cannon from the shore. These exertions were encouraged by the news that the Dutch fleet, with Rickloff, had separated at Vingorla, some going to Persia, others to Surat, and the rest to Ceylon. It was then agreed that only three hundred of the Sciddee's men should continue on shore at a time without other arms than their swords, and under watch of guards from the garrison, and that this permission should cease if they invested the Corlahs of Sivaji. Bombay at this time drew all its provisions from these Corlahs, for the Portuguese, owing to some dispute about duties, had stopped supplies from Salsette. Mr. Aungier remonstrated in vain about the violation of the harbour, but on this occasion Sivaji's troops defeated the Sciddee's force.¹ These circumstances are noted to show the continual state of anxiety in which the Bombay garrison lived surrounded by such warlike neighbours.

In February, 1674, peace was concluded with Holland by the Treaty of Westminster, but the news did not reach Bombay till August, 1674, and not until then was Bombay relieved from the apprehension of further attacks by the Dutch.

¹ Orme's *Historical Fragments*.

COURTS-MARTIAL AND SENTENCES

Swally Marine, 1st November, 1674–6th November.—Captain Reginald Langford and six files of soldiers arrived in the *Hunter* frigate.

Captain Langford is described as an officer of character in the King's and Company's service. On his arrival at Surat the detachment at that place, except one file of men, was sent with him to Bombay in the *Hunter* frigate.

Bombay, 26th January, 1675.—On 22nd January, 1675, our powder-house was unfortunately blown up, and the brave engineer burnt to ashes, how or by what means it took fire we cannot learn; about six persons were destroyed thereby, and about thirty barrels of gunpowder, besides a quantity of salt-petre that was then in the house.¹

During the month of May, 1675, peace was concluded with Sivaji, who paid damages. The Sciddee attempted to land five hundred men on the island without permission, and some shots were exchanged with his ships; he was, however, allowed to pass the monsoon at Bombay. The N.E. bastion was finished; also a tank holding one hundred and fifty tons of water.

Some soldiers sent from Karwar during July were wrecked at Coodal, on Sivaji's coast, where they were plundered of all they had, and sent in a bad condition to Goa.

At the end of August news reached Bombay of peace with the Dutch. The ship *Faulcon* arrived with forty-eight soldiers, and stores consisting of 'Bandaleers, Pistols and muskets, catlooch boxes, drums, swords, cartridge paper, gunpowder, and thirteen hogsheads of strong beer!'

A court-martial, with Captain Langford as Judge and Chairman, assembled on the 7th October, 1675, for the trial of Sergeant Thomas Cross, Corporal John Powle, a 'private sentinel,' and others. All those mentioned were condemned to death.

On the 17th of October the President called a General Court of his Council to consider the sentences. It was decided that a certain James Forke, condemned by court-martial for corrupting Ensign Kennedy and making him swear to be true to their party when they should rise again, which it seems they intended to do suddenly,

¹ *Bombay Letter-book.*

CROWN AND COMPANY

should 'die without mercy.' Sergeant Thomas Cross and Corporal John Powle were 'to throw dice for their lives on a drumhead under the gallows, no mercy to be shown to the loser.' Sergeant Henry Sands and Private John Powle were to acknowledge their crime before both the companies on parade, and afterwards to be banished for ever from the island. Bernard Cole was sentenced to run the gauntlet through both companies, once forward and once backward, for concealing information; and to be cashiered. Those condemned to die petitioned for a short respite, and that as they were soldiers of the garrison, they might receive their punishment of death by the soldiers. They were, in consequence, ordered to be shot to death.

The sentences were carried out on the 21st of October, 1675.

Both companies appeared at beat of Drum in their arms. Bernard Cole was brought out of prison and ran the gauntlet twice according to sentence, afterwards the soldiers marched in a full body to the parade, where James Forke was brought to be executed. Then the minister went to him and prayed with him, and having recommended his soul into the hands of Almighty God and desired pardon for all his sins, the said James Forke was by one file of musketeers of his own choosing shot to death: who was executed soldier-like, he not stirring hand nor foot after he fell.

Then was brought into the same place Thomas Cross and John Powle, who after they had thrown dice for their lives, and the chance falling on Powle to die, the two ministers Mr. France and Mr. Caltond desired the commissioned officers to suspend the execution until they had spoken with the President. Such was the urgency, and supplicant nature of the Petition; and such were the promises of the officers to reduce the soldiers to better obedience and fidelity, that the President reprieved Powle: who with Cross, after they had publicly acknowledged their crime, was sent on board ship, and told that if ever they put foot in Bombay again they should suffer death. Henry Sands and John Powle were treated in the same manner.¹

James Stevens and John Patternil were made to publicly acknowledge their crime, and Elias Labourne, not being found 'positively guilty,' was disbanded and turned out of the Company's service.

The President's summing up of the situation contains a truly delightful phrase which well deserves preservation:

¹ Bombay Letter-book.



I.



III.



II.



IV.



V.



RED COATS

We shall say no more than what Solon said once of Pisistratus (who overthrew the Commonwealth of Athens). That it is a pity such otherwise good qualifications should be empoisoned by the dangerous venom of pride and *an overhasty itch after command*,¹ which he had not failed of, had he taken the right course, by patience and a prudent demeanour to render himself worthy thereof.

That red coats were not always popular is proved by the following extract from a letter, 16th December, 1675 :

As for Red Coats, they blush now to own the refusal of them considering how cheap they were, and what time they had to pay for them. The soldiers are in general well content to wear them, but we are by experience become wary how we deliver any more, for the frequent mortality which happens among the soldiers, and the long time before they pay for them make the Hon^{ble} Company rather sufferers than gainers by this practice.²

During the last four months of 1675 no less than forty English soldiers died. Prisoners released by the Dutch partially supplied the places of those who perished by disease, but there was still a great want of soldiers for the garrison.

OFFICERING OF BOMBAY MILITIA.

At Bombay	. 1 Lieut.	. 1 Ensign	. 1 Sergeant.
„ Mahim	. —	. —	. 5 „
„ Mazagon	. —	. —	. — . 1 Corporal.

The English population of the island numbered three hundred at the close of the year 1675.

During 1676 the Hon^{ble} Company continued to experience the responsibilities of acquired territory, and the expenses of a military establishment at Bombay. It became manifest that without a regular supply of soldiers from England to fill the vacancies caused by death and disease, the security of territory and commercial undertakings at Bombay and elsewhere could not be ensured against the warlike neighbours who surrounded the settlements on the Malabar coast. In answer to appeals from India to the Court, some small detachments

¹ The italics are mine.—A. E. M.

² Bombay Letter-book.

CROWN AND COMPANY

of recruits were sent to Bombay, but the reports show that great mortality occurred among them, both on the voyage out and after arrival, and this, added to questions of administration that constantly arose, pointed clearly to the want of a better system of supplying drafts to keep up a strength sufficient to perform the military duties at Bombay, and the necessity of a code dealing with the administration of discipline and interior economy.

In February, danger being apprehended from Sivaji, a detachment of four files of soldiers was sent to Surat as a guard to the factory there, and at the same time the Sciddee's fleet, always a source of anxiety, returned to Bombay.

During May the *Golden Fleece* arrived, having on board a draft of men for the regiment, but out of forty soldiers embarked the Company suffered a loss of fourteen, who died during the voyage. It is mentioned that a trumpeter arrived with this draft, and as there was not one on the island, it was anticipated he would do good service.

In October the ship *Anne* arrived, having on board twelve soldiers 'bad with scurvy,' and 'by this season's shipping a small recruit of men was received and a large one of women.' It was hoped the latter 'would be disposed of to their content, as they claim lodging and diet at the Company's expense for a year and a day, or till they were married.'

A complaint was made by the Corporals in garrison 'of the prejudice they receive by the Honourable Company sending out Sergeants; whereby they are discouraged, and not a private centinel can be got to assist the Corporals in acting as Lance.'

Captain Langford died 4th October, 1676, and Lieutenant Fletcher was put in charge of a company in his place.

Since 1st October, in the months of November and December, upwards of fifty soldiers died, mostly newly-arrived men. They died generally of fluxes, which, by reason of bad diet, lodging, and ill-government of them in sickness, generally kills all it seizes. With a view therefore to save men's lives, and save the Company expense, a hospital was commenced to accommodate fifty patients, and it was proposed each company should have a surgeon. Dr. Hatman was in medical charge.¹

¹ Bombay Letter-book.

COLLISION BETWEEN ENGLISH AND PORTUGUESE

The old court of judicature was used as a hospital, and the mortality decreased by treatment,

'for to persons in a flux and dysentery, which is the country disease, strong drink and flesh is mortal, which to make an English soldier leave off is almost as difficult as to make him divest his nature.'

'From October 1675 to Feb. 1676 one hundred men died of imposthumation of the liver and pleurisie.'¹

In January 1677—

'the President and Council, considering the extraordinary fame of the horse in these countries (one horse being esteemed equivalent to 50 foot), ordered a troop of 40 horse to be raised. The troopers were chosen from the foot soldiers and placed under command of an expert and discreet commander, Captain Richard Keigwin, with Mr. Honigold as Lieutenant and Mr. John Petit as Cornet. It was considered that this ubiquitous force taking up 40 men behind them, could in half an hour's time land these latter completely armed in any part of the island ready to impede an enemy's landing, or to quiet a sudden insurrection. A division of horse was always to keep guard over against the fort gate, the rest to be in the country.'¹

A collision between the English and Portuguese occurred during the month of March. A Mahratta vessel sought protection under the guns of the Fort, and on the British refusing to surrender it to the Portuguese, the Captain-General at Bassein, Manuel de Saldanha, marched to Badora at the head of a thousand men. Some English soldiers happened to be there whom they seized, and killed Sergeant Southerland; whereupon Mr. John Petit marched to Mahim with a division of garrison soldiers, the Bombay militia, and two hundred armed natives, and raised five hundred additional men at Mahim. On satisfaction being demanded, it was granted by the Portuguese.

On 3rd April it happened that the

storekeeper had sent up some powder to dry on the N.E. Bastion when one of our Corporals, by name Staunton, took an old bandileer and filled it with wild fire, intending to tie it to the tail of a dog, then in the guard, and running to the gate, the dog not being in the way, he took the bandileer, there being a string tied to it and flung it towards the

¹ Bombay Letter-book.

CROWN AND COMPANY

Old Judge's House, but the wind being very strong, it blew it upon the bastion and fired all the powder which was 35 barrels all English, there were 8 Coolies tending it and 1 Centry who were all burnt to death, whereof 6 blown into the ditch and the parade, and some limbs blown over the fort. All the doors in the Fort were blown open, and made most part of the Town shake. Considering the Corporal an officer into whose hands ones lives are all sometimes intrusted, we cashiered him from evermore bearing arms, and made him run the gauntlet three times for an example to all.¹

The soldiers continued to complain of the loss they sustained in being paid in bugarooks, and the troopers also applied for an augmentation of pay, as they declared they wore out more clothes than the foot soldiers and had to provide themselves with short boots as well. Neither of these requests pleased the President at Surat, who said he could not alter the price of coin, and that if the shroffs had raised the value of silver they should be punished! It appears the men were paid at nineteen pheddas to the xeraphin and the shroffs demanded twenty-nine pheddas. The Deputy Governor supported the men's request, and remarked that 'the penny could certainly be *ordered* to pass for two pences. But to order the shroffs to give silver for bugarooks was to disown our own coin.'

On the 22nd of April Ensign Thorp was sent in command of a manchua to chase Malabar pirates; he forced one of the Sciddee's vessels to come too, and, charging the captain with having threatened him, he deprived the crew of the vessel of their arms and money, and took the captain and two of the crew prisoners. The Sciddee demanded satisfaction, and Ensign Thorp was deprived of his commission, which, however, was restored to him in June.

The Malabar pirates were giving considerable trouble about this time, and it was arranged to fit out the *Hunter*, *Scipio*, *Revenge*, and two Manchuas, each with sixteen or twenty files of soldiers on board, to attack them. 'All cruelty and oppression was to be avoided and every caution observed; they were to go forth with the sword in one hand and the olive branch in the other!'

Mr. Aungier, Governor of Bombay, died on the 30th of July,

¹ Bombay Letter-book.

RANK OF CAPTAIN-LIEUTENANT

1677, and was succeeded by Mr. Rolt; while Mr. John Petit managed the affairs of the island.

Shortly after the above event the Mogul's admiral, Sciddee Cossim, was relieved, and a fresh appointment made to the post in the person of a man named Sciddee Sawbolie. The frequent disputes and disturbances between the Sciddee's people and the English over a supposed right of the former to land on the island have already been alluded to; but on this occasion, when the above change was made, the two Sciddees set to work to fight each other at Mazagon. For the purpose of quelling the disturbance, and protecting the Company's rights and property, Captain Keigwin was sent with the troop of horse and some infantry to Mazagon, and the fort was put into 'a posture of defence' by mounting some guns and preparing shot grenadoes, powder-pots and stinkpots for the Sciddee's reception, in case he made an attack.

The soldiers now petitioned again about the shortness of their salaries, stating that, owing to exchange and the coin in circulation, they lost nearly one-quarter of their month's pay. The Deputy Governor, sensible of the grievance, told the President that 'should any evil consequence happen this will be the cause thereof,' and in December 1677 he again urged the claim of the soldiers who were 'cut out of their pay a considerable matter' by the exchange. The President thereupon ordered 'that 19 Pheddass should pass for a Xeraphin.'

At the commencement of 1678 the Deputy Governor complained of the scarcity of English soldiers on the island, and 'prayed the Hon^{ble} Company be moved to send out annually a recruit of 100 or 150 men.'

The rank of Captain-Lieutenant appears for the first time in the announcement of the death of Captain-Lieutenant Beck on the 22nd January, 1678. The rank was one given to the senior Lieutenant in the King's regiments, and must have been imitated by the Hon^{ble} Company, perhaps from motives of economy and with the intention of suppressing the rank of Captain. Lieutenant Fletcher, who had served the King and Company long and faithfully, was recommended for the vacancy.

CROWN AND COMPANY

The President was again written to on the 4th of February, and reminded by the Deputy Governor of the soldiers' petition regarding their pay, and on this occasion Captain Adderton sent a petition regarding his pay, on which the Deputy Governor remarked that 'a man should have a salary adequate to the place he officiates in.' Captain Adderton was taken from sea employment for duty with militia. The President granted the soldiers two pheaddas more, and added, 'this small allowance will without doubt satisfy them for the present though they are certain they have not yet their due.'

Captain Niccolls, who came out with a good reputation, was made Captain-Lieutenant of the Governor's Company on 29th March, his commission being read at the head of both companies: 'Lieut. Fletcher let fall some impudent words on this promotion, but they were attributed to his rusticity, not to mutinous intent.'

The President directed the Deputy Governor to turn his attention to reducing the military expenses, and suggested turning the two companies into one. The Deputy Governor thereupon remarked that 'it will be a grand discouragement to the soldiery, and the President's orders suppressing the rank of Captain has already disgusted them. Reducing one company would save the pay of a Lieut. and Ensign which could be saved out of the House expenses.'

Further directions were sent to Bombay on the 19th of June to reduce the number of soldiers, but the invariable reply of the Deputy Governor was that the Sciddee, being allowed to anchor at Bombay, rendered it quite impossible. His view of the case proved correct, for the next month Sivaji became so displeased at the English allowing the Sciddee's fleet to winter¹ at Mazagon, that he threatened a descent on the island with four thousand men, to burn the Mogul's fleet; whereupon the Deputy Governor ordered detachments to proceed as guards to the various points of the island open to attack. Captain Stephen Adderton, with eight files of musketeers, was ordered to proceed to Mazagon to join the detachment already there, and prevent by force any landing this side of Mazagon or between Mazagon and Monchumbo. Captain Richard Keigwin with the troop

¹ This expression is misleading, the time of year when the security of the anchorage was sought being from June to October, during the monsoon season.

PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES

of Horse under his command was also ordered to proceed to Mahim, and send out scouts to the shore there and at Monchumbo to oppose any landing, and if forced to retreat to retire on Mazagon. Ensign Daniel Hughes, with five files of musketeers, was sent to Sion, to keep strict watch between Sion and Mazagon, oppose any landing, give an alarm and march to Mazagon to join Captain Adderton. Lieutenant Francis Thorp too was despatched to Mahim with three files of musketeers, to join those already there, watch for boats in the river, oppose any landing, and 'to mind and keep his men sober and civil.' Between Mahim and Mazagon two manchuas, with guns in the bows and soldiers on board, were ordered to cruise on the look-out, while the two companies mounted daily in the Fort. Dowleat Cawn, the Commander of Sivaji's forces, marched to Callian Bunder on 28rd July, and demanded passage through the Portuguese territory, which was refused him. On 27th July the *Hunter* frigate was ordered to watch and, if necessary, engage the enemy.

For some reasons which do not appear, Captain Adderton was dismissed on 10th September, and Captain Richard Keigwin was appointed to command the Militia.

On 30th September two manchuas were fitted out for a convoy to merchant ships going to Cambay, and Ensign Hughes was placed in command.

The Subahdar of Chowle having, during November, on some pretence detained several English vessels, Captain Thomas Niccolls, with two manchuas and a shibar having ten files of musketeers on board, and with the Company's 'great balloone'¹ proceeded to release them, and successfully carried out the service.

During December 1678, the Deputy Governor having made continued application for more English soldiers, stating, 'There is not one year but that more die and return home than your honours send out,' some of the seamen of the *Revenge* and *Hunter* frigates were thereupon taken as soldiers. Orders were sent by the Hon^{ble} Company to encourage soldiers to fit themselves for higher employment in the Company's service.

¹ A balloone was a pinnace.

CHAPTER IV.

1679-1697.

Letters from Surat—Sivaji seizes the island of Hendry Kendry—The English oppose the movement and blockade the island—Engagements by sea and land—Employment of Captain Keigwin—Losses on both sides—The Sciddee with his fleet appears on the scene—Treaty arranged with Sivaji—A duel—Small drafts of recruits—Captain Keigwin commissioned for five years—Bombay threatened by Dowleat Cawn—President's warnings regarding exercise of vigilance and discipline—The Keigwin 'affaire'—Small drafts of recruits—Clothing, militia, organization—Establishment of the regiment fixed at three companies—General regulations—Drafts of soldiers for the regiment—Seat of government transferred to Bombay—Sir John Wybourne is Lieut.-Colonel and Captain of the 2nd Company—Grenadier guard for the Governor, Sir John Child—Gallant defence of the *Cæsar*, Indiaman, by Captain Clifton's Company—Special medals and gratuities—French gratuities—Preparations for war with the Great Mogul—Invasion of the island by the Sciddee—Death of Sir John Child—The Sciddee evacuates Bombay—A pestilence sweeps the island.

ON the 27th of August, 1679, information reached Bombay that Sivaji intended landing on Hendry Kendry and fortifying the island; the question then arose, to whom did the island belong, and whether it would be advisable, in the interests of the English trade, to allow such a restless disturber of peace and commerce to occupy a position so close to Bombay? On the 8rd of September Sivaji landed a force on the island and at once proceeded to fortify it.

The English immediately fitted out three shibars, with six files of soldiers on board each, and placed Ensign Daniel Hughes in command, with orders to cruise between the island and the mainland, and to stop provisions, materials for building forts, and reinforcements being sent to the island; he was ordered not to use force unless attacked, but to maintain the English right by proclaiming it as the King's island.

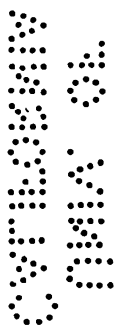
On the 6th of September Hughes reported that the island was occupied by four hundred of Sivaji's men, and that they had thrown up breastworks and mounted six guns; also that he had stopped



Calcutta

ANJENGO.

From FORBES' ORIENTAL MEMOIRS, Vol. I.



ENGAGEMENTS BY SEA AND LAND

several vessels filled with men coming from the mainland. Ensign Hughes' vessels were soon after driven back to Bombay by bad weather, and he himself was landed there sick.

On the 9th of September, the frigate *Revenge* with the three shibars, under Ensign Francis Thorp, all well fitted out with provisions, ammunition, &c., were sent on the same service with the same orders, and the President at Surat, writing under date 5th September, ordered the English flag to be hoisted on the island and to be guarded by soldiers. The three shibars were commanded by Sergeants Gibbs, Nash, and Cully.

On the 16th of September, Captain Minchin, commanding the *Revenge*, writes as follows :

Went in to shore to sound the Bay intending to bring in the ships as soon as ever the sea-breeze came, and went on board Lieut. Thorp—I finding him with a bowl of punch ready made before him, I told him it was not the time to drink punch so soon in the morning. I likewise understood by his men, seeing him drunk, that he had been so ever since he came from Bombay ; he likewise told me that last night he did intend to land his men upon the island and being discovered by a light match had kept them off. I did advise him seeing him in that condition not to offer to attempt anything rashly, but to follow what orders he had received from the Dep. Governor. . . . I had no sooner got aboard again and sat down to dinner, but heard both great and small shot fly out of our boats upon the shore. I presently imagining that this rash man had attempted to land upon the island, seeing them likewise ply their great and small shot from shore, I presently manned my boats and sent all the Englishmen I had to assist him, but before they got to them I see two of the shibars coming towards me. Sergeant Nash when he came on board told me the sad news of the loss of the shibar that Lieut. Thorp landed in, likewise of the death of Lieut. Thorp, John Bradbury, Henry Welsh, and a Matross and several wounded.

Next day an attempt was made by Sergeant Gibbs to recapture Thorp's shibar, but without success.

As these vessels were not swift enough for the service, a small 'nimble manchua' was fitted out and Sergeant Fuller with two files of soldiers placed on board, with orders to cruise between the mainland and the island, not to suffer himself to be captured, and to return daily to Bombay.

CROWN AND COMPANY

This force being insufficient, it returned to Bombay, and on the 7th of October another one was prepared, consisting of the *Revenge*, two grabs, three shibars, and two manchuas, having on board one hundred and eighty-eight soldiers besides officers and marines; this left only fifty soldiers in the fort of Bombay.

Captain Richard Keigwin¹ was appointed to command and directed to besiege Hendry Kendry, and to seize any boats that attempted to land; he was informed that Sivaji's armada was coming to relieve the island, that he was to warn Dowleet Cawn in a friendly way, and that if he would not withdraw he was to attack him as a public enemy.

Ensign Fleming was in command of one grab, with Sergeants Duckett, Cully, Mauleverer, Nash, Leigh Smith, and Carr in command of the other boats.

On the 10th of October Keigwin chased on shore several of the enemy's boats, and reported to Bombay that constant supplies were required of food and water; 'the English have only cutcheree.'

On the 15th of October Sivaji's fleet of thirty-four sail was sighted, sailing close inshore; whereupon a consultation of the English commanders was held, and it was resolved to keep them off the island by lying between it and the mainland. During the darkness of the night several of the enemy's gallivats, striking their masts and sails, and rowing against wind and tide, landed on the island. The English vessels were so heavy that Keigwin likened any attempt to chase to a 'cow chasing a hare;' he was therefore compelled to remain stationary.

On the 18th of October the enemy sailed to attack the English. Keigwin ordered the smaller vessels to keep a little in front of the *Revenge*, but the commanders neglected to do this, and fell behind out of the fight, leaving the *Revenge* to be attacked by twenty-four of the enemy's vessels. Not a shot was fired till they were within pistol-shot, when such a fire of stern-chasers loaded with round and partridge shot, blunderbusses and small shot was opened on them, that in half an hour they were beaten off, three of their grabs were

¹ This officer, to whom frequent allusion is made, was a sailor, not a soldier. How he came to occupy the above position is not very clear.

THE SCIDDEE WITH HIS FLEET APPEARS

sunk, and they lost three hundred killed and one hundred wounded. Keigwin contended that had the English grabs and manchuas stood by the *Revenge*, half of the enemy's fleet would have been captured. As it was the enemy were chased on shore, but Mr. Gape's grab was captured by them and hauled on to the island. Sergeant Lee was particularised as being in charge of a grab, and being the first to run away; for this and other gross misconduct he was sent prisoner to Bombay, and the commanders were cautioned that if they did not fight at sea, 'there were laws for such on shore.'

On the 20th of October the enemy's fleet again advanced; the *Revenge* was placed in tow of a manchua, but there being no wind they were unable to prevent the enemy reaching the island. Captain Adderton was sent from Bombay with the ship *Fortune* and two shibars and twelve files of soldiers to strengthen the fleet.

On the 28th of October Keigwin tried changing his position at night to catch the enemy's gallivats, and detached boats to cruise close in to the island after dark.

On the 5th of November the frigate *Hunter* joined the fleet, and Ensign Hughes was sent to command the manchua. An engagement followed, in which five Englishmen were wounded, of whom one lost his hand; the enemy lost about one hundred killed, and landed one hundred wounded.

Sergeants Duckett, Fuller, and Cully having behaved indifferently were sent in to Bombay without their halberts.

Dowleat Cawn then occupied the mouth of the Nagaown river, and sent reinforcements to the island by night; but the *Revenge* and *Hunter* blockaded the enemy in the river, and prevented their small boats coming out.

The Deputy Governor of Bombay was now ordered to come to friendly terms with Sivaji, who had just sent a polite letter to the President at Surat by Peons from Rajapore: all prisoners were to be delivered up, and a handsome agreement made with Sivaji. This was scarcely concluded when the Sciddee, with his fleet, appeared on the scene, this time as an ally of the English; he inspected the island, and proposed to Keigwin that they should attack it; but Keigwin had been particularly cautioned that if the English got the island

CROWN AND COMPANY

they were to keep it from the Sciddee, and was obliged to refuse to co-operate.

At the end of the year 1679 the Deputy Governor of Bombay proceeded to treat with Sivaji, and an embassy having been arranged with the Subahdar of Chowle, a speedy agreement was come to, which was all the more important as, with the northern monsoon coming on, the small ships could not remain out. The prisoners taken in Lieutenant Thorp's boat were returned in a ragged and miserable condition, and on conclusion of the treaty, 31st January, 1679-80, the English fleet returned to Bombay.

1680.—The affairs of the island having once again assumed a pacific aspect, Captain Keigwin's services were dispensed with, and he proceeded to England at the close of the year 1679.

Ensign Daniel Hughes, who had taken an active part in the operations against Sivaji, was also permitted to go to England, the vacancy caused by his absence being filled by Mr. John Thorburne, to whom a commission as Ensign was granted by the President at Surat. During March a duel was fought between Francis Mauleverer and Thomas Rich, in which the latter was mortally wounded, and in the month of June news was received of the death of Sivaji, and that he had been succeeded by his son Sombajee.

This year a draft of twenty-six soldiers was received, which enabled the Deputy Governor to discharge a number of Topasses engaged during the operations against Sivaji; but he wrote to the President, 'We heartily wish the Hon^{ble} Company had sent us more because of the great troubles.'

1681.—In a letter from Surat to Bombay, dated early in the year, the death of Ensign Fleming is recorded. Mr. Francis Day reported on taking the muster of Captain Nicholls' company on 19th May, 1681, that

there is one Paul d'Orieq, who was mustered last month for a sick man, runaway. His musket he left which the Captain secured, but his sword and bandaleers I cannot hear of. Mr. Thorburn's commission was this morning received and delivered to him at the head of the company.

The ships *Massimberg* and *Success* arrived during September, having on board one corporal and ten soldiers, and Captain Keigwin

PRESIDENT'S WARNINGS

returned in the *Josiah*. He went to Surat, where a commission was given him, and he was made third Member of Council at Bombay. Some difficulty arose about this officer's status and pay, he having bound himself to serve the Company for five years. The Deputy Governor commenced paying him rupees 25 per mensem diet money, which sum was disputed by the President at Surat.

On the 20th October Dowleat Cawn threatened an attack on Bombay; the Militia were called out, and 'every person who owned 250 Palmyra trees had to find a muskett.'

Mr. Mansel-Smith was now appointed Deputy Governor of Bombay, and Captain Nicholls appointed to the Militia.

In addition to Dowleat Cawn's movements and intentions on Bombay, further cause for taking precautionary measures was found in a disturbance that took place in Bantam. A collision with the Dutch seemed imminent:

the Dutch taking advantage of the discontent which arose between the old Sultan of Bantam and his son whom he had made King of that place, did, in assistance of the young King, by force of arms enter Bantam, took the city and prevailed on the King to expel the English.¹

So serious did this matter appear to the East India Company when the reports reached England, that it was contemplated to make a public remonstrance upon it, and to apply for a fleet to be sent to the East Indies.

Having these matters in view, and on the supposition that hostilities might be commenced at any moment, the year 1682 opened with warnings from the President at Surat to the Deputy Governor of Bombay, to keep in a posture of defence, and he recommended Captain Keigwin being kept in the Fort of Bombay. (Captain Nicholls was employed with the Militia, and probably away from the Fort.)

The President was, moreover, anxious about the discipline of the garrison, and wrote:

21st June.—The President is troubled to see the soldiers under so little Government and in such great disorder. Give an exact account of the ring-leaders, of what quality so-ever, that we may take such course as

¹ Bombay Letter-book.

CROWN AND COMPANY.

is fit, for we cannot suffer the reins of Government in their hands, neither does it become us to suffer an Ensign be made without our approval. We should wholly have cashiered Wilkins, but leave it to you. We would have you let the soldiery know we do not hold ourselves absolutely obliged to make the senior Sergeant Ensign.

Till the post be filled, the Senior Sergeant is to act as Ensign, which is Thomas Sugar. Wilkins to be reduced to his halbard again.'

In December the President wrote :

Be thoroughly diligent and vigilant, divide your men in that manner that the Englishmen have charge of the Centinells at nights, and prevent what you can their being exposed to the Sun, be sure you observe the method of having a whole Company in the fort at nights. Let always an Englishman be on duty at the gate and keep open no more than the small port. Be good husbands of your gunpowder.

A draft of forty men came to Bombay in the *Success*, on the 22nd of December, amongst them Justice Jones' son, 'who is to be entertained as a Sergeant, he is to have 20*l.* per annum besides his pay, look well after him, encourage him, don't let him have more than 20 X's [Xeraphins] at a time and see that he goes not on any ship to return to England.'

The Keigwin 'affaire,' which has in some places been magnified by a more unpleasant title, was an attempt on the part of this old sea-captain and his followers to obtain what they considered justice from the Company. The rising was never against the Crown, and cannot therefore be considered in such a serious light as it otherwise might have been.

In 1682 Keigwin and his garrison, sick of the perversity and niggardliness of the Company's policy, broke out in revolt. Ward, the Deputy-Governor, was imprisoned, and Keigwin was elected Governor by popular vote. In the name of King Charles he issued a proclamation dwelling on the 'intolerable extortions, oppressions, and unjust impositions' of the Company, and took possession of Bombay for His Majesty. To the latter, as well as to the Duke of York, he addressed long letters, charging the Company's representatives with 'not maintaining the honour due to His Majesty's Crown' and of making the King's laws 'subject to their depraved wills.' The bluff and brave old sailor believed that by its conduct the Company had rightly forfeited its title to Bombay. He had no scruple about boarding a Company's ship in harbour and confiscating

THE KEIGWIN 'AFFAIRE'

50,000 rupees as back pay to himself and fellows. He obtained leave from Sivaji's adherents to grant exemptions from customs duties to the factories on the Eastern coast, and £4,000 in compensation for damages which Ward had been unable to collect : Keigwin also made it his business to encourage 'interlopers,' and began to lay plans for undermining the Company's hold in this part of the peninsula. One Dr. St. John, who was sent by the Company out to Surat in the capacity of Judge Advocate, investigated the whole affair, and satirically termed Keigwin the 'Oliver and Protector of the island of Bombay,' and declared him to be 'wholly influenced by predatory and rebellious motives'

Richard Keigwin's defiance of the Company did not outlast the peremptory orders which the King consented to issue, under the Sign-manual, commanding him to surrender Bombay. The orders were despatched by a royal man-of-war, which brought out also to Surat a commission to Josiah Child's brother, John, appointing him Admiral and Captain-General of the Company's forces on land and sea. It was in vain that the English population of Bombay urged their leader to resist, with cries of 'No Governor but Keigwin!' Keigwin bowed before his Sovereign's instructions, and he, Sir Thomas Grantham, the Royal Emissary, and John Child ended the day's proceedings by a banquet in which old scores were wiped out, and there were toasts on both sides.

* * *

Keigwin was not only pardoned, but subsequently received command of a royal frigate.

* * *

He distinguished himself in the action at St. Christopher's, West Indies, 21st June, 1690, where he perished.¹

Keigwin was sent home in 1688, when the above Mr. John Child wrote to the Company as follows :

Captain Keigwin, that notorious naughty rascal is on board Charles II. as impudent as Hell, glorying in his roguery, being secure under Sir Thos' protection, with whom he designs for England, we cannot see but that he will get out of our hands but indeed it is ten thousand pities he should escape the halter, being the very false rascal without whom the revolt in Bombay could not have been.

As the draft of men for the regiment this autumn only numbered fifteen soldiers, entertained and shipped for Bombay, it may be presumed the Court had recovered from the scares of 1682.

¹ Beckles Willson, *Ledger and Sword*.

CROWN AND COMPANY

In 1684 the military forces of the Company at Bombay received more attention than usual. The losses from death and war had not been filled up with Europeans; good officers were badly wanted, and experience had taught the Court that very young or very old recruits were alike unsuited for the climate. Larger drafts of men and officers were sent, the establishment of the regiment was fixed, the Militia was taken in hand, and general regulations issued governing the conduct of guards, parades, issue of ammunition, &c.

The Court Books record that fifty soldiers for service in Bombay were to be sent on the ship *Success*, sailing about 1st February. Care was to be taken that none of these men were above the age of thirty years, and Sir John Wyborne, who had been appointed Deputy Governor, was to approve of them. Also a due proportion of red serges or 'perpetuanas' was to be issued for making coats and breeches for the soldiers who were to be shipped for Bombay, as also hats and stockings for them. The cost of the latter was to be 'defalked' out of their pay. A double proportion of small arms and shot was also to be despatched to Bombay.

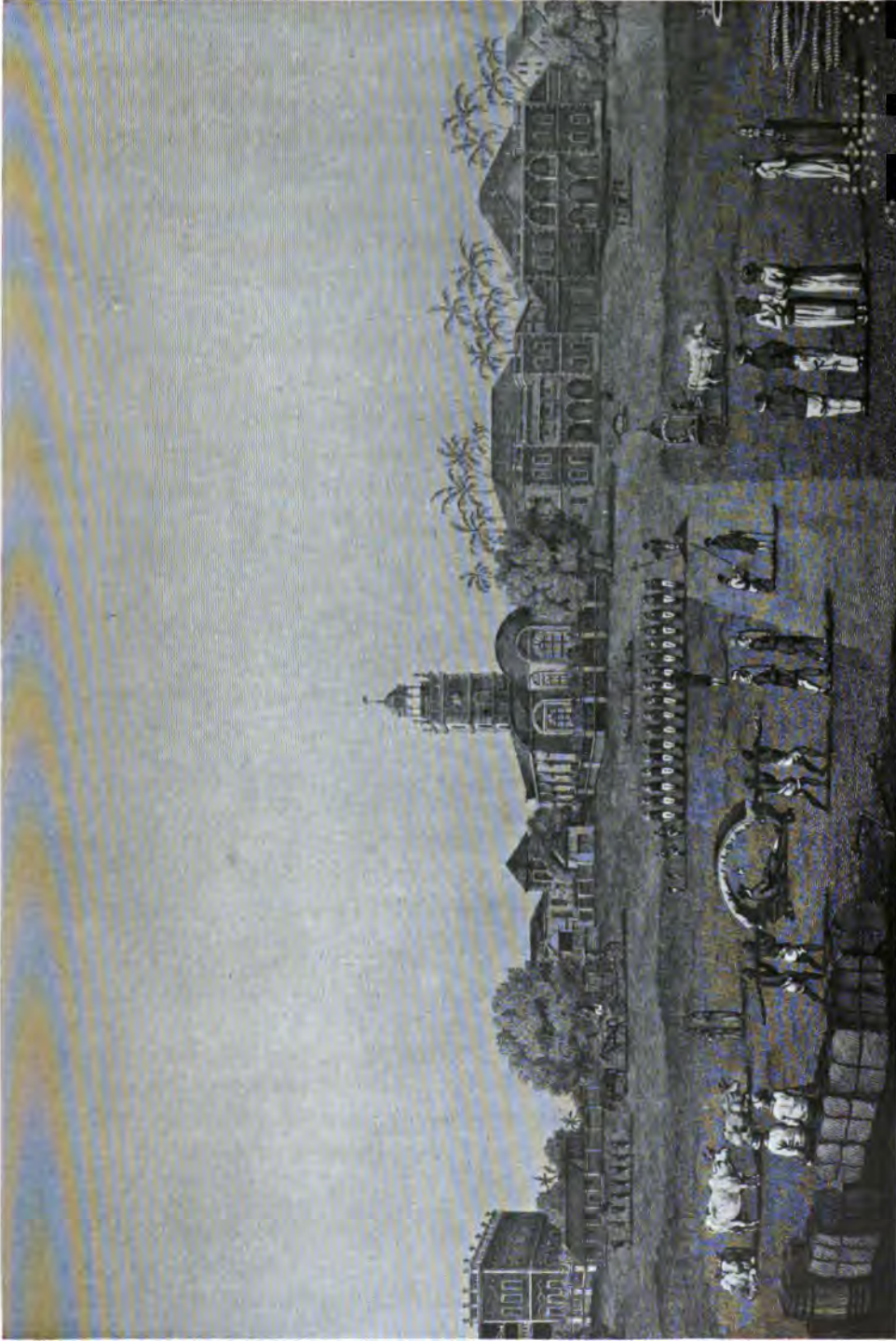
A new oath was administered to the soldiers during the month of February 1684, and the company officers were directed to take turns to exercise the Militia.

On the 5th of March, Jno. Parkinson, Jno. Mauden, Jno. Hall, and Wm. Mitchell, described as 'four rascally fellows,' were sent from Surat to Bombay with several other soldiers under the command of William Giles, who was to be preferred to a sergeant's place on the first vacancy. The above-named men had attempted to run away with the blunderbusses they had with them for arms. They were to be re-armed, and put on duty in the garrison.

On the 14th of March directions were again sent that Mr. Jones was not to return to England without his worthy father's orders. The President at Surat directed that he was to continue on the island and be made a sergeant, and the Deputy Governor was told to 'give him good advice, and not allow him to become a frequenter of punch houses.'

Ensign Hewitt was to be allowed to go to England, and Paul Paine to be preferred as ensign in his place.

The Militia was now put wholly under Captain Nicholls; sergeants



BOMBAY GREEN. 1768.
FROM FORBES' ORIENTAL MEMOIRS, Vol. I.

1875

GENERAL REGULATIONS

were to be kept constantly at Mahim, Mazagon, and Sion, and a corporal at Worlee; men from the companies were detailed to assist them, but all were to be kept paid on the rolls of the garrison.

The following payments of officers is recorded for May 1684 in the Bombay Consultation Book for the month:—

Captain Thomas Niccolls	X ^s 1738	2	40
Lieutenant Robert Oglethorpe	1479	1	63
Lieutenant Henry Fletcher	1476	2	05
Ensign Arnold Hewitt	89	2	

On the 11th of June definite instructions were received as to a new establishment of the regiment. In the three companies there were four hundred and sixty-two men on pay, and orders were issued to reduce each company to one hundred men by discharging Topasses. Each company to have one lieutenant, one ensign, two sergeants, four corporals, two drummers. The Deputy Governor was to attend musters and 'see that black men were not put down as white.'

Further instructions provided that there should be—

One Company and a Half in the Fort at nights, with never less than two commissioned officers. The Lieutenant with the eldest Company, half the 3rd Company and its Ensign do duty; you may put them into duty two or three divisions as you see fit, and the divisions that are not on immediate duty to lodge their pieces in the spare guard-room in the morning and so go to their quarters. At sunset the drum to beat, and they are all to repair to the Fort and lodge all night, and the other half of the 3rd Company with its Lieutenant to mount with the 2nd Company, but here you are to observe that if you make but two divisions, the Lieutenant of the 3rd Company is to have charge of one of them, and in this manner the Company and half to mount and dismount every Thursday, and this will not only be a security to the fort and island, but much conduce to preserving our men in health, having no necessity to be gathered together every morning and march thro' the rain overhead and up half leg in water to mount and dismount, but may take their opportunity to go to their quarters in the morning, pick out their way and their pieces secured dry in the Guard room. We desire you will be very careful in the expense of gunpowder, concerning which we thus direct: Let every private sentinell have delivered him 6 charges, 6 balls, and 2 spare flints; on Muster-day, let it be examined that they have it by them, and as occasion for burial exercise, or the like, let them use that—have

CROWN AND COMPANY

fresh given them, and if they give not a satisfactory account of the expense of the powder, to be made to pay for it, on the day the Company mounts wh: we account once a week. Let a convenient number of muskets be laden so as to have not less than 18 on the main Guard always ready besides 1 for every sentry, wh: if our memory fails us not, is 11 or 12, so that you will be by this constantly every week, in the Fort, at the charge of lading about 3 muskets, and for the greater security at all times that you may be immediately ready on any surprise; keep constantly filled ready in the store room 150 collars of Bandeleers with powder, balls and flints, that on any occasion they may be presently clapped on your mens' shoulders, and those they had on carried into the store room and immediately filled for a fresh supply, and when these bandeleers may have layne filled any time that the powder may begin to but seem to decay let them be emptied with Carthages for the Gunners use, which will serve for salutes, etc., and afterwards be sure to have good powder in the Bandeleers, and for your out-guards let their expense of powder be no more than when the President was Deputy-Governor. The Garrison soldiers on duty we would have exercised every morning in the use of their arms within the Fort, but no powder expended, and every Thursday when dismount, the Company and half Company to be exercised on the plain between the Fort and the Church, expending no more powder than the 20 muskets they carry out laden.

It is to be hoped that they managed to understand these orders, which sound exceedingly confusing to our modern ears.

22nd June.—Lieut. Oglethorpe, Captain Nicolls, Ensign Hewitt and Ensign Paine are to mount and dismount, and a Lieut. and Ensign are to be constantly on duty in the Fort.

During September 1684 the Company ordered two hundred soldiers, under Captains Udal, Bass, and Keating, and Lieut. Chetwind, to be embarked for the new settlement of Prianam in the island of Sumatra. These officers were to proceed to Tilbury, and see how the King's troops were housed in barracks in order that they might follow the same plan with their men. In case these troops were not landed on Sumatra, they were to go to Bombay.

Forty soldiers were to be embarked on the *Worcester* for Bombay.¹

King Charles II. died on the 6th of February, 1685. His successor on the throne favoured the cultivation of a French alliance

¹ Court Book, vol. xxxiv.

SPECIAL MEDALS AND GRATUITIES

against the States of Holland, but the Prince of Orange wisely kept up good relations with England, and came to her rescue in 1688.

In May 1685 forty soldiers were sent to Bombay on the ship *Bandon*.

On the 25th of August, Captain Richard Clifton, Lieutenant Arthur Nangle, and Ensign Elisha Bassett were commissioned, and directed to embark on the *Cæsar* with a company of one hundred foot soldiers for Bombay. This company was transferred from the Marquis of Worcester's regiment to the Hon^{ble} Company's services. Captain Clifton was also to serve the Company for five years as a factor at 80*l.* per annum and to be on the Council.

The Marquis of Worcester was on the East India Board in London, and disbursed the money for clothing the soldiers sent out in the *Cæsar*, which was repaid him by the Hon^{ble} Company.

On the 22nd of October, Sir John Child, Bart., was commissioned Captain-General and Admiral and Commander-in-Chief of all the Company's forces in India. He was to be attended by a guard of fifty English grenadiers while at Bombay, and this guard was to be commanded by Ensign Shaxton, with the rank of Captain. The seat of government was ordered to be transferred from Surat to Bombay, where Sir John Child arrived on the 2nd May, 1687.¹

In anticipation of war with the Mogul, every effort was made to improve the defences of Bombay and add to its garrison. Sir John Wyborne was created Vice-Admiral and Deputy Governor of Bombay, Second in Council, and Lieutenant-Colonel and Captain of the 2nd Company of British Infantry.

London, June 10th, 1686.—The Court having received a report of the valiant defence of the ship *Cæsar* from the assault of five buccaneers or private ships of war near St. Jago, in which action it was acknowledged that Captain Clifton and his officers and soldiers had behaved themselves very well—

It is ordered that three medals and chains of gold be prepared for Captain Clifton, his Lieutenant, and Ensign, in acknowledgement of their faithful service; the said medals to have on one side His Majesty's Arms, and on the reverse those of the East India Company: and to be of the

¹ Court Book, vol. xxxiv.

CROWN AND COMPANY

following value. £70 for the Captain, £50 for the Lieutenant, and £30 for the Ensign. Also a gratuity of one month's pay be given to the Sergeants, Corporals, and private soldiers of the Company by the General at Bombay.¹

The East India Board carefully considered the comforts of the soldiers sent to India on board their ships, and to prevent exorbitant charges by ship captains directed that

pay masters be authorized to provide soldiers with such necessaries as may be useful on the voyage, clothes, etc., at the same price as they can be obtained in London. They also direct that a daily issue of bread be made to soldiers on board ship, and that a dram of arrack and brandy be given daily in the presence of one of their officers for the better preservation of health and lives. Also that half the capitation grant issued to surgeons on board ship be expended in furnishing drugs etc. for the use of the soldiers.¹

The secret committee, which was authorised in November 1684 to send what number of soldiers they might think proper for the defence of the Company's possessions to India, were authorised in 1687 to engage twelve ships for the security of the Company's affairs at Bombay.

About this time a hostile act was committed by the British, who seized some vessels belonging to Aurungzeeb, 'the Great Mogul,' and a war of reprisals commenced.

This war with the 'Great Mogul' was occasioned by pure necessity. The 'Interlopers' broke in on the East India Company's trade, and the English interests in India became divided. The natives took advantage of this to extract unreasonable sums of money, contrary to Firmans given them.²

The ship *Wellfare* was despatched to Bombay in July 1687, having on board '40 soldiers, 8 or 4 bales of cloth for soldiers' coats, 50 small arms, with appurtenances, in chests, 20 barrels of powder and 20 puncheons of brandy.'

Whether from motives of economy or necessity does not appear, but owing to representations made to the Court that it was desirable

¹ Court Book, vol. xxxv.

² Rolls Court E. I. State Papers.

INVASION OF THE ISLAND BY THE SCIDDEE

for the security and defence of the Company's garrisons to send some French soldiers to mix with the English forces employed at Bombay and Fort St. George, a draft of these foreigners was got together and placed on board the *Chandos*. Four French ministers were engaged, of whom two were for Bombay, in order that these soldiers might have the full advantage of a minister of their own religion. It is related that two of the ministers absconded after receiving an advance of pay, and that the soldiers on board the ship complained that they required cloth and necessaries, and that their officers had deserted them. The senior sergeant, Monsieur Cappell, was made Ensign, and Captain Francis de Serres was ordered to repair forthwith on board ship. The above preparations were made in consequence of the war with the Great Mogul.

Sir John Child's war of reprisals continued in 1688, but he soon found he had barely troops enough to defend Bombay. The native Governor of Surat seized and imprisoned some British factors, and offered a reward for Sir John Child. In August Mr. Richard Honeywood was commissioned as Ensign, and at the end of the year Sir John Wyborne died, being succeeded as Deputy Governor by Mr. George Weldon.

On the 14th of February, 1689, the island of Bombay was invaded by Sciddee Yaucoob Caun at the head of a great armament. Twenty thousand men, it is said, landed at Sewree, four miles from the Fort. The following account is taken from Hamilton's *Annals* and Bruce's work on the period :

His Excellency Sir John Child valiantly engaged the enemy, and by continual playing of great guns and bombs from the Fort and other places made a great slaughter amongst them, by which they were so much discouraged that they consulted to leave the island again.

The superior of the Jesuit College at Bandora, Padré Ambrosa D'Costa, entered into confederation with the enemy, and offered to procure a truce for a month, preparatory to a peace being concluded. Sir John Child agreed to this proposal, provided neither side fortified themselves.

But the Padré acted treacherously by influencing the Portuguese authorities, so that the enemy were enabled to supply themselves with provisions by obtaining free passage through the Portuguese territory,

CROWN AND COMPANY

they were also thus enabled to obtain ammunition, recruit their losses in men; and finally they commenced to fortify themselves on the island. The enemy soon became stronger than ever, and the Fort was in great danger. The Padré at this juncture would not return to the Fort, but sought to turn the inhabitants against the English, and imprisoned the families of those natives who were serving the English.

In consequence of this conduct, Sir John Child confiscated the property of the Jesuits on the island.

The British were now practically besieged in the Fort of Bombay, though they kept open their sea communication and so obtained provisions. Mahim, Mazagon, and other outlying places fell into the hands of the Mahrattas, with some treasure, cannon, and arms. The Governor endeavoured to strengthen the garrison by calling in all Europeans in the service of native Powers, because, from having constitutions habituated to the climate, he considered they would be of more use than recruits. 'One seasoned man being worth two fresh ones.'

A sortie made under Captain Pean to drive the enemy from Mazagon Hill was unattended with any success, and the enemy proceeded to erect a battery on Dungaree Hill, which overlooked the fort wall, and another within two hundred yards of the Castle Gates. Provisions were scarce and much hardship was endured.

On the 4th of February, 1689, Sir John Child died, shortly after which event Bombay was evacuated by the Sciddee's army and a reconciliation was effected between the Company and the Mogul.

Sciddee Yaucoob left behind him a pestilence which devastated the settlements, and in a short time it is said that only thirty-five English soldiers remained on the island. The garrison of Bombay was so reduced by this plague that it became a matter for serious consideration how its armed strength was to be maintained, as recruits could not safely be sent out by sea. Orders were sent to improve the fortifications of Bombay, and the Court recommended engaging Armenian Christians and Madagascar negroes to serve as soldiers, but it was found impracticable to obtain either. Bombay was thus reduced to an almost defenceless state.¹

(Unfortunately there is a gap in the records here. The President, Sir John Gayer, wrote [1794], that 'Registers are so confounded

¹ *Lowe's Indian Navy* and Anderson.

VALUE OF COINS

and destroyed by means of the war and mortality of the Company's servants that we know not where to find anything.')

In 1697 the Company settled the value of many coins at Surat and Bombay as follows :

Rupee	equals	Two shillings and sixpence
Xeraphin	„	Twenty pence at Bombay
Persian shahi	„	Four shillings at Karwar
Pagoda	„	Nine shillings at Calicut

About this time the Persian characters were dropped from the Company's coinage to placate the Mogul authorities.¹

¹ Beckles Willson, *Ledger and Sword*.

CHAPTER V.

1691-1720.

The interim—Through Portuguese glasses—Captain Pean's action with the Scidde—
Extracts from Bombay Castle letters—Roll of officers—Factory life—Captain Carr
and the Governor—The delights of Karwar—Life in camp—War with Sundah Rajah—
Defence of Anjengo by Gunner Ince.

AS already stated at the end of the last chapter, there is unfortunately a gap of some thirty years in the records of this time. Such papers as exist state that between the years 1691-1720 there is a blank. Certainly they give very few details of what happened during that period, in consequence of which this chapter is necessarily somewhat eclectic. Fortunately, however, some letters and documents remain, which, though not throwing much light on the years in question from a historical or regimental point of view, yet afford us interesting food for reflection on the manners and customs of those days.

That there are at least two sides to every question is exemplified by the Portuguese view of the proceedings at Bombay since 1662. As has been already pointed out they were extremely loth to give up the island, but eventually found themselves obliged to comply with their instructions from home. Certain treaties and conventions were then entered into between the authorities at Goa and Humphrey Cooke. The Portuguese attempts at his name are not the least amusing part of the document in which they state their case.

The following extracts were copied from the fourth volume of the 'Diccionario Historico Administrativo' of the 'Cabinete Litterario das Fontainhas' by Felipe Nery Xavier.

Although the first has to do with the rendition of Bombay, it is inserted here with the remainder as illustrative of the Portuguese opinion of the English generally. No doubt they were quite convinced that right was on their side.



VII.



X.



VIII.



VI.



IX.



THROUGH PORTUGUESE GLASSES

The Commissioners of the ill-fated surrender had not arrived at Goa, and the inhabitants of Bombay had scarcely become acquainted with the terms of the treaty, when the misgivings of the Viceroy were completely verified in a manner indecent and boisterous. Phriscooque (Inofre Coque) already master of a fixed point to which he so much aspired and of which he took possession under certain conditions expedited orders on the 18th of May following exactly contrary to the spirit of the conditions accepted, ordering the landed proprietors to appear armed in his presence on the 28th of the said month, forced them to change their faith, hindered the priests in the performance of their religious duties, exacted from the inhabitants in general an oath of allegiance to the King of England, etc., etc.

The English, not satisfied with persecuting their subjects and their neighbours the Portuguese, the Governor of the Island, John Child, captured some transports of the Mogul. The Emperor Aurungzeeb revenged himself by taking the fortification of Bombay on the 9th January 1691, and the English were put in fetters; their agents in Delhi found themselves under the necessity of asking in the most humiliating manner the clemency of the Emperor, who gave them back their fortifications on account of political considerations. As soon as they were freed of the Mogul they recommenced persecution and were repelled by their own subjects and neighbours and even Providence that watches over mortals punished their injustices on 22nd November 1703 with a storm which caused great havoc on land and disaster at sea they losing three Warships and many small transports. They did not give in however and the Commander of the Fort of Mahim bombarded in 1716 the lands of Bacaim for some transports not nearing its own port. The General of the North Fernandes d'Almeida insulted by this extraordinary proceeding replied in the same way by opening fire from 14 large guns which destroyed their Custom house and fortress. The Governor came forward and proposed suspension of hostilities, gave satisfaction and bound himself to respect the privileges of the inhabitants of Bombay and its suburbs. The English freed from fire and the Portuguese ire, instigated Angria against them in 1718 and favouring him enabled him to inflict a loss of some transports to the Portuguese. The English however rue this policy for their own protégé Angria turning on them soon after took possession of one of their warships that was coming from Madras with a million of Rupees. The Governor then invited the Viceroy to co-operate with him in destroying the pirate who proved himself so unfaithful. The Viceroy answered that he feared the caprice of the English, he would however sign a treaty if the English would permit the garrisoning of Bombay and Mahim by Portuguese troops, and the Governor should bind himself not to sign any

CROWN AND COMPANY

treaty of peace without the Viceroy's consent or failing this to deposit a security of 100,000 Rupees. The convention was not agreed upon and the English single handed attacked the fortress of Culab but without any result. In 1720 the Governor expelled the Portuguese Priests of religious order and usurps their churches; the Viceroy escandalized of these proceedings which were contrary to the spirit of the Treaty of Cession, orders the march of 4 Companies of Infantry and lays siege to the Island. The Governor gave satisfaction and the affairs reverted to their former order with the death at Surat of the Italian Bishop.

The Governor and the Viceroy joined their united forces against Angria on the 2nd November 1723, they landed at Colaba the combined forces on the 2nd December, on the 16th they constructed a bridge of boats, on the 19th and 20th there were skirmishes, on the 21st they dispersed the cavalry of the enemy, on the 24th they attacked the fortress of Alibag, on the 25th dismounted some guns. On the 1st of January 1721 (?) a General of the enemy was killed, on the 4th the Viceroy returned sick on board the frigate and there receives ambassadors of Baji Rao sueing for peace and requesting his aid in the cause of Angria; the Viceroy signed the treaty of peace because the combined forces were only 5000 men whilst those of the enemy were more than 12,000. This proceeding gave offence to the English.

On the 21st August the English, after repeated acts of violence and dissension with the inhabitants of Bombay and Bandora, gave a thousand reparations, and signed in Goa an alliance offensive and defensive against the Asiatic enemies of the Crowns of Portugal and England through their Commissioner, Robert Coivan. The Viceroy now takes the field in person, the combined armies number 6000 of all arms, whilst that of the enemy 25,000. The enemy does not show any disposition to fight, and Sundah-Raja sues for peace. In consequence a treaty is signed on 9th January 1724 by the Commissaries Antonio Cardin Frors and Madaji Crisna in the Camp of Alibag in which the English are considered, but the Treaty is not ratified and the English retire disgusted. They recommenced hostilities, show pretensions or rights to the river of Badora, wont entertain arbitration and seize some transports. On the 6th of June they direct their heavy artillery fire upon the Badora College and Church and also the house of the Jesuits, their fire was returned. On the 16th a fresh discharge of artillery was directed from the fortresses of Mahim and Sion upon various transports and the village of Badora. On the 24th they discharge over 400 shells which destroy the college and kill several inhabitants. On the night of this day they disembarked at Tanna and burnt the Coloaria (a group or street full of thatched houses) of Chandin, also some small floating

THROUGH PORTUGUESE GLASSES

transports or gallivets (*galvetas*). By spreading a false report they get the door of the Fortress of Reis (Tanna) opened, kill its captain, carry his wife, children, slaves, and spiking the artillery they return burning the villages of Savem and Navem of the Jurisdiction of Karanja. With the artillery of Mahim Sion and Bombay they on the 4th of July destroy the village of Carlem (Coorla), assault the battery, killing its commander and 25 soldiers, and took away with them 2 guns of bronze and three of iron, etc. On this very day they capture the island of Elephanta and persecute its inhabitants. On the 8th of September the General of the north Don Francisco Casco de Mello besides engaging the many enemies the English had incited against him dispatched an expedition against Bombay, attacked and took the fortress of Verowly (Worlee) and notwithstanding strong resistance including the death of its Commander, spiked its artillery, set on fire the fortress, and the village with 300 houses and 30 boats (*galvetas*) and retired with a banner. Bombay was put in a state of siege and the entrance of eatables and provisions was forbidden, but owing to the friendship of the successor of the General the English had the blockade relaxed.

In 1724 they published a book in London containing articles and treaties changed and altered as suited themselves in order to show their right to different Islands and villages; which book as well as the Memorial that accompanied it being neglected by the King of England they directed their hatred towards the Portuguese their own allies and secretly allying themselves with the enemies of the Portuguese furnished them with all requisites even articles bearing the English trade mark. By these means they are enabled to dispossess the Portuguese, through treachery, of the Great Court of the North on the 19th May 1789. To avoid continued strifes, the Portuguese thought of buying Bombay back and accordingly they commenced valuation in 1726 with the following result. Landtax 20,000Rs, Customs 60,000Rs, Tobacco 19,000Rs etc and with the eventual revenues the sum amounted to 170,000Rs.

With the loss of the Court of the North ended the claims and persecutions of some and the resistance and sufferings of the others.

The above extract shows in its quaint and querulous style the grievous wrong which the Portuguese men on the spot considered their country had sustained by the cession of Bombay to the English. Even the most superficial reader must pause at the consideration of what might have been the fate of India if Charles II. had not married Catherine of Braganza.

Returning once more to our own accounts, we find that the war

CROWN AND COMPANY

with Aurungzeeb, which had long been threatening, had at last broken out, being finally precipitated by the capture of some of the Mogul's ships. On the 14th of February, 1689, the Sciddee landed at Sewree with over twenty thousand men, upon which it became a case of *sauve qui peut!* Only stopping to set a match to an alarm-gun, the garrison of a small fort near the place of landing evacuated it. Another post was left in such haste that eight or ten chests of treasure were left behind. Meeting with so little opposition, the Sciddee established himself at Mazagon, from whence he advanced next morning. The General ordered Captain Pean with two companies to drive him back. At first sight the odds would seem to have been excessive, but Hamilton gives so quaint an account of the subsequent operations that he must be quoted verbatim. At the same time, it must be remembered that he was what was known as an 'interloper,' and consequently at variance with the Hon^{ble} Company.

The following day some of the enemy appeared on Mazagon Hill which grieved our General's righteous soul to see Infidels come so near him in a hostile manner. He called a minion of his own, one Captain Pean, who was no better soldier than himself, and ordered him to take two companies, each about 70 men, and march to those hills, and drive the enemy out of his sight. He ordered one Monro, who had been a soldier at Tangier, to be his Lieutenant. In Tangier he had received a wound in his heel that spoiled his running and accordingly they marched in good order within shot of the enemy, who showed their heads above the surface of the hill, but did not offer to advance or expose their bodies. The Lieutenant advised the Captain to march up the hill in Platoons to separate the enemy's forces. The Captain took it as an affront to be advised, told his Lieutenant that when he had the command in his own hand, he might use it as he thought fit, but as it was entrusted to him he would use it according to his own mind, and so ordered his men to spread as much as they could and when they saw the enemy open in the plain to discharge all at once amongst them, which he said would terrify them. Monro opposed his scheme and told him of the danger he would bring himself and them in if the enemy should attack them whilst their arms were re-loading; but nothing could dissuade him from his project and so commanded his men to fire as he had directed. The Sciddee being ten to one in number and better runners than our men, and better acquainted with close fighting with sword and target took hold of the opportunity and advanced with all speed, which the Captain perceiving

EXTRACTS FROM BOMBAY CASTLE LETTERS

betook himself to his heels and was the foremost man in the Portuguese Church, where he took courage to look behind him to see what had become of his men. Poor Monro thinking to stop the enemy's career by a part of his wing that he commanded found himself deserted by all but 13 or 14 stout fallows who were soon surrounded by the enemy and cut to pieces.

Pean had not stopped at the Portuguese Church had he not found a party of 100 men that lay there ready to support or receive him as the case should require. He was a fellow as well made for running as any I ever saw and was so much in the General's favour, that he had not so much as a reprimand for his cowardice and misbehaviour. This Relation I had from a gentleman Volunteer who kept always near the Captain while he could keep pace with him.

After this action the garrison was shut up and closely besieged in the Castle. The Sciddee thereupon brought up some guns, which he mounted in the vicinity, and strengthened the houses round about, fortifying amongst others 'the house of the lady he had been so unkind to'; what he had done to her unfortunately does not transpire. The whole of the remainder of the island fell into the hands of the invaders. The besieged garrison suffered considerably from shortage of supplies, especially during the monsoon, when their ships could not put to sea. Eventually Sir John Child was compelled to sue for peace, which was only granted in a most humiliating manner, he himself dying before the terms could be agreed to. The Sciddee did not however withdraw his force until the 22nd of June, 1690. When he finally did so, he left behind him a terrible scourge, 'far more mortal than all his shot and shell, in the shape of the plague. So dreadful were the ravages of this fell disease' (alluded to in the following chapter) 'that at one time only 85 English soldiers were left alive.'¹

Amongst the few available papers that remain of this period, are some curious letters on various subjects, a few of which are quoted here as being illustrative of the manners and customs of those times.

Under date Bombay Castle, 20th November, 1695, to John Brabourne, Factor at Anjengo, the Governor, Mr. Gayer, wrote:

Writing of sending supplies to the Factory from Bombay, which is

¹ *The English in Western India.* Anderson.

CROWN AND COMPANY

not the Tower of London, Match we will send you, Drums we want as much as you being forced to piece and patch what we have or else we should be under your circumstances, etc. etc.

On the 27th of January, 1696, Mr. Gayer wrote from Bombay Castle to Mr. Taylor and Sergeant Eason :

These are to order you on receipt hereof to repair on board the Honorable Company's great coony boat with the six Englishmen that came in her from Surat and 10 Topasses, to weigh your anchor in company with Tago before long and his nine boats and make the best of your way for India and see them all safe in there which being done return with all possible expedition to your loving friend.

(Signed) T. GAYER.

A curious epistle touching promotion in the regiment is worthy of record. It is addressed to His Excellency in Council at Surat. After taking exception to a promotion recommended on the ground that 'ye day before he was to be presented found him undeserving such a favour,' the writers go on to make suggestions of their own :

If he (Mr. Ralph Bradery) behaves himself as he ought to doe we shall be pleased as you are pleased to order enter him Lieutenant of ye 3rd Company, if he requests it, advising your Excellency etc. of Lieutenant Hanmer is entered in ye 1st company's roll, and Sergt. Moore Ensigne, Sergt. Sheppard of ye 3rd Company they being the only 2 men y^t is esteemed most fitt to be trusted and good souldiers.

We are your very loving

(Signed) J. BURMISTON.
W. AISLABIE.
B. STACEY.

Bombay Castle, Feb. 28th, 1700.

There is also a quaint answer to an application for leave :

CAPT. MICHELL GEORGE.

You having requested leave of us to retire from Dungaree Fort to your own house to Physick for two or three days being indisposed you are hereby enord^d to deliver up ye charge of said fort to Ensigne William Shepperd till further orders from your loving friends.

By order of Y^r Dep^t Gov. etc.

(Signed) M. WARING, Secy.

Bombay Castle, August ye 11th, 1701.

FACTORY LIFE

The following extract from a letter dated Bombay Castle, March 18th, 1696, is of interest :

We are very much in want of an ingenious person for a gunner of the fort, Capt. Stacey not being willing to serve in that employment longer.

Another refers to the retirement from the service of Ensign Browne :

We are glad you approve of our dismissing Ensigne Browne who long since desired it having got a little money. So purs proud and did not know how to carry himself as he ought.

Bombay Castle, 15th August, 1704.

The following is a roll of officers of the period :

Ensigne Cadiel. 1694.
,, Carney. Died 1694.
,, Wroth. Dismissed 1696.
,, Charles Burmiston. 1696. 2nd Co. of Garrison Souldiers.
,, Lindley. Sept. 1696. At the time in command of a detachment to factory at Anjengo.
Lieut. Edwards. 1697. Sent from England with a company of which 17 out of 70 survived.
,, Hanmer. 1697. Lieutenant 1701.
Ensign Jackson. 1701. Lieut. of 3rd Co. 16th Oct. 1701.
,, Hall. 2nd Feb. 1701. Returned to England March 1701.
,, William Sheppard. May 1701, 3rd Co.
Lieut. Shaw. July 1701.
Ensign Barlow. 1703.
,, Scriverins. April 1704. Sent to Anjengo. Skilled in chyrurgery and military affairs.
,, Browne. 1704.

Anderson gives a graphic description of a Factory :

All Europeans dined at the public table, where they took their places according to seniority. The dinner service was sumptuous, all the dishes, plates, and drinking cups, being of massive and pure silver—and the provisions were of the best quality. Arak and wine from Shiraz were ordinarily drunk at table. There were an English, a Portuguese, and an Indian cook, so that every palate might be suited. Before and after meals a Peon attended with a silver basin and ewer, which he

CROWN AND COMPANY

offered to each person at table that he might pour water over his hands. On Sundays and a few other days high festival was kept. The choicest of European and Persian wines were then introduced.¹

Again quoting from Anderson, who, in his preface, pays a very pleasant tribute to the regiment, we find that no little dissatisfaction prevailed, the result of the treatment they received :

As regards the military at this period, the Company had not been taught by bitter experience to treat them with liberality, and consequently they found that they themselves were treated by them with little respect. Their vexatious regulations infused a spirit of insubordination into the minds of all the troops, from the highest officer to the private soldier. Captain Carr, indeed, did not hesitate to insult the Deputy Governor in his Council Chamber. Unsummoned he appeared before his Honour to demand an inquiry into his conduct. He was told that he had not been sent for ; but, as he had come of his own accord, he would perhaps be so good as to explain why he had not appeared on parade for two mornings. 'I had business,' was his laconic answer. The Deputy Governor mildly suggested that his business could not have been very urgent, and that it really appeared as if the Captain was not anxious to perform his duty. Upon that Carr began to swear 'good mouth-filling oaths' at his Honour, and when threatened with punishment by him, shook his fist in the Deputy's face. The affair was terminated by the Captain being placed under arrest, and confined to his own quarters.

Karwar must have been one of the most favourite stations, being specially celebrated for its sporting capabilities. In 1692 a pack of hounds was maintained at the Company's expense, though it did not last very long. Anderson quotes the letter of a visitor who wrote shortly afterwards :

But now they are better husbands of their money, and have discharged all their dogs and other superfluities, except one good old custom of treating strangers that come there from Europe with pretty black female dancers, who are very active in their dancing, and free in their conversation, where shame is quite out of fashion.

Soldiering in India in the early days of the eighteenth century was a very different affair to a campaign at the end of the nineteenth

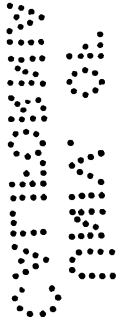
¹ *The English in Western India.* Anderson.



Digitized by Google

ONORE. 1783.

FROM FORBES ORIENTAL MEMOIRS, Vol IV.



LIFE IN CAMP

or beginning of the twentieth. Even at the present day it is difficult to keep down the train of camp-followers: in those days it was quite impossible, nor was it ever attempted. No army then moved without being attended by a regular bazaar. A host of sutlers accompanied it selling curry, tobacco, rice, meat and drink, cotton and cloth, grain for the chargers; in short, everything that comfort or luxury could demand. Elephants, camels, bullocks, and carts of every description came plodding along into camp. Little imagination is required, especially from those who have served in the East, to conjure up the scenes that must have ensued. Trumpetings from the elephants, gurglings from the camels, and bellowings from the bullocks; servants seeking their masters, orderlies delivering messages; with the tapping of the hammers on the tent-pegs as a minor accompaniment throughout, till at last the discord gradually died down; order, more or less, evolved out of chaos; fires burnt up cheerily, and the scents of a thousand savoury messes filled the air. What the enemy were doing all the time remains a matter of conjecture, but in all probability they were following suit.

Captain Monro, in *Operations on the Coromandel Coast*, writes:

The preparations for war in India carry nothing hostile in their appearance, ease and comfort being far more studied upon these occasions than despatch. It would be absurd for a Captain to think of taking the field without being attended by the following enormous retinue, viz. a dubash, a cook, and a maty boy; if he cannot get bullocks he must assemble fifteen or twenty coolies to carry his baggage, together with a horse-keeper and grass-cutter, and sometimes a dulcinea and her train, having occasionally the assistance of a barber, a washer-woman, and an ironer, in common with the other officers of the regiment. His tent is furnished with a good large bed, mattress, pillows, etc., a few camp-stools or chairs, and folding table, a pair of glass shades for his candles, six or seven trunks, with table equipage, his stock of linens (at least twenty-four suits), some dozens of wine, porter, brandy, and gin; with tea, sugar, and biscuits, hamper of live poultry, and his milch goat. A private's tent for holding his servants and the overplus of his baggage is also requisite; but this is not at the Company's expense.

Good old days with a vengeance: no wonder the pagoda trees had to be vigorously shaken.

CROWN AND COMPANY

When on a march, reveillé was usually sounded very shortly after midnight, and, in spite of the difficulty of loading in the dark, the unwieldy force would start about 1 or 2 a.m. A halt would be made at about 8 or 9, the camp pitched, and breakfast served, after which the procedure very much resembled Mr. Kipling's description of our own times, when 'the officers goes shootin' an' the men they plays at cards.'

It is true that our predecessors had scarcely learnt to march in such luxury at the time of which this chapter treats; but the appreciation of the hospitality of the Karwar garrison and their dancing-girls by the grateful stranger insensibly led on to Monro and his description of the Captain and his dulcineas. In the story of the pursuit of the Sikhs and Afghans after Goojerat, a hundred years later, it will be read that no less than four hundred beautiful women were found at Peshawur. There are doubtless 'Lalla Rookhs' and 'Nourmahals' in plenty even now.

Aurangzeeb died in 1707, and with his death the paramount power of the Moguls began to decline. Their great rivals, the Mahrattas, had also been going downhill since the death of the noted Sivaji. Nothing can be more picturesque than the history of India in the hundred years or so prior to the intervention of the Company in Indian politics.

Our attention is again drawn to Karwar in 1718, where the Factors were engaged in operations with the Sundah Rajah. We are indebted to Hamilton for another lively account of the proceedings:

The Rajah besieged the factory for two months before the season would admit of forces coming to assist them by sea; and when they arrived the seas ran so high on the shore that there was great difficulty of landing in the teeth of an enemy who had ten times our numbers, so that the first attempt of landing was unsuccessful by our men's neglect and disobedience to the orders they had received and about fourscore of our bravest fellows were cut off and some taken prisoners. But about six weeks after we had some revenge on the enemy in an engagement on the side of an hill among thick bushes. The enemy being above our men began their fire at break of day to beat our men from a spring of fresh water close to the sea: but our small vessels lying

WAR WITH SUNDAH RAJAH

near the shore to cover about 400 of our men that lay to guard the water, fired with so good success, that in an hour's time they were obliged to run, and leave near 200 dead in the woods; and our men pursuing them in their flight, did some execution on them.

We were in daily expectation of more forces and did not offer the enemy battle because of their numbers and our want of experience: but we harrassed the enemy in the night, in burning villages, for there was little to plunder: and at sea we took some vessels laden with salt going to the enemy, and three ships of the Rajah coming from Arabia with horses, to the number of 110; which created so much trouble to find water and provender for them. However when our reinforcements came we could muster in our fleet of seamen and soldiers 2250 men. The enemy raised some batteries on the Strand to hinder our landing, and we took two of the prizes and made them shot proof above water, and laid them ashore at high-water to batter their batteries and keep the enemy at a distance with their great shot, till our men were landed and drawn up. Each of our floating batteries were covered with a frigate of 20 or 24 guns. When all was ready, we landed 1250 men without the least hindrance from the enemy: for they were preparing to flee to the woods; but our fresh water land officers were so long a drawing up their men in a confounded hollow square that the enemy took courage and with horse and foot came running towards our men, firing and wounding some as they marched in their ranks, which our commandant seeing, pulled off his red coat and vanished. Some other, as valiant captains as he, took example and left their posts, and then the souldiers followed and threw down their arms. We lost in this skirmish about 250, but our floating batteries would not permit the enemy to pursue far nor durst they stay to gather up our scattered arms so about 80 sailors went on the field of battle, and brought on board of the *Commodore* about 200 stand of arms most of them loaded.

As some set-off against the very discreditable action narrated above, the following extract from an article headed 'Some of the India Office Records,' which appeared in the *Times of India*, August 24th, 1886, offers more comforting reading:

The early records of the East India Company are full of deeds of heroism, of which too many have passed into oblivion. The massacres of Bantam and Pulo Condore, Sir George Oxenden's defence of Surat, the holding of more than one factory in China, Japan, Tonquin, and Siam against vastly superior odds, are more or less placed on permanent record, and at all events, the papers immediately under consideration do not

CROWN AND COMPANY

throw any fresh light upon the subject. But they contain one gem of the same character which has been absolutely ignored, and that is the gunner Ince's defence of Anjengo, which preceded Clive's defence of Arcot by nearly half a century. Anjengo was one of the Company's most important stations on the Malabar coast. It was garrisoned by one company of the regiment, being held under an agreement with the Rani of Attingal, dated as far back as 1684, and the documents relating to it, although few in number, are of the highest interest, and are supplemented by two volumes in the Birdwood collection, from one of which the following narrative is taken. The author, Mr. John Wallis, dates his report in 1727, and assigns as his authority Mr. Ince, the gunner. The events described happened prior to 1717, but neither Mr. Orme nor any other writer to whom we have referred fixes the date of the fight at Anjengo and the subsequent defence of the fort with any precision. This is the more surprising, as Orme was born there, and connected with the place by family associations. The narrative reads as follows:—

‘It fell out upon Shrove Tuesday, a feast very much taken notice of by the Catholic nobility that some Moor Merchants of Cherenga came to the fort (for so it is called, if the natives do but enter the Limitts about business with Mr. Cowse) and not being able to finish what they came about till after he had dined, the Merchants went to the Linguists House, as it is customary for all strangers to do, eat a little whilst they were there sitting in the Porch (or varando) comes in a crowd of the Linguists Domesticks with wet raisins in their hands, with which they have a nasty way of throwing it upon one another for pastime and upon anybody else they meet walking in the street that day. In short a particular strumpet the Linguist kept had the impudence to bedaub one of the aforesaid Merchants on his face and body, which according to the manners of the country the latter is always uncovered to the waste, this being as great an indignation as can be offered them; the Moor gave the wench a desperate wound with his sword. The Moors in general are very superstitious, and think they are polluted when anything of this nature touches them, and very formally pay money to be accepted into the caste again, and the affront being heinous, so it is thought the mans passion was the sooner kindled even to have kill'd her had he not been seized and carry'd to the Fort directly, as indeed they were all three. Now there having been an emulation twixt the Chief and Mr. Cowse in point of Trade, the latter being mightily resorted to by substantial merchants that could not be induced to contract with any at Anjengo, but him for Pepper (amongst which number the three mention'd was not the meanest) 'tis thought Mr. Gyfford the rather espoused the Linguist quarrel with double views and

DEFENCE OF ANJENGO BY GUNNER INCE

therefore when they were brought before him and examin'd he gave a Partial Decision of the matter in favour of the Linguist by directly ordering the Moors swords to be broken over their heads and sent off the place with a guard. This hasty act of Mr. Gyffords on the Moors incensed the whole country against the Company (for their name is always made use of) and Cuddamons Party coming to the knowledge soon after that the Linguist had purchased so much of their Land from persons that had no power to dispose of it so exasperated the Carraccars and Commonality that they forthwith burnt the Gamel as they had threaten'd demanding likewise that the Linguist should be delivered up to their Mercy for his daring to purchase Cottadally (tho' in reality 'tis thought the affront offer'd the Moors was rather the occasion) this not being complied with a war ensued and several skirmishes happen'd twixt the English and the natives, but the former always gaining the better a cessation of arms was agreed on and remained so till Mr. Walter Brown (of Council on Bombay) arrived at Anjengo, who brought matters to such an issue that it was agreed upon viz. so soon as ever the customary annual allowance to the Queen and Poolar was paid that all disputes should be laid in oblivion. Now the unhappy affair works to a Period. No sooner was Mr. Brown gone off the place but Mr. Gyfford flushed with the hopes of having peace and Pepper, and the more to ingratiate himself with the County Government thought he could not send her those presents in too pompous a manner. Therefore muster all the English menial servants many of the Inhabitants and all the flower of the garrison and marches on a fixed day to the Queen's Pallace at Attinga with as little concern as to take the air, leaving none but a few Invalids for the defence of the Fort (the most preposterous and unprecedented action as ever was heard of) on their arrival at Attinga they found a great conflux of the natives ready to receive them, and as the custom of the country arm'd which however at first did not give room for the English to suspect there was such a damnable Treason on foot, but rather that they were come to be spectators.

As I have said on their arrival at Attinga, Mr. Cowse was pitched upon to go and consult with the Chief men how to behave in the delivery of the presents, whom it was necessary to gratify at such a juncture, and what sum to each person of distinction. It was at this consultation that Mr. Cowse imagin'd there was some evil on foot, because of the wispers and delays on the part of the Mallabars more particularly when he heard Vanjamutta Poola (thro whose advice Mr. Gyfford took this journey) was drunk and not to be spoken with, upon which he was very pressing with Mr. Gyfford to return who was deaf to all his entreatys. In short, Cuddamon appear'd most active in this scene, and it being a premeditated

CROWN AND COMPANY

design to destroy the English and make themselves masters of the Fort, prepares the Queen to receive the Company's acknowledgments, and after all the customary ceremony's was over, to crown the work, Mr. Gyfford order'd a salvo of all the small arms. During the interim this was to be performed some of the most active of the commonality secures the ammunition, which no sooner was known by Cuddamon and some others that everything was ready for a decisive blow the Caraccars first and then the mob in general rushed on our people who were drawn up in an enclosure and in a manner pounded, was soon overcome. Messieurs Gyfford, Burton, Fleming and some others of the English was tortured very much. And the linguist dismembered gradually that he might feel the greater torment. Mr. Cowse luckily got out of the crowd on the first onset, disguising himself in the country habit hoping thereby to escape. But when they had made an end of killing nigh two hundred souls, the murtherers made directly to the Fort, and in the way a Moor merchant in company of others accidentally taking the path Mr. Cowse did (and to whom the former was largely indebted) was discover'd and kill'd to quit scores notwithstanding all the assurance man cou'd give that he freely acquitted him (the Moor) of all he owed to spare his life, but so it was resolved for stone dead has no fellow. Three of the Topasses (much wounded) and a Christian boy or two were the first that gave notice to the Fort of the misfortune. Upon which the gunner with the ablest, those invalids Mr. Gyfford had left to guard the Fort, and by the assistance of the souldiers wives directly carry'd provisions from the Bank Sal to the Fort, and secured themselves ere the Country People make any attempt. But their arrival was soon enough to terrifye those handful of men was in the Fort. The gunner, a man of true courage and prudence, did wonders on this emergency by animating those with him to make a vigorous defence, even to blow up the magazine and perish that way rather than fall into the enemy's hands. And to his praise be it spoken as often as the enemy attempted the Fort (which they did several times thinking themselves so fine of carrying their design, that they endeavoured to scale it) he as often repulsed them, killing a considerable number of the enemy which so discourag'd them that they quitted their design on the Fort and fell to plundering and burning the Timitts. However, the Fort and Bank Sal was defended upwards of five months with great resolution and bravery, more especially considering it was then the monsoon time and by daily alarms from the enemy our people almost harassed to Death and at last must certainly have fallen into their hands had not the vigilance of that worthy gentleman Mr. Adams, Chief of Tellicherry, sent them a succour of men and provisions, thro' which timely assistance without dispute the Hon^{ble} Company owe the enjoying Anjengo Fort at this juncture.'

CHAPTER VI.

1720-1756.

Plague—Symptoms—Some cures—Pirates—Rise of the Angrias—Description of their ships—Their achievements—Governor Boone's expedition—Its failure—Establishment of the regiment in 1720—Rate of pay—Operations in 1738—Establishment increased to six companies early in 1738—Operations at Tellicherry and Nelleseran—Invasion by the Mahrattas—The Portuguese lose Bassein and Caranjah—Bombay threatened—A peaceful solution—Destruction of Gheriah by Watson and Olive.

THE plague, which had broken out in 1691, was still prevalent in Bombay and the vicinity for many years afterwards, though its virulence had to a certain extent abated. The mortality amongst Europeans had been very great, and particularly so amongst the soldiers, a fact attributed, probably correctly, by most historians to their intemperate habits, as well as to the want of medical attendance. It naturally caused great anxiety to the authorities both at home and on the spot. Anderson¹ says:

But when earnestly engaged in military and economical measures, the Company did not forget the care of their servants' bodies and souls. A cry of wailing for the dead seemed to cross the seas which divide England from Bombay, and reach their ears. The many advantages of Bombay were counteracted by its pestilential climate. Of what use sending trusty Factors and hardy soldiers there? They breathe the poisonous air but a few short months, after which their services and lives were lost to their employers for ever. Three years was the average duration of European life.

The catalogue of diseases and the record of deaths are, when read even at this distant date, truly saddening. In the months which intervened between October 1675 and February 1676, one hundred English soldiers perished; and in the latter year Mr. Gyfford, the Deputy Governor, and Mr. Bake, the Surveyor-General, were both carried off. So strong was the dread of the climate, that when Child,

¹ *The English in Western India.*

CROWN AND COMPANY

who at other times was far too bold and blustering, had been appointed Accountant of Bombay and second in Council by the President and Council of Surat, he pleaded his apprehensions of disease, and positively refused to accept the office.¹

The natives indeed and naturalised Portuguese considered the island healthy—

but (wrote Fryer) fluxes, dropsy, scurvy, barbiens or loss of the use of hands and feet, gout, stone, malignant and putrid fevers, all combined to make it a charnel-house for Europeans.

Of every five hundred Europeans who came to live upon the island, not one hundred, in his opinion, ever left it. He continues :

The disease which was prevalent in the country, and especially fatal in Bombay, was called by the Portuguese practitioners of medicine 'the Chinese death,' or cholera. It was divided according to their system into four kinds; the first kind was simple cholera, and its only symptom was severe griping; the second was attended with diarrhoea as well as pain; the third with pain and vomiting; purging, vomiting, and intense pain were symptoms of the last kind, which was supposed by Thevenot to be cholera morbus, and generally brought its victims' sufferings to a fatal termination within twenty-four hours. The remedy, upon which even Europeans relied, was of a painful and barbarous character: a hot iron was applied to the ball of the sufferer's foot: if he winced it was expected that he would recover; but if he showed no signs of pain he was given over by his medical attendant.

Another cure was that of Manchuci, a Venetian physician, 'Take an iron ring about an inch and a half in diameter, and thick in proportion. Then heating it red hot in the fire, extend the patient on his back, and apply the ring to his navel, in such a manner that the navel may be as centre to the ring. As soon as the patient feels the heat (which necessarily must be in an instant) take away the ring as quick as possible, when so sudden a revolution will be wrought in his intestines, that his pains immediately cease.'

Such was the disease and such some of the remedies which the wretched soldiers underwent at the end of the seventeenth and beginning of the eighteenth centuries. It would be hard to say which was

¹ Letter from the President and Council of Surat to the Factors of Rajapoor; dated 16th November, 1676.



THE CAPTURE OF SEVERNDROOG By COMMODORE JAMES, 1755.

From a print in the Officers' Mess

1875

PIRATES

the worst. So great were the ravages of this dreadful disease and its almost equally dreadful remedies, that at one time no less than seventy-five per cent. of the soldiery succumbed to it.

The other outstanding feature of the period was the ever-increasing activity of the pirates on the coast. It is beyond the limits of this work to enter into a detailed account of the doings of these gentry, but a rapid sketch of the rise to power of Coonajee Angria and his successors may not be out of place, as the regiment was on many occasions employed against them, including their final suppression and the capture of their stronghold, Gheriah, in 1756.

There are many people in the present day who look upon a voyage to India as something very much out of the common, and consider themselves fully entitled to lay down the law on their return home, not only on the East itself, but also on its inhabitants, religions, flora and fauna, and the climate of the Peninsula as a whole, based on their experience of a three months' trip to the Taj in the cold weather. It is a pity that more of them cannot be held to stay on through the hot weather, like that celebrated perverter of the truth, 'Pagett, M.P.' Whisked across France in a well-warmed sleeping compartment; churned through the blue waters of the Mediterranean in a few days of sybaritic yachting; electrically-lit through the Suez Canal; fanned down the Red Sea, and finally landed in perfect comfort on the Apollo Bunder inside a fortnight, they wonder at their hardihood in undertaking so perilous a voyage. What would they have thought of a similar trip a hundred or a hundred and fifty years ago? Cooped up in a crowded sailing-ship for six months, played pitch-and-toss with in the Bay; grilled on the line; battered almost to pieces off the Cape; rebaked once more on the equator; and, finally, just as they were indulging in mutual congratulations on the near approach of the end of all their troubles, discomforts, and adventures, to see the captain of the ship and his officers in earnest confabulation, scanning the horizon with bent and moody brows. What were they looking at? Why, how pretty; one, two, three, four, five, yes, six little sailing-ships, some on each side, and there are two more coming up. Very pretty, no doubt, and, like many other pretty things, most horribly deceptive. For these are the grabs and gallivats of the redoubtable Angria, each

CROWN AND COMPANY

one heavily armed, and manned by as murderous a crew of cut-throats as ever hoisted the skull and cross-bones.

Piracy had been prevalent for many years; it had now attained to such a pitch that the marvel is that commerce could be carried on at all. Their vessels were known as grabs and gallivats. The former, a corruption of the Persian word 'ghorab,' a raven, were generally two-masted, heavily armed, and from one hundred and fifty to three hundred tons burden. Gallivats were large rowing-boats, with two masts, of from forty to seventy tons, and four to eight guns. In 1679 a whole fleet of them had fought an action against the *Revenge*, then commanded by Captain Keigwin, who beat them off, but only with the greatest difficulty. In 1707 they managed to blow up a British frigate, the *Bombay*. In 1710 another frigate, the *Godolphin*, fought a two days' drawn battle with them in Bombay harbour, in full view of an anxious crowd of spectators who lined the shore.¹

In 1720 Governor Boone determined on making a big effort to exterminate them. On September 18th a fleet, consisting of the *London*, flag-ship, *Victory* frigate, *Revenge* and *Defiance* grabs, the *Hunter* galley, two gallivats, a bomb-ketch, a fire-ship, and some fishing-boats for landing troops, sailed from Bombay under the command of a civilian, a Mr. Brown, who was dubbed admiral for the occasion. He proved a dead failure, as was only to be expected. He carried with him three hundred men (later on increased to four hundred) of the Bombay Regiment, under Messrs. Walker, Vatchery, Douglass, and Gordon. Walker, though at the time a civilian, had formerly been a captain in the corps. Amongst the ships was one called the *Phram*, specially designed for this service. She was alluded to as a 'machine,' and much was expected from her, though her characteristics are now shrouded in mystery.

The main body of the expedition arrived before Gheriah on the 19th, but from some cause or another the famous *Phram* and three other ships carrying the troops did not arrive until the 6th of October. Against everybody's advice the impetuous Brown, with no regular plan in his head, determined to attack at once, which he did in a half-hearted and perfunctory manner that resulted in very little damage

¹ *The Pirates of Malabar*. Biddulph.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE REGIMENT IN 1720

to the enemy. The light draught of the piratical craft enabled them to run up the mouths of the rivers along the coast, up which our deeper-sailing vessels were unable to follow them. Moreover, there were forts at the mouths of every river to cover their retreat. To destroy these was of no lasting good, as they were speedily built up again, the only effectual method being the destruction of the pirate ships, as these took much longer to replace; and it was for this purpose that the troops accompanied the expedition. When these latter eventually arrived they were landed and proceeded up the river. They burnt one ship of five hundred tons, another of two hundred tons, and ten smaller vessels. Brown then set sail for Deoghur, another stronghold. Little good was effected there, and the expedition returned to Bombay, fighting an action on the way with some European pirates who had arrived from Mauritius, in which neither side gained any decided advantage. That the soldiers were considered to have done their part well is proved by the fact that on the 3rd of December Messrs. Walker, Vatchery, Douglass, and Gordon were appointed captains of companies, as a reward for their services at Gheriah. Coonajee Angria died in 1729, being succeeded by Sumbhajee Angria.

During the missing period (1691-1720) the establishment of the regiment had undergone considerable revision. When the records started again the corps consisted of eight companies, two of which were stationed at Tellicherry and one at Anjengo, while the remaining five, including the Grenadiers, were at Bombay. A detachment from one of the Bombay companies was stationed at Karwar, near Wocha, and another, of an officer and thirty men, at Gambroon in the Gulf of Persia. A small troop of forty mounted men, raised in the previous century, and now known as Dragoons, was attached to the infantry, while each company possessed a gun-room crew. These latter were kept up till 1749, as a part of each company under the above title; whence such a designation was derived does not appear, unless it was from their having originally filled such a station on board some of His Majesty's or the Hon^{ble} Company's large trading ships, or it may possibly have been that they were destined more particularly for the service of the Marines than for the Army. The terms Master-Gunners,

CROWN AND COMPANY

Gunners' Mates, and Gunners corresponded with those in use in the Navy. A most responsible office, and one requiring 'a knowledge of Mathematics,' was that of Master-at-Arms, whose duties were similar to those of the later Commissary-General of Ordnance. This establishment was, in the opinion of the Hon^{ble} Company, excessive, and they had in the previous year ordered a reduction in the number of companies and officers, as also the abolition of the rank and title of Major held by the Commandant, but which, notwithstanding these orders, he continued to maintain.

In accordance with these directions the establishment was reduced to five companies, one being Grenadiers; but in 1724 the Council came to the conclusion that they could not be cut down any more. They pointed out that these companies were commanded by 'officers of long standing and experience in the service,' and directed that 'a commission should be given to Major Stanton, to act as Major of the said regiment, and that he should be allowed Rs. 64 a month, and the pay of a European soldier for a servant.'

In the same year the Hon^{ble} Company (who furnished the clothing of the regiment), in consequence of a representation from the officers that the prices of the different articles weighed so heavily on the men that they found it utterly impossible to make the required reduction in the allotted time, ordered a reduction in the rate. The price of a Grenadier's coat and cap was fixed at Rs. 16, those of the other men being charged at Rs. 10. This difference in the rate of stoppage continued in force for many years, and is of interest in showing that the Grenadier company received higher pay and wore more expensive clothing.

Two years later instructions were received from the Hon^{ble} Company to reduce the rate of pay then given to Europeans, foreigners, and Topasses. In answer to this it was urged by the Bombay Government and the Councils at the subordinate settlements that they judged such a measure would be productive of most evil consequences, from the fact that the French paid all Europeans, whether of their own nation or foreigners, forty-four fanams, and a Mustee (corresponding in their service to a Topasse in ours) thirty-five fanams a month, 'so that their pay is even now greater than ours.'

OPERATIONS AT TELlichERRY AND NELLESERAN

At the same time orders were received and most reluctantly complied with for the reduction of the troop of Dragoons, which was carried into effect in 1727, the men being incorporated into the company of Grenadiers.

In January 1788 the Sundah Rajah joined Angria and declared war against the Sciddee. The latter was now an ally of the Company, which of course became involved in consequence. The pirates commenced by carrying all before them, taking in rapid succession the forts of Anjouwel, Raire, Chowle, Ravanne, and Thull. They were about to turn their attentions to the island of Andheree when the Company decided that it was high time to interfere, as this island commanded the Southern entrance to the harbour of Bombay, so it was imperative that it should remain in our hands. A detachment of three officers and one hundred men of the regiment, with some of the gun-room crew, the whole under command of Captain Inchbird, left Bombay on the 10th of July, and arriving at the fort on the island hoisted the Company's colours, apparently much to the mortification of Angria and his ally, the operation being performed

under a salute from Angria's neighbouring fort of Thull which lasted for three days, to the great amusement of our soldiers, and a loss on their side of some thousand rounds of shot and ammunition.

In 1788 the opportunity came to raise two more companies. It will be remembered that the number had been reduced to five by orders received from home in 1724. Notwithstanding this, the effective strength of the regiment had remained the same, with the result that the companies had become very unwieldy, although, the Hon^{ble} Company having directed that Messrs. Vatchery and Slaughter were to be appointed to the command of companies, two more were formed by drafts from the others.

In September the English force at Tellicherry, acting in conjunction with the Dutch and Malabars, took several small forts from the Canarese. In November two hundred men of the regiment, with some Malabar allies, opened their batteries on the 21st against Nelleseran. After a siege of eight days, and just as their efforts seemed about to be crowned with success, they were obliged to

CROWN AND COMPANY

withdraw, as the Canarese had cut their communications, which the Malabars had been responsible for keeping open.

Early in 1787 the Portuguese Government endeavoured to enter into an alliance with the Bombay authorities against the Mahrattas, but as the Bombay Government was convinced that the designs of the Mahrattas were in reality directed against Bombay, they declined to enter into it. On the 28th March the enemy threatened Mahim Fort, warning of which was promptly despatched to Bombay by Captain Douglass, the Commandant, and the authorities at once took steps to meet the danger. Reinforcements were sent to all the outlying forts, Mahim receiving fifty men; five hundred Sepoys were raised, and the Tellicherry detachment recalled. Assistance was also sent by sea in the shape of armed grabs and gallivats. In Bombay itself every precaution was taken; amongst others an order being issued that all the cocoanut trees, on what is now the Esplanade, 'within one hundred and twenty yards of the walls should be cut down, and the remainder thinned, in order that they might not be used as a shelter by a besieging force.'

A further application from the unfortunate Portuguese for men and ammunition had to be refused, there being no doubt none to spare. Large stores of grain and other food-stuffs were laid in, and all strangers ordered to leave the island. In July the Portuguese made a strenuous effort for an offensive and defensive alliance, proposing to unite with our forces and drive the Mahrattas from Tanna, of which they were by that time in possession. As, however, they could only bring a thousand men into the field, and the total British force was only two thousand five hundred, offensive tactics were considered out of the question, though from time immemorial they have proved the leading principle in action against Asiatics. The regiment profited by the scare in so far that they obtained an adjutant, Ensign Termin, of whom it is recorded that

being well skilled in the arts of war, and taking an especial delight in the exercise thereof, the several companies did in their improved soldier-like appearance alike reflect credit on the Government, and the officer of their selection.

Affairs continued in this state during the whole of 1788, which

BOMBAY THREATENED

apparently lulled the Government into a false sense of security, and led them to declare that 'as long as the Portuguese are in possession of their forts we can have no immediate cause for fear.' They were soon to be alarmed again, for in February 1789 the Mahrattas, tired of their long inactivity, assumed the offensive against the Portuguese. Bassein and Caranjah soon fell, and Bombay once more hummed like a hive of bees. A fencible corps was hastily formed, arms and accoutrements were issued, and a fort was built on Dungaree Hill. Many of the old Topasses were discharged and new ones enlisted, while the Gentoo Sepoys were sent off the island, as they were considered to have a leaning towards the Mahrattas, who were of the same caste. The salaries of foreigners in the regiment were raised, and a bounty of four months' pay was instituted as an inducement to those men whose engagement was ended to re-enlist instead of going home. On the 10th of November the Mahratta army of ten thousand horse and fifteen thousand foot was assembled at Salsette. In the face of such a crisis the Government showed considerable acumen. Negotiations were entered into and a treaty signed, to which our friends the Portuguese were admitted, the English acting as mediators. By this the Portuguese obtained Damaun. What the Mahrattas obtained is not clear, but apparently every one was satisfied, and the second and last invasion of the island came to a pacific conclusion early in 1740.

Bombay took some little time to recover from its fright. In 1742 there was still considerable apprehension of Mahratta inroads. All the guards were increased, and the most elaborate precautions taken to prevent surprise.

The Church Guard gate at this time consisted of a Captain and 50 men, all Europeans. The gates were to be shut at sunset, and the bazaar half-an-hour after, over which was hung a large bell which rung for half-an-hour previous to shutting, to give notice to all persons to retire to their homes; no ingress or egress was permitted thereafter, except to gentlemen and their servants who might pass through the wicket as late as a quarter to 9 p.m. Strangers were also forbidden to sleep in the fort, and European gentlemen (few of whom then lived in what they termed the country, now known as the common residence of all) were restricted

CROWN AND COMPANY

to 9 p.m. as their hour of entertainment, after which all were required to be in their houses.¹

The Company's fleet of cruisers and grabs each carried a detachment of the regiment, just as marines are carried in the Royal Navy at the present day. If the detachment consisted of forty men, it was commanded by a Lieutenant; if less, by an Ensign: the former receiving a monthly allowance of Rs. 22 as table money, the latter being restricted to Rs. 15.

On the 18th August, 1742, the state of the regiment,² then alluded to for the first time as the Bombay European Regiment, showed it to consist of fifteen hundred and ninety-one of all ranks. This is so far as can be gathered the highest point it reached, as thirty-five, its strength after the plague visitation of 1691, was the lowest.

In February 1748 Lieutenant Gibbs was appointed Captain and Commandant, *vice* Walker, resigned.

In July the establishment was reduced to fourteen hundred and ninety-nine, and an order was received that the Topasses were to be reduced and Europeans substituted as they arrived from England.

In the latter end of the year news was received of the outbreak of war between France and England. The Governor of the French settlement of Pondicherry thereupon wrote a polite letter to the Company, proposing

that notwithstanding such declaration, a good understanding should exist between the Companies of the two nations, and that no act of hostility should be committed on this side of the Cape, and quite to China and beyond it.

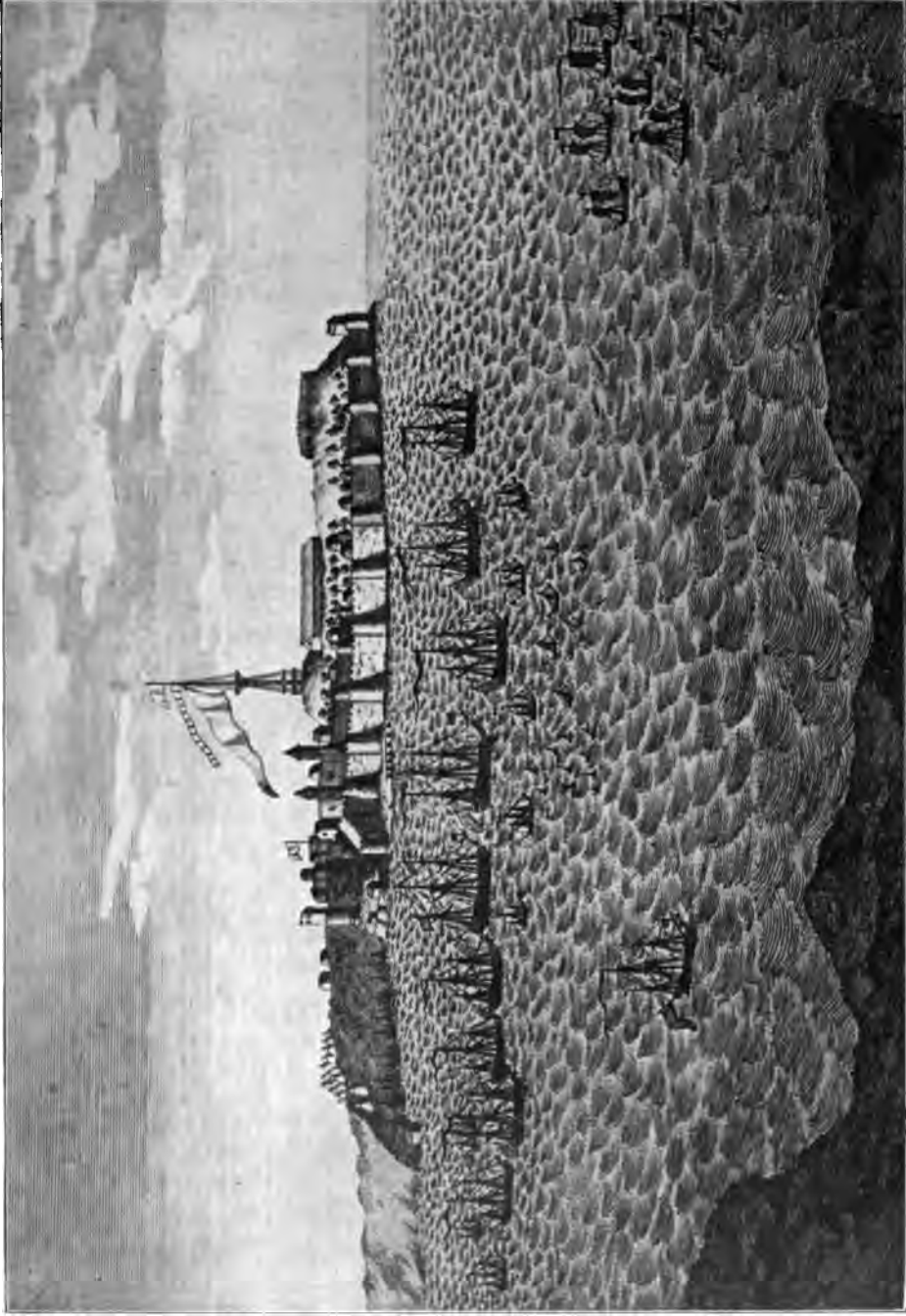
To which the Bombay Government replied that

no such exception being made by the King of England, we as liege subjects to His Majesty, and faithful subjects to the Hon. Court, cannot enter into any such negotiation.

With the commencement of this war a new chapter opens in the history of the regiment. Hitherto any fighting it had indulged in had been against Asiatics only; it was now to meet the representatives of

¹ MS. Records.

² Appendix K.



GHERIAH.

From a Print presented to the Officers' Mess by Colonel F W Graham.

Digitized by Google

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

DESTRUCTION OF GHERIAH

one of the greatest of the European Powers. But, since the French stations were on the Coromandel Coast, whenever the Bombay Regiment fought on that side of the continent, it was in the ranks of the Madras Regiment, as detachments, furnished from time to time on the requisition of the Madras Government. The struggle was to last for many years, during the whole of which time the Madras Regiment, our present 1st Battalion, was engaged. Its eventful history has been most ably written by Colonels Neill, Harcourt, and Bird, in terms which must make the blood of every Dublin Fusilier thrill with pride.

Before turning to these fresh fields, however, it is necessary to deal with the final stamping out of the pirates and the destruction of Gheriah, their stronghold on the coast.

It was not until 1756 that the pirates' power was finally broken up. In the previous year Toolajee Angria had proposed a treaty of peace with the Company, who, however, being very sensible of the increase in the strength of their own forces, very properly snubbed him. Moreover, the Peishwa, the head of the Mahrattas, whose court was at Poona, was as anxious as the Court of Directors for the destruction of the hornets' nest. An expedition was accordingly fitted out under a celebrated seaman, Commodore James, and on the 22nd of March, 1755, sailed on its mission. The fleet consisted of the *Protector*, forty guns, *Swallow*, sixteen guns, a bomb-ketch, and a prahm. On the 25th the Peishwa's fleet of seven grabs, two battellas, and forty gallivats, under Ramajee Punt, joined James, and the combined squadrons arrived before Severndroog just in time to see Angria's fleet leave it. James set off in pursuit, but was easily outsailed. He soon gave up the chase and returned to Severndroog, which fortress he took after a spirited action. The Mahrattas, having boldly constituted themselves a sort of reserve or rearguard, were now anxious that James should serve Gheriah in the same way, but that commander, having already exceeded his instructions, returned to Bombay, where he met with a great reception. Soon afterwards he sailed for Madras in the *Protector*, to bring back a detachment of the regiment which had been lent to that Presidency.¹

At the end of October some welcome reinforcements arrived from

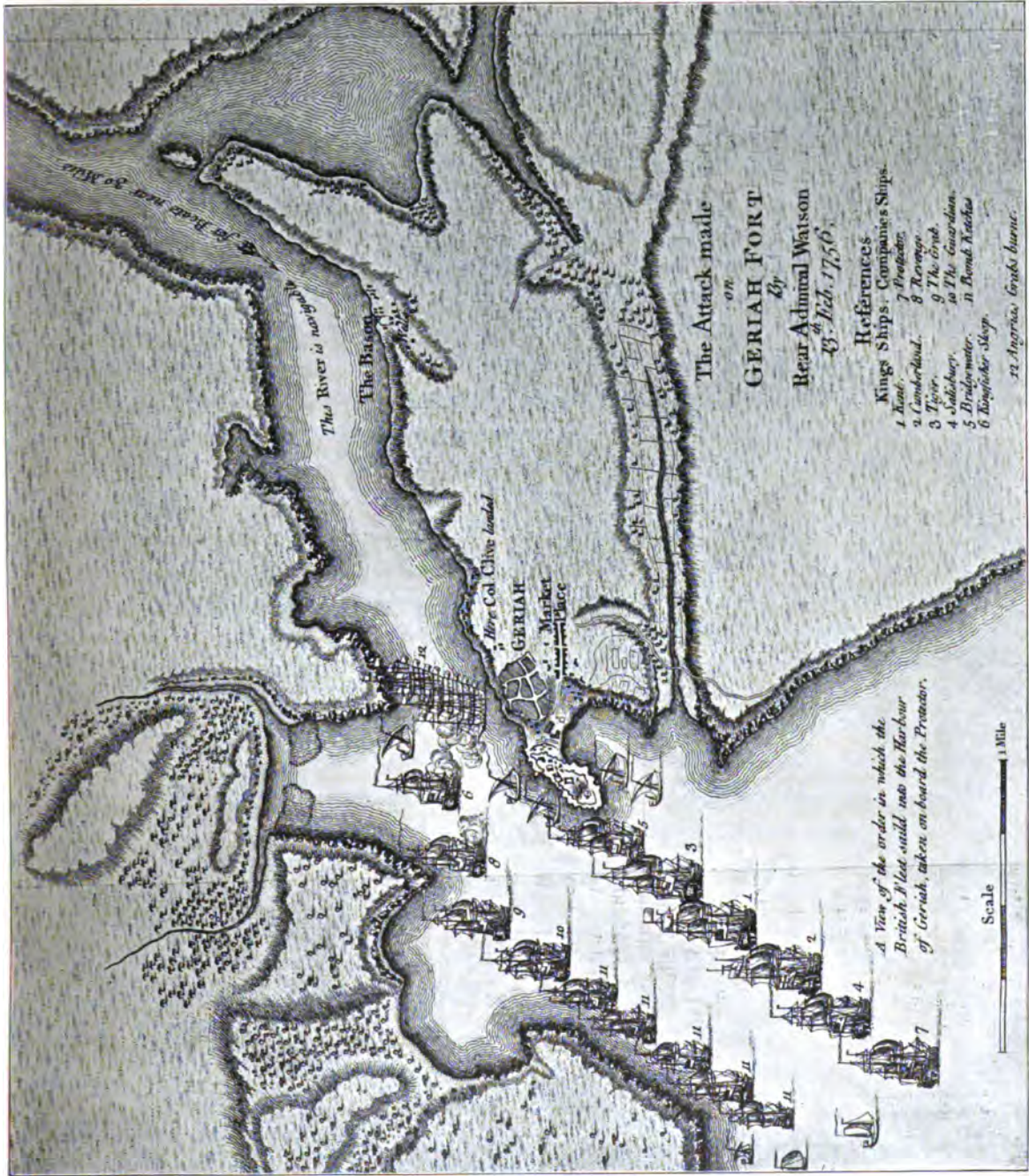
¹ Chapter vii.

CROWN AND COMPANY

England under command of the celebrated Clive. His force consisted of seven hundred men, who had been destined to act against the French under M. Bussy. As we were for the moment at peace with the French and at war with Angria, it seemed to the Company that this was a fitting opportunity to put 'paid' to his account. Clive, nothing loth, accepted command of the land force. And now, taught at last by many a bitter experience, the authorities put the commands in the hands of their naval and military, instead of their civilian, servants. Little was known of Gheriah, which was looked upon as a sort of Gibraltar, so Admiral Watson, who had arrived upon the scene and taken over the supreme command, despatched James, who had returned from Madras with two hundred and fifty of the regiment, to take soundings. The place had been regarded as almost impregnable, but as it was found that there was good deep water close alongside, Watson felt little doubt of his ability to reduce it. On the 11th February, 1756, he arrived off the pirate's lair with a force which struck terror into the depredator's heart and forced him incontinently to fly into the arms of his enemies, the Mahrattas, who were acting in conjunction with our sea force, doubtless on the principle that the evils he knew were less than those he was beginning to guess. Small wonder the display of force was too much for Angria's nerves. Watson's squadron was composed of five vessels, four of them being 'line-of-battle' ships.¹ In addition to these, he had with him the Company's marine forces—eighteen ships with two hundred and fourteen guns, and twenty fishing-boats, each armed with a swivel-gun in the bows, for the purpose of landing Clive and his soldiers. The military contingent was made up of eight hundred Europeans and six hundred Sepoys. The Europeans were drawn from the Bombay Regiment and the drafts Clive had brought from England, many of whom he afterwards took on with him to Madras, where they were incorporated in the ranks of the Madras Regiment, thus adding Gheriah to the long roll of actions in which the Madras and Bombay Regiments fought side by side.

The pirates made a most gallant resistance. For twenty-four

¹ H.M.S. *Kent*, sixty-four guns (flag); *Cumberland*, sixty-six; *Tiger*, sixty; *Salisbury*, fifty; and *Bridgwater* (sloop), twenty-four.



DESTRUCTION OF GHERIAH

hours they held out, in spite of the preponderating force brought against them, and the fact that early in the fight they had the misfortune to see the whole of their fleet (three ships each of three masts and twenty guns, nine others of two masts and twelve to sixteen guns, thirteen gallivats of six to ten guns, and thirty other vessels, including two on the stocks, one of which was pierced for forty guns) set on fire. During the night Clive landed with his army. He promptly put a picquet of sixty men under Captains Forbes and Buchanan, of the Bombay Regiment, on guard to prevent our Mahratta allies rushing and sacking the place. As it was, the latter officer was offered a fabulous reward, which must have made his mouth water, to clear the way for them ; but he firmly resisted the temptation.¹ Next day the fort fell, and was taken possession of by Clive. The treasure found amounted to 180,000*l.*, which was divided up according to shares which had been agreed upon beforehand. Toolajee Angria remained in the hands of the Mahrattas, who kept him a close prisoner for the rest of his life. Piracy of any consequence was over, and for the future all but the smallest ships could sail in safety as far as native depredators were concerned.

¹ 'At a meeting of the Council, held at Bombay Castle, on the 17th of March, 1756, it was resolved to present Captain Andrew Buchanan with a medal of the value of Rs. 200 in consideration of his extraordinary good behaviour at the capture of Gheriah.'—*Bombay Letter-book*.

CHAPTER VII.

State of affairs in Madras—The city taken by the French—Origin of Sepoys—Captain Paradis—Alarm in Bombay—Reinforcements despatched to Madras nevertheless—Cuddalore—Ariancopang—Pondicherry—Affairs in the Deccan—Devicotah—Return of the detachment—Expedition to Surat—New establishment—Further operations at Surat—Tellicherry—Arrival of new officers—Second detachment sent to Madras—Action of French and Sugar Loaf Rocks—Madura and Tinnivelly—Return to Bombay—Hyder Ali—The Mutiny Act—Courts-martial.

IN order to obtain some idea of the condition of affairs which led to the despatch of reinforcements from Bombay to Madras in 1747, it is necessary to take a brief glance at the history of those times in that part of India.

After the death of Aurungzeeb, in 1707, the succession was fiercely disputed by his three sons, as was always the case when an Indian Prince died in the eighteenth century. Finally, however, Nizam-ul Mulk established himself in the Deccan, while Anwarudeen became Nabob of the Carnatic, and nominally a dependant of the Nizam. Dupleix—almost as great a man as Clive—was Governor of the French Settlements, while La Bourdonnais—another strong man—was in command of the French fleet. Madras was weakly held by the English, under a Governor who was in reality nothing but a merchant, with no pretensions to military knowledge. In his office there was a young clerk named Clive, then chiefly remarkable for his passion for reading. When it appeared certain that war must break out between France and England, Dupleix hastened to get in first word with the Nizam ul Mulk, but that Prince was far too astute to commit himself until he had had more opportunity of seeing how the land lay between the rival white nations. The Nabob Anwarudeen remained neutral, vowing he would allow no fighting in the provinces over which he ruled. War had been declared between England and France in 1744, though the news did not reach India till the end of that year, and not until the end of 1745 did a British squadron appear in the offing.

ORIGIN OF SEPOYS

When it did, it was only to find that in the existing state of affairs it had nothing to do, its operations being of necessity confined to its own element, where, for the time being, there was no enemy. But it did not have to wait long for an opportunity, nor, when it came, can it be said to have exactly acted up to naval traditions. The Frenchman, La Bourdonnais, arrived in July with a fleet which he had assembled at Mauritius, and, after a fight which was more or less drawn, the English turned it into a French victory by sailing off to Trincomalee to refit. This left La Bourdonnais master of the Coast, with the result that in September Madras, after a feeble resistance, fell into his hands. Fortunately for the English the two Frenchmen could not agree, and the sailor, after signing a treaty for the ransom of Madras, sailed away and did not return. His disappearance was Dupleix's opportunity, and that master of craft was not slow to avail himself of the chance. Repudiating the treaty, he determined to keep Madras, and having three thousand well-trained Europeans, in addition to a large force of Sepoys, seemed likely to effect his object. It is of interest to note here that the idea of training natives in European methods was originated by a Frenchman, M. Dumas, Dupleix's predecessor as Governor of Pondicherry.

The Nabob was ill-pleased at the turn of events. It is doubtful if at this time he cared two straws which of the hated white nations overcame the other, but he had said there was to be no fighting, and here was the earth shaking with the thunder of guns, while all sorts of treaties were being drawn up and torn up under his very nose without the writers in any way consulting his august person. So he despatched an army of ten thousand men to enforce his orders. The day on which that army encountered the French was one of the most pregnant in the world's history. A small force of two hundred and thirty Frenchmen and seven hundred Sepoys on the march to join Dupleix, under the command of a young Swiss Captain, Paradis by name, suddenly found itself confronted by the ponderous host of ten thousand horse and foot, commanded by Maphuze Khan, a son of the Nizam. The situation was critical. Ten to one seemed long odds, for up to that time we had thought it incumbent on us to oppose native armies man for man. Unhampered by instructions, Paradis

CROWN AND COMPANY

could see only one solution—to go for them: four words which were to become the watchwords for ninety-nine per cent. of our encounters with native troops: four words which were to win for us, who at least learnt the lesson rightly, more battles than Paradis could count bayonets. So for them he went. A small stream lay between the armies: knowing it to be fordable, the gallant Swiss did not hesitate to lead his handful of troops across it. One crashing volley, one clash of shimmering steel, one hoarse, exultant yell, and the victory was his. ‘The memory of Paradis should be honoured in England, since he taught us the secret of the conquest of India.’¹

This left all the trumps with Dupleix. Tearing up La Bourdonnais’ treaty, he threw the Governor of Madras, protesting, into prison, and the French became paramount in the Carnatic. Had a chance shot taken off the head of the young writer, alluded to above, they might have remained so. Had they commanded the sea they might have remained so. As it was, destiny ruled otherwise. Clive escaped to Fort St. David, the Bombay reinforcements arrived, and the high tide of the French power in India began slowly but surely to ebb.

The melancholy news of the fall of Madras was received in Bombay in November, needless to say well touched up on the way. The most alarming rumours were spread. The French were approaching Bombay, said one ‘shave;’ they had taken the Malabar ports, said another. Picks and shovels worked away to the right; drill and recruiting sergeants bustled about to the left. The Bombay European Regiment called in all those who were serving as marines, and permission was given to raise a third company at Tellicherry, to be put under command of Lieutenant Forbes. And then, to put the coping-stone on, came the appeal from Madras for assistance. The Bombay Government, much to its credit, at once assented; the troops, needless to say, being only too delighted. For years they had been burning for the chance of obtaining that renown on the eastern coast which a lack of enemies had prevented them from winning on the western. Accordingly Captain Andrews, Ensign Williams, and three hundred men of the Bombay European Regiment, with one hundred and fifteen

¹ Fortescue.

CUDDALORE

picked Sepoys, were despatched from Bombay on board the *Warwick*, *Ilchester*, and *Princess Augusta*, reaching their destination on the 28th of May, 1747.

For a year they remained practically idle. There seemed to be a great deal of smoke but very little fire. But in February, a real soldier had arrived to take command of the English forces—Stringer Lawrence—a man whose name, though familiar enough to every student of Indian history, is far too little known to the average reader. As a soldier, he ranks with the foremost of our Indian heroes. There are few indeed to whom the nation owes more. Confronted by a genius of intrigue, as well as an able administrator and commander, in the person of Dupleix, talents of no mean order were requisite to stem the flow of French fortunes. Little wonder that the 1st Battalion should be proud of his having commanded them; little wonder that, instilled with confidence by his magnetic personality, they went through the bad days as well as the good, ever ready, ever steady, ever cheerful.

On the evening of the 16th June, 1748, Dupleix made a night attack on Cuddalore. Lawrence, aware of his design, made things apparently easier for him by removing a great part of the garrison and guns by daylight, but sent them back, with a strong reinforcement, shortly after dark. The French attack, instead of taking, was taken by surprise. A flame of musketry blazed in their faces. The heavy bullets, at point-blank range, nearly all found their billets, and the attackers, in a mad panic of terror, fled for their lives. The detachment of the Bombay Regiment had the good fortune to be present in this action, which was their first encounter with French troops. This engagement is specially mentioned, as one of those for which the regiment was awarded the Badge of the Elephant.¹

Their next was of a more unpleasant nature. Admiral Boscawen had arrived with a fleet and became Commander-in-Chief of the sea and land forces. His first efforts were directed against Ariancopang, about two miles south of Pondicherry, which place he endeavoured to take by storm. Partly owing to want of proper reconnaissance, and partly owing to the scaling-ladders being too short, the attack failed,

¹ Appendix H.

CROWN AND COMPANY

and the force of seven hundred men who had made it fall back with a loss of a fourth of their number killed or wounded. The place was then besieged in a more regular manner, and in the fighting that ensued the gallant Paradis, Dupleix's right-hand man, met his death in action, but not before he had succeeded in taking Stringer Lawrence prisoner. Boscawen then invested Pondicherry, but his engineers served him badly, and on the 11th of October he raised the siege and retired to Fort St. David, having lost one thousand and sixty-five out of the two thousand seven hundred and fifty Europeans with whom he had marched two months previously. In these operations the detachment again earned special mention in the order granting the Badge.¹

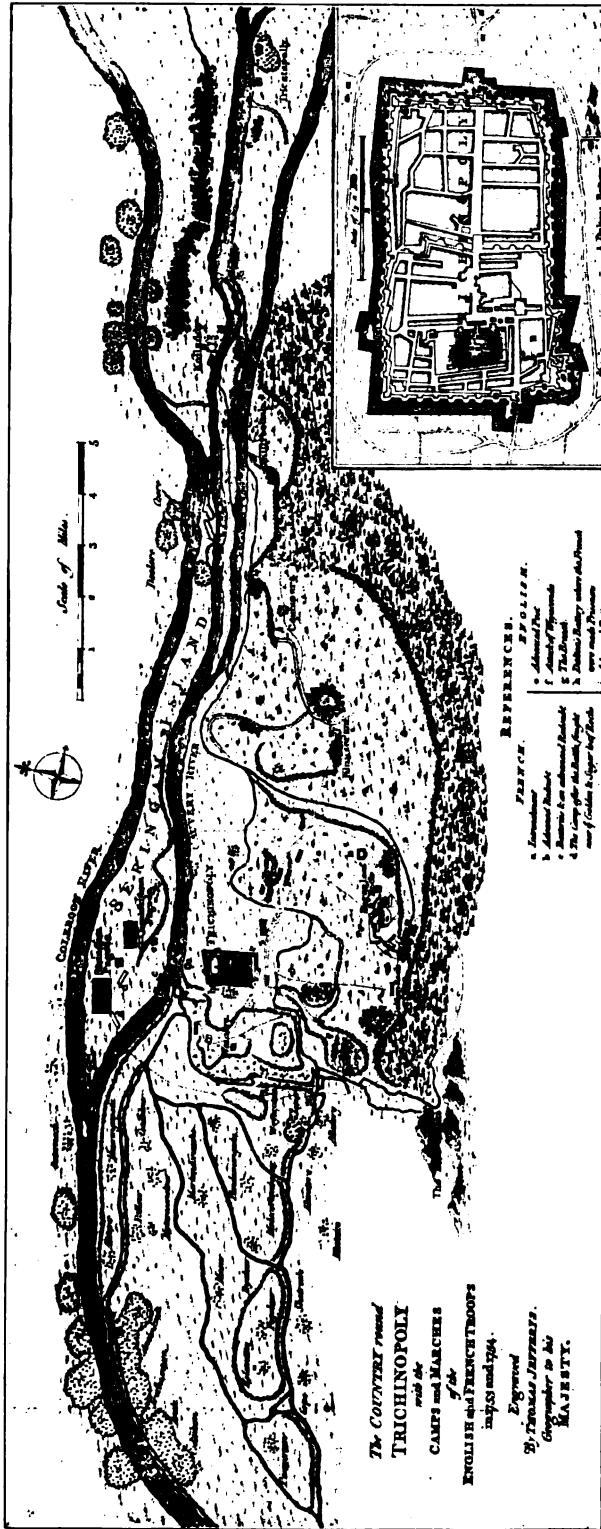
The news of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle put a stop to hostilities for the time being. Madras was returned to England and Lawrence released. But the fact of peace having been declared between France and England had little effect on their representatives in the East. Dupleix on the one side, Lawrence and Clive on the other, saw that the real issue at stake was the future of India, and by taking opposite sides in the native wars they soon found plenty of justification for pursuing their fierce attempts to cut each other's throats.

The death of Nizam ul Mulk, ruler of the Deccan, in 1748, was followed by the usual fight for the succession, an event which, in those days, was the almost invariable sequel to the death of any native ruler. The rivals were his grandson, Murzapha Jung, and his second son, Nasir Jung, both of whom, in the fighting that ensued, were slain in action or murdered. But the French had a puppet ready for the emergency in the person of Salabat Jung, a younger brother of Nasir, whom without much difficulty they placed on the vacant throne, where for some time he nominally reigned, the real power being exercised jointly by Dupleix and a remarkably astute native, Chanda Sahib, who from the first had warmly espoused the French cause.

In this civil war Anwar El Din,² Nabob of the Carnatic, had joined, though why he did so, unless for the mere love of fighting,

¹ Appendix H.

² The spelling of the names of these Indian potentates continually changes: the method adopted in this volume has been to follow the spelling as it appears from time to time in the successive letters and despatches.



From a print in the Officers Mess.

EXPEDITION TO SURAT

is not clear. He paid for his interference with his life, and his successor, Mohammed Ali, now sought and obtained an alliance with the English, although our interest on the East Coast was at that time limited to the possession of a few coast towns and a very light hold on the country of Tanjore, of which Trichinopoly was the capital. Never had the star of France shone brighter : but it had reached its zenith.

In this state of affairs we must leave Madras for a short time ; but before doing so it is necessary to touch briefly on the occurrences at Devicotah. In 1749 the Rajah of Tanjore applied to the English for assistance, and an expedition marched to Trichinopoly and then marched back again, without effecting anything. A second expedition, under Stringer Lawrence himself, met with more success, Lawrence landing his force on the south side of the Coleroon river, and, after a few days, battering a hole in the defences of Devicotah. A ship's carpenter next improvised a raft, on which Clive led a party across the ditch ; but his Sepoys failed him, and his small British contingent were in consequence cut to pieces, Clive himself narrowly escaping with his life. Lawrence then attacked with all his Europeans and captured the place. This siege of Devicotah is another of the actions especially alluded to in Appendix H as having helped to win the Badge of the Elephant. A somewhat foolish arrangement followed : Sanhojee, the local Rajah, was promised a pension conditional on his good behaviour—an unfortunate precedent, as events proved.

Although in such disturbed times there could be no such thing as what we now understand by the word peace, no immediate events of importance are recorded, and in March 1751 the detachment returned to Bombay, having been away four years, in which time it had lost more than half its number. Captain Andrews and the whole of his men were earnestly recommended to the favourable notice of Government for their gallant and good conduct whilst on the Madras coast.

During their absence their comrades in Bombay had also seen some service. The factory at Surat, having been overpowered by the Sciddee, appealed for assistance, and in February 1748 a force, consisting of nine hundred of the Bombay European Regiment, with fifteen hundred Sepoys, the whole under the command of Captain Maitland, was despatched from Bombay. On its arrival at Surat the

CROWN AND COMPANY

enemy was found drawn up in order of battle opposite the bunder, or pier. Disembarking in the teeth of this opposition, the bunder was taken by storm under a heavy fire, and Maitland then proceeded to bombard the town and citadel to such good effect that they both surrendered, and were taken possession of. This creditable affair, which had cost only two hundred men, was achieved with such expedition that the greater part of the force returned to Bombay by the 9th of April.

In 1749 instructions were received from the Hon^{ble} Court for a thorough revision of the establishment of the European infantry, together with certain regulations for their guidance. These directed :

First, that the gunner's crew, forming a part of each company, should be formed into a distinct company, to be called the Artillery Company.

Second, that the regiment should consist of ten companies, under command of a major, each with one captain, one lieutenant, one ensign, four sergeants, four corporals, three drummers, and seventy privates. In addition to the above, the first, or Major's, or Commandant's Company was to be commanded by a captain-lieutenant, with the rank of the former and pay of the latter, and was to include an adjutant on lieutenant's pay and allowances, a sergeant-major, and a drum-major. The regiment thus formed was to include all ranks, as also all detachments at subordinate settlements or out-stations.

The pay of the several ranks was fixed as follows (exchange at 2s. 6d. per rupee) :

Major or Commandant, £250 per annum.

	s.	d.		Ra.
Captain	10	0	per diem or	120 per mensem.
Capt.-Lieut.	5	0	"	60 "
Lieutenant	5	0	"	60 "
Adjutant	5	0	"	60 "
Ensign	4	0	"	48 "
Sergt.-Major	2	6	"	30 "
Sergeant	1	8	"	20 "
Corporal	1	2	"	14 "
Drum-Major	1	8	"	20 "
Drummer	1	2	"	14 "
Private Centinel	0	10	"	10 "

FURTHER OPERATIONS AT SURAT

Captain Gibbs was appointed Commandant and Captain of the 1st Company; the nine next senior officers being Lieutenants Rich, Mostyn, Sterling, Govin, Lane, Andrews, Stanton, Cameron, and Forbes. These were appointed Captains.

No European recruits were sent out this year, as it was expected that a large number of Boscawen's men would enlist. It seems, however, that their experiences at Pondicherry had given them a distaste for Indian warfare, and very few availed themselves of the opportunity.

On the 20th of September, 1750, Major William McKenzie succeeded to the command of the regiment, including the company of artillery. His predecessor, Captain Gibbs, had been debarred from commanding this particular company as his wife was a Roman Catholic, and no one connected with that persuasion could then hold any position in that branch of the service.

In the beginning of the year 1751 another dispute arose between the Factory at Surat and the Sciddee. The question at issue was the nomination of a Governor for the town and castle, the Factory favouring the claims of Moffat Khan, while the Sciddee as staunchly supported those of Suffdir Khan. As the Sciddee refused to recognise the right of the Factory to interfere, application for troops was made to Bombay, and in May, one hundred of the regiment and one hundred Sepoys, under Captain Sterling and Lieutenant Levick, were despatched to Surat, while Captain Lane was also ordered up to take command of the troops already there. He did not arrive until the 30th October, on which date he landed his forces, took possession of the Oomtra Battery, and spiked the guns. The Factory then intervened, and ordered him to desist for the time being. Two months later a further reinforcement of one hundred of the regiment, thirty men of the train, and three hundred Sepoys, were ordered to join him. The rest of the operations are set out in the following letter from the Factory to the Bombay Government:

On the 19th of March, 1752, on receipt of the reinforcement, the boats were ordered down to bring them up to the Factory, but on their arrival at the Oomtra shoals it was found, from the depth of water being insufficient, they could not pass till the springs. On the 23rd the Sciddee arrived from Domas and immediately set to work erecting

CROWN AND COMPANY

batteries opposite to, and commanding the Mogul Serai Gate, and also occupied the surrounding houses. At night a large assemblage was held in the principle Mosque, when all the Mussulmans were exhorted to join Suffdir Khan in exterminating the English. All this time a Monsieur Boucard, a Frenchman, was endeavouring to bring about a negotiation, but the Sciddee refused to listen to anything short of the recognition of Suffdir Khan, and absolutely refused to bear any part of the expenses the Factory had been put to. The Sciddee had on his arrival built a battery at Oomtra and moored his gallivats across the river. It happened that on the evening of the 29th some of our people were landed near this spot, for the purpose of cooking their victuals, and while doing so were attacked by the enemy. Captain Lane in order to effect a safe retreat for these men, landed a party of the European Infantry, but instead of covering the retreat, they headed an attack on the battery which was captured and the guns spiked. The Sciddee had 2000 men present, to whom he promised large rewards if they succeeded in cutting off this detachment; but the large gallivats, seeing the situation of our troops, made every exertion to cover them, which was happily effected by their passing between the shoals and the shore, and the detachment re-embarked unopposed.

On the 30th a large part of the detachment was landed and with a quantity of ammunition arrived safely at the Factory. It was now determined to break off the negotiation as soon as we were in a condition to do so, by attacking the Sciddee: for which we only waited the signal from Captain Lane.

Before daybreak on the 3rd April we received a further supply of men and ammunition from the boats, and at 8 o'clock, the preconcerted signal being made, the former terms were offered to the Sciddee, and on his refusal we were anticipated in our attack, and had to sustain one from the whole of his forces, but, our batteries being admirably served, soon silenced his guns. The Jews' Factory became the scene of a desperate conflict on the commencement of the action: this place was of the greatest importance to both parties, as commanding the street between the old and new Factories and the water gate. The Sciddee had taken possession thereof with 500 men, when we despatched Captain Forbes, Ensign Funge, and 60 Europeans, with a party of Sepoys to dislodge them. The latter after firing ran away, but notwithstanding this Captain Forbes led *his* men to the attack three several times, but being exposed to the whole of the enemy's fire, he was reluctantly compelled to retreat to the Factory. In this attack 37 of our brave Europeans fell, but had it not been for the dastardly behaviour of the Sepoys their spirited charges must have been crowned with success. By the failure on the

FURTHER OPERATIONS AT SURAT

Jews' Factory, our concerted scheme was rendered impracticable, according to which the troops in the Castle—after cannonading the Sciddee's quarters and camp for 12 hours—were to have made a simultaneous attack with the party at the Factory towards each other, but we were now reduced to act on the defensive. The day following this a sally was made from the castle by Captain Watson and Ensign Pillans, with 36 Europeans, against a battery about a musket shot distance, but they were prepared for us, having cut a trench seven feet deep and broad, in addition to which they keep pouring in reinforcements, and Ensign Pillans, finding his force insufficient for the service, withdrew them, having lost 2 men killed and 6 wounded amongst the latter Captain Watson dangerously. During the 6th and three following days we continued to act on the defensive, saving our ammunition as much as possible. A retreat was impracticable, the enemy having burnt all our boats on the 5th. On the 9th at 11 a.m. we commenced digging a sallyport through the town wall to serve as a retreat, or to introduce any reinforcements. This was completed by 3 a.m. on the 10th, in time to give unopposed admittance to Ensigns Allen and Egerton with 60 Europeans and eight barrels of gun powder despatched from the ships. At 7 a.m. the mercenaries under Cojah Latiff, who were quartered in the new Factory, made a breach in the wall, let in the enemy, and themselves turned their arms against us, cutting to pieces two men quartered at the great guns. As the Sciddee refused to listen to any terms short of actual submission, without stipulating for life or property—as a desperate and last resource—it was resolved to collect all our remaining force into one body and force a retreat through the water gate to the castle, carrying with us the sick. It was impossible to hold out any longer, and the Sciddee, becoming aware of the desperate resolve to which the besieged had come, and dreading the issue of such a conflict for life with the assailants of the Jews' Factory and the Oomtra battery, instantly set fire to the whole street down to the water gate, which burned so fiercely, being one continuous blaze, as to cut off all retreat. To the Dutch, who had supplied the Sciddee with arms, we now applied to mediate for us, and they, fearful their own extermination might follow ours, procured a cessation of arms at 7 p.m. on the 11th and on the 14th a peace was concluded.

Although unattended with success the above small campaign had in no way diminished the credit of the regiment. The odds had been too great, that was all. For the natives had learnt that on every occasion when they were opposed by the white troops of the Company,

CROWN AND COMPANY

they had to meet a foe who would sternly contest every yard of ground without giving way till forced to do so by sheer weight of numbers.

Whilst matters had been drawing to a head at Surat, the regiment had not been idle elsewhere. In October 1751 the Tellicherry detachment of two companies, under Captains Govin and Cameron, had been engaged with the Rajah of Catiote, supported by a few Frenchmen, but they did not meet with any great success, as owing to the defection of the militia the Europeans had been compelled to retreat into the small town of Eddicote, where they sustained repeated attacks for three successive days, in all of which the enemy was beaten off with considerable loss, when, disheartened by failure, the Rajah and his allies desisted from any further attempts. The two companies were made up of fifty-four Europeans and four hundred and eighty-eight Topasses.

In October 1752 the Company's ships, *Doddington*, *Duke of York*, and *Hector*, arrived at Bombay, having on board one hundred and twenty Protestant recruits for the regiment, and a company of Swiss Protestant soldiers under Captain De Zeigler. Orders arrived at the same time discouraging any further enlistment of Catholics, especially for the Artillery. The Swiss were to remain ten years, or longer if they pleased, and were to be commanded by their own officers, but in every other respect were to be treated as our own men.

In 1758 the Government gave orders for the erection of suitable barracks for the troops, and Sir James Foulis, Bart., arrived and took over command of the regiment, vacant by the death of Major McKenzie.

About this time a considerable number of officers were sent out from home with directions that they should succeed to the first vacant companies. The local authorities very naturally preferred to promote the men of tried experience who had already served them so faithfully and well. This produced a protest from the newcomers which, it must be admitted, was not only couched in dignified terms, but had also a certain amount of justification, for at the time the strength of the six companies—the establishment seems to have been perpetually changing—was thirteen hundred and fifty-one: the strongest

SECOND DETACHMENT SENT TO MADRAS

three hundred and forty-three, and the weakest one hundred and ninety-four.

Memorial from Captains Walton, Crossby, Lee, and Armstrong:

Your memorialists have from their experience in military affairs, great reason to affirm that an inequality of soldiers in the respective Companies of any one battalion, is unprecedented in any one of the nations of Europe, and that in the end it must produce great jealousies amongst the officers, which will be attended with the greatest inconveniences and most fatal consequences to the Hon. Court's interests: and whereas there are some single companies that exceed, and others that nearly equal an Irish Regiment, where there are thirty officers, we humbly conceive a reduction in those Companies would greatly promote the good of the Service, as it would place a small body of men under the eye of each Captain, which could be more properly disciplined and trained to their duty than in the present instance; that it has been a generally established maxim that the British had too few officers is well known, and as there are always three officers to each Company (which seldom or ever exceeds 70 men), we imagine it scarce possible that the same number of officers can properly discipline and command above five times that number.

It will be remembered that at the time of the return of the detachment which had been serving in Madras, there was a kind of foursome in progress there, the French and Chanda Sahib, on the one side, against the English and Mohammed Ali on the other. Hostilities of some sort had continued ever since, in the course of which the Madras troops had lost so many officers that they were constrained once more to apply to Bombay for assistance. At first they asked only for officers, taking care at the same time to make it clear that they could hold out no promise of promotion to such as should accept their invitation. To this strangely-worded request the Bombay Government replied that, considering the terms of service, they could not in justice *order* any officers to their coast, but that, having left it *optional*, they were proud to say several of the regiment had volunteered. A short time after their departure a still more urgent message arrived, asking for the loan of as many troops as could possibly be spared. In compliance with this request two companies of the Bombay European Regiment, four hundred and fifty strong, under Captains

CROWN AND COMPANY

Forbes and De Zeigler, with three companies of Sepoys—in all seven hundred and fifty—sailed in May and arrived in Madras early in June. In acknowledging their receipt the Madras Government declared that ‘the number of the whole detachment far exceeds our expectation or our hopes.’ With regard to the officers who had volunteered, they promised they would ‘on all occasions take every opportunity of serving them, and hope to convince them that the Madras Government is not entirely destitute of gratitude.’ The detachment joined Lawrence on the 23rd of July, 1754.¹ On the 15th August they took part in a grand review before the Rajah of Tanjore, moving out next day to a position six miles west of Elmiseram. A considerable force of French and Mysoreans advanced from the Five Rocks to meet them, under the command of M. Maissin, and one whose name was to become one of the foremost in Indian history, the notorious Hyder Ali. The action took place on the 17th August, resulting in a victory for our arms in spite of the great numerical superiority of the enemy, who outnumbered the British force by about three to one. It is known as the battle of the French and Sugar-loaf Rocks. For the part taken in this action by the detachment of the Bombay European Regiment special mention was made in the order, already twice alluded to, which conferred the Elephant as a Regimental Badge.

A short description of Hyder Ali may serve to increase the interest in the career of this redoubtable warrior, whom the Madras European Regiment, and detachments of the Bombay European Regiment attached to it, were so often to meet again. Of obscure parentage, he fought his way from the lowest position to a height only equalled by the Great Mogul at the zenith of his power. Born in 1722, he first became famous in the action mentioned above, from which period he never looked back until in 1760, at the age of thirty-eight, he had placed himself on the Mysorean throne, where he sat until his death in 1782. In appearance he was tall and robust, but he was more especially famous as an excellent shot than in any other respect. In after years his favourite amusement was gladiatorial exhibitions between men and wild beasts. Looking on at the show

¹ Harcourt, *Records of the 1st Battalion Royal Dublin Fusiliers.*



BREASTPLATE AND BUCKLES
OF THE
BOMBAY EUROPEAN REGIMENT.

MADURA AND TINNIVELLY

with his gun across his knees, he would not intervene until the last possible moment, when, just as the tiger was on the point of despatching its victim he would take a snapshot, invariably killing the monster on the spot, and would then call for the next. When one considers the accuracy, or rather inaccuracy, of the firearms of those days, one cannot but be amazed at the confidence with which we read that the gladiators awaited the welcome sound of his gun. His harem boasted of no less than six hundred wives, a liberal allowance even for so great a man. In action he was brave and cool, though he preferred to give a wide berth to Europeans. He was especially jealous of his guns, invariably withdrawing them too soon in consequence, but showed no partiality either for fighting behind entrenchments or for general actions. He rather preferred to lay waste remorselessly the country in which the operations were conducted, hovering round his enemy's flanks, meanwhile, with huge swarms of cavalry. He confided in no one, nor did he ever seek advice from any: the only human being he seemed to care about—besides his six hundred wives—was his son Tippoo, though he always predicted he would lose the Empire, a prophecy which was most thoroughly fulfilled at the end of the century. He was conspicuous not only by his own size, but also by that of his turban—an immense affair, built up on a light cane framework, several feet in diameter, over which was bound a hundred cubits of scarlet cloth. The only thing he liked about the English was their liquor, of which he was extremely fond.

In the autumn of 1754 a truce was made between the English and French, shortly after Dupleix had been recalled to France, and the troops went into cantonments at the Warriore pagodahs, near Trichinopoly.

In February the Bombay detachment formed part of a force under Lieut.-Colonel Heron, an officer newly arrived from England, which marched by way of Manupar to Madura, Tinnivelly, and Nelli Cottah. After some fighting and a good deal of plundering, for which Heron was subsequently brought before a Court-martial, they set out to return to Trichinopoly. On the march they were surprised in a defile, known as the Hathorn Pass, by a tribe called the Colleries, who relieved them of all their plunder. From Trichinopoly the Bombay

CROWN AND COMPANY

troops marched to Madras, where they embarked for Bombay, arriving there on the 11th and 12th of November. They had suffered one hundred and twenty-three casualties, about a quarter of their original force, and, though officers and men received the thanks of the Madras Government, they received nothing else, which appears to have caused them no little disappointment.

Captain De Zeigler retired in October, and as there is no further mention of the Swiss Company, it is probable that it was henceforth recruited and treated as the remainder.

Before closing this chapter, and what is to all intents and purposes the first part of the story of the regiment, it may be as well to take a brief glance at the very peculiar state of affairs that prevailed between the Company and its military officers. With the extension of the Mutiny Act to India, and the new and more compact establishment of the regiment, a novel and better phase was entered upon, but like all innovations the novelty was not universally popular until it had ceased to be one. There is no use in disguising the fact that officers of the King's regiments at home were then in the habit of looking down on Company officers. In those days class distinctions were more sharply drawn than in our more enlightened times. A man was a Company officer; well, he wouldn't go and serve in such a forsaken climate if he could afford to live at home: hence he must be poor: hence he could not be a gentleman. Such was the simple creed of our great-great-great-great-grand-forefathers. Doubtless some strange people got commissions. One officer was recognised as an ex-butcher, another as an ex-attendant in 'a-shave-for-a-penny' barber's shop, and Captain Inchbird's successor owed his appointment to an ensigncy to his having successfully catered for the Governor's table.

With the record of these strange appointments we take leave of the old system. The flood-tide which was to carry the troops of Bombay on to glory was now setting in, and the late reductions were the last efforts of careful merchants to save themselves the expenses of a war establishment. Immediately after retrenchments had been made it was found absolutely necessary, for mere defensive purposes, to increase the military forces at Bombay, Surat, and Tellicherry.

THE MUTINY ACT

. . . . Coincident with the increase of men was the introduction of new commanders and new discipline. Instead of placing their troops under officers without education, who had originally been in the ranks, from whence the necessities of the Service, not their own merits, had raised them, or who had been discharged from merchant vessels, the Company now sent from England commanders of some distinction, young cadets who could be trained to arms, and regiments of the Royal Army.¹

On the 25th March, 1754, the Mutiny Act became applicable to India. It was proclaimed on the 1st October in Bombay, by the Secretary to Government, in presence of the Governor and Council. The regiment was drawn up and asked whether they were willing to serve the Company on the terms specified in the new Articles of War, when all, with three cheers, gave their assent. The privilege of holding Courts-martial under the new laws, as opposed to the old military courts, into which we have had some insight in previous chapters, was eagerly welcomed, especially by the officers. The two first Courts-martial held under the new régime are of special interest.

Captain Jacques De Funck, a Swede, had the doubtful honour of being the first officer tried. Sir James Foulis, commandant of the regiment, was President. The proceedings were brief, and the prisoner was acquitted, which was considered as a rebuff for the Governor, Mr. Bouchier, who was very unpopular. But the point is that Clive was in Bombay at the time, and considered himself aggrieved at not having been consulted; he wrote the following letter in protest:

HONOURABLE SIR AND SIRS,

It is with much concern I find myself reduced to the necessity of delivering this letter on the subject of the general court-martial lately held on Captain De Funck.

Your honour and Co. cannot be ignorant of the late Articles of War, which empower none but the commander-in-chief of his Majesty's forces for the time being to order a general court-martial; and your honour and Co. must be sensible that, if I had interfered, no such court-martial could have sat. However, in this and indeed in everything relating to the honour, reputation, and welfare of the Hon^{ble} Company, I should gladly have acquiesced, and if your honour and Co. had thought me worthy of the delegation given to Sir James Foulis, I would with pleasure have

¹ *Bombay Quarterly Review*, April 1857.

CROWN AND COMPANY

acted in obedience thereto, whom I apprehend had no right to be deemed Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's forces, without the King's brevet of Major can be proved superior to that of Lieutenant-Colonel.

Neither do I complain against your honour and Co. for ordering the general court-martial, but against the Governor only, who never thought proper to ask my advice or opinion, or even to inform me himself, or by any other person whatever, with one syllable relating thereto, and considering the rank I bear of lieutenant-colonel in his Majesty's service, of Deputy Governor of St. David's, of a member of the committee of this place, I do not think I have been treated by the Hon^{ble} Richard Bouchier, Esq., agreeably to the intention of the Hon^{ble} the Court of Directors, who, I flatter myself, will do me justice herein, when they come to hear thereof.

I am, with respect, Hon^{ble} Sir and Sirs,

Your most obedient humble servant,

ROBERT CLIVE.

Bombay 15th April, 1756.¹

This letter led to some acrimonious correspondence, but Clive was shortly afterwards called away to worthier occupations.

The second court-martial was for the trial of Lieutenant Geo. Chalmers, Adjutant to the troops. He also was acquitted, which so incensed the Governor, who had convened the court, that he ordered them to sit again and revise their finding, which, however, they very properly unanimously refused to do, and Chalmers was again found 'Not Guilty.'

¹ *Bombay Diary*, April and 20th July, 1756.

CHAPTER VIII.

1756-1759.

Fall of Fort William—The Black Hole of Calcutta—Reinforcements sent to Bengal from Madras and Bombay—Capture of Chandernagore—Advance to Plassey—The Council of War—The Battle of Plassey—Meer Jaffier's treachery—He is placed on the throne—Fate of Surajah Dowlah—Bombay troops transferred to Bengal establishment—Military placed under civilians—Capture of Surat Castle.

IN the lifetime of the regiment there have been two '57's—1757 and 1857—two of the most momentous years in the history of India. The first was to witness the commencement of Britain's rise to Imperial power in the country; the second was to see that power trembling in the balance. After 1757 a prophecy had been made that the hated British should rule for just one hundred years and no more, and every one knows the force exerted by a widely-spread superstition amongst uncivilised races. Both the Madras and Bombay Regiments took a leading part in the events of 1757, while the 1st Battalion made its name for ever famous in the stirring days of the Mutiny a century later.

There is another reason why this year of Plassey should be specially borne in mind by every Dublin Fusilier. For Plassey is the first battle honour common to both battalions. The 1st Battalion have a previous honour, 'Arcot,' and the proud distinction not only of bearing the first battle honour in Indian warfare, but also of being the only regiment that bears it.

In 1756 the provinces of Bengal, Behar, and Orissa were ruled over by a Subahdar, and a young Prince of the name of Surajah Dowlah had just succeeded to the throne. The French had a factory at Chandernagore, on the Hooghly; the Dutch held Chinsurah, a little higher up the river; while the English had settled lower down, at Calcutta, where they had built Fort William. The utmost jealousy prevailed between the merchants of the three European nations; so

CROWN AND COMPANY

history is low enough to be coupled with his, that of the dastardly Nana Sahib of Cawnpore.

It may easily be imagined with what horror the news was received in Madras and Bombay. The former, threatened though it was by the French, hastened to send every available man to Bengal, in spite of one or two dissentient voices in the council. Bombay eagerly followed suit: and on the 29th of October, 1756, two companies of the regiment, about four hundred strong, under command of Captains Buchanan and Armstrong, with Captain-Lieutenant Egerton, Lieutenants Palmer, Govin, Moltimore, Walsh, and Ensign Robertson, with some artillery details, embarked on the ships *Revenge*, *Orica*, and *Mahumty* for conveyance to Bengal, Commodore James, of Severndroog and Gheriah fame, being in command of the squadron.

In the meantime, Clive, who had been appointed to the chief command, temporised with Surajah Dowlah. Considerable correspondence passed between the two, the result of which was, as it was intended to be, to allay the fears of the Subahdar.

On the arrival of the Bombay detachment at Calcutta, Clive, who was encamped at Hooghly with all his force—five hundred Europeans, detachments from the 89th and Madras Regiments, with some Sepoys—deeming himself strong enough with this addition, marched on Chandernagore on the 7th March. The Bombay troops joined him on the 12th, and hostilities commenced on the 14th. Chandernagore was held by six hundred French and three hundred Sepoys. The English attacked from the West, and by 8 p.m. had driven in the skirmishers posted in the outlying thickets. By the following morning they were masters of the outworks. The next few days were employed in bringing up artillery and erecting batteries, which opened on the 20th with such good effect, that on the 22nd the place fell.¹ The British casualties amounted to forty killed and

¹ The main defences of Chandernagore were on the river-side. These were attacked by the fleet under Admiral Watson, who had convoyed the Bombay troops, and on whose ships had been embarked three hundred and fifty men of the 89th Foot (1st Dorsets). The brunt of the fighting fell on the two British men-of-war, *Kent* and *Tiger*, their losses being—*Kent*, three officers and thirty-seven men killed, six officers and seventy-four men wounded; the *Tiger* losing six officers and fifty-four men killed and wounded. No records exist as to the regimental losses in Clive's force.

ADVANCE TO PLASSEY

seventy wounded, whilst the plunder was calculated at 100,000/ sterling. Clive then returned to the Hooghly, leaving the Bombay Regiment to garrison Chandernagore. On the 5th of June Captain Buchanan died, Lieutenant Palmer succeeding to the temporary command of his company. On the 12th of June the detachment was relieved by one hundred sailors, in order that it might join the force with which Clive was now advancing against Surajah Dowlah.

In Moorshedabad matters had arrived at a crisis. The Subahdar, in a fit of spleen, and for no other reason, for he was at the time quite unaware of the plot being formed against him, had deprived his General, Meer Jaffier, of command of the army. Very shortly afterwards he was convinced that some such plot existed, when his first impulse was to batter down Meer Jaffier's palace and destroy that General; but, alarmed at the extent of the conspiracy, he determined to make an effort to keep his late Commander-in-Chief on his side, and, with this object in view, invited him to a conference, an invitation which the astute Meer Jaffier declined. Since the mountain would not come to Mahomed, Mahomed, pocketing his pride, determined to go to the mountain. He accordingly paid a call on Meer Jaffier, the result of which he found eminently satisfactory, both parties swearing on the Koran that they would be true and faithful to one another. From a condition bordering on panic the mercurial Asiatic rose to the seventh heaven. He wrote an indignant letter to Clive, and issued orders for a general concentration of his army at Plassey.

The British marched on the 18th of June, the force consisting of six hundred and fifty European Infantry of all three regiments, 89th, Madras, and Bombay; one hundred and fifty artillerymen, included amongst whom were fifty sailors from the fleet; two thousand one hundred Sepoys and some Portuguese details—in all a little over three thousand men, with eight field-guns and one or two howitzers. Clive wrote a letter of reproach to the Subahdar, and added that he was going to march to Cassimbuser, and there submit the argument to the arbitration of Meer Jaffier, Roydoolob, the Subahdar's Dewan, and two eminent bankers named Seita. Seeing that one and all of these were in the conspiracy, there is little doubt

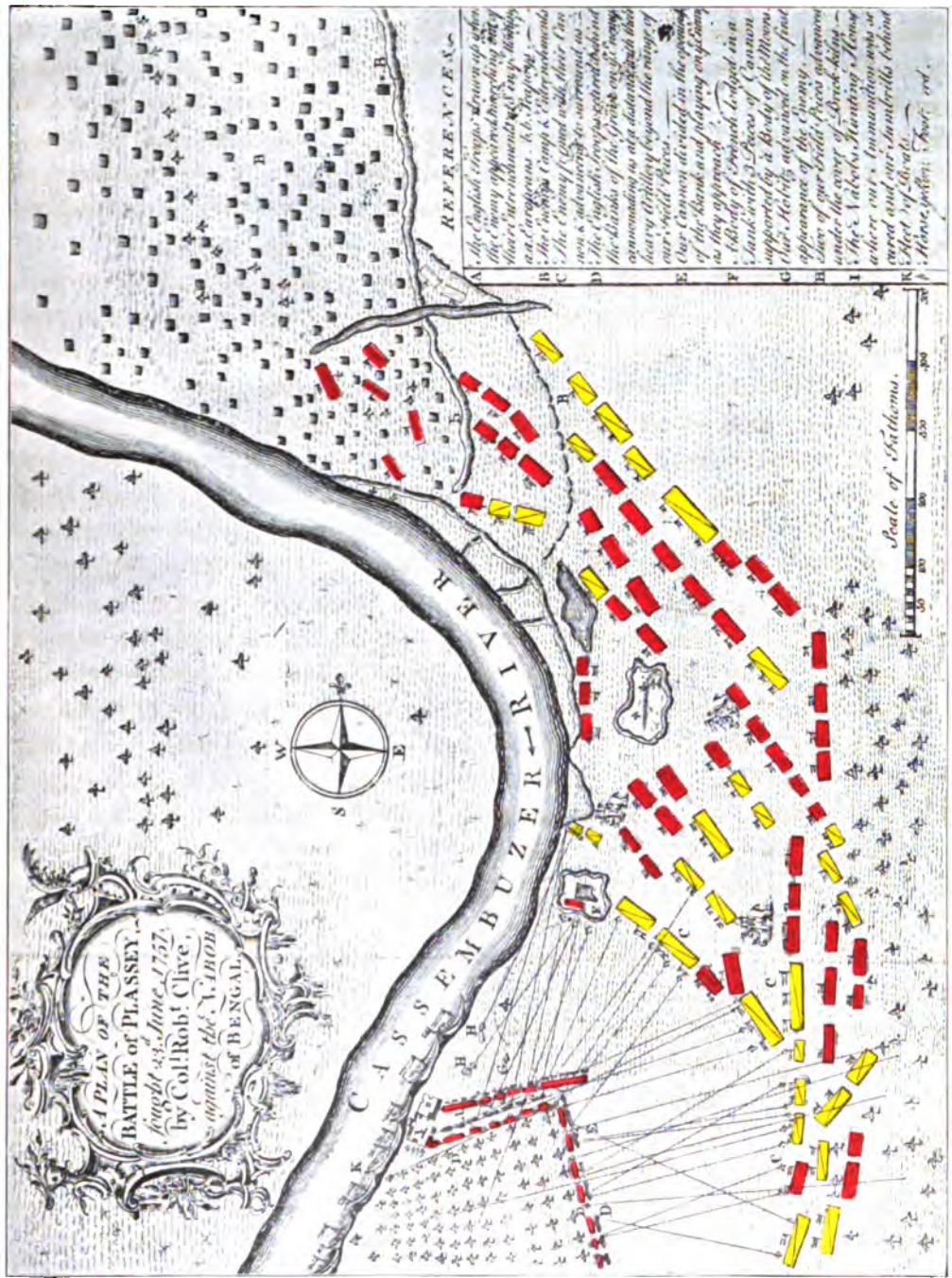
CROWN AND COMPANY

which way arbitration would have gone. But it was not to come to that; the sword was to be the sole arbiter.

On the 17th of June the town and fort of Kutwar were taken possession of by a detachment of the 89th Foot (1st Dorsets), under Major Coote. Though little known at the time, the name of this fine soldier was ere long to ring through the South of India, where in after years, as Sir Eyre Coote, he was destined to gain a brilliant succession of victories.

By this time Surajah Dowlah's whole army was assembled at Plassey, only the river separating the combatants, and Clive now began to be very anxious as he realised the full extent of the undertaking before him. Up to the very end of the battle he was in doubt as to whether Meer Jaffair meant to act loyally towards him, or had returned to his old allegiance. Everything depended upon that. Various estimates have been made as to the enemy's strength. Orme—most careful and exact of historians—says fifty thousand foot and eighteen thousand horse; Scrafton—an eye-witness and participator in the fight—says fifty thousand foot and twenty thousand horse; there is not much discrepancy here, but Clive himself, in his official account addressed to the Secret Committee of the Court of Directors, puts them at thirty-five thousand foot and fifteen thousand horse. Accepting the lowest estimate, the odds are still stupendous—three thousand, of whom less than one thousand were white men, against fifty thousand; no hero the world has ever produced need have been ashamed of hesitation under such circumstances. Outside Omdurman in 1898 the Mahdi's force was estimated at fifty thousand. To oppose it Lord Kitchener had brought into the field upwards of twenty thousand men, armed with the latest and most improved pattern of modern firearms; amongst his force a whole British Division. It is a striking and impressive comparison, no doubt, and the Mahdi's men were splendid material; but one hundred and fifty years ago our soldiers in India had not learnt, as they did later, what odds undaunted courage and undeviating discipline could overcome. So Clive hesitated, but, unlike him of the adage, he was not lost.

On the 19th June he called a Council of War. Three officers of the Bombay European Regiment were amongst the members—



“A PLAN OF PLASSEY.”

THE BATTLE OF PLASSEY

Captain Andrew Armstrong, Captain Charles Palmer, and Captain-Lieutenant Moltimore. Historians have disputed over the wording of the question put before the Council, but a manuscript report of the proceedings found amongst Clive's papers puts it thus: 'Whether in our present situation, without assistance, and on our own bottom, it would be prudent to attack the Nabob, or whether we should wait to be joined by some country power.' There were twenty members, one of whom was Clive himself, who, contrary to all precedent, voted first. He gave his voice against the attack, and twelve others voted with him, making thirteen against, and seven in favour of, an immediate advance. There is very little doubt that had Clive voted differently many others would also have done so.

Another point, regarding which there are many conflicting statements, is how soon afterwards Clive changed his mind. Some say in an hour. Clive himself says 'after 24 hours mature consideration.' It is impossible to reconcile the various opinions. All that we need trouble about is that he did change it, and gave orders for the crossing of the Cassimbuzer river, a branch of the Hooghly. Sixteen years afterwards he said that he never called but one Council of War in his life, and that had he abided by its decision it would have been the ruin of the East India Company. On the 22nd of June the passage of the river was effected, and an hour after midnight the little army arrived at Plassey, where it took up a position in a grove of mango-trees.

At daybreak the enemy was seen to be in motion. Countless bodies of troops were observed advancing with guns of the largest calibre, drawn by long spans of oxen; vast clouds of cavalry hovered in the distance, gradually circling round the British right flank; numerous elephants, gorgeously caparisoned, helped to make the spectacle more imposing. Their position began to assume the shape of an arc, of which the river formed the chord, and their intention appeared to be to surround our troops, which they were easily able to do as far as the river permitted. After a time they halted, and a body of Frenchmen came forward with some guns, with which they opened fire on Clive's army, which was drawn up outside the wood and in front of the cover afforded by a friendly bank along

CROWN AND COMPANY

its edge. As the fire of the enemy's guns began to take effect, Clive withdrew his force once more into the wood, where they lay down behind the bank. Emboldened by this retrograde movement the French pushed their guns in nearer, but even then they did little execution as long as our men remained behind the bank. Then, about noon, came the turning-point, the factor which, in conjunction with another to be mentioned later, decided the day in our favour. It began to rain heavily. The enemy, who had no means of keeping their powder dry, soon got it very wet, and their fire died away in consequence. The British, better prepared for such an emergency, were provided with tarpaulins, and their guns never slacked off for a minute, while a stray shot killed Moodeem Khan, one of the Subahdar's most trusted generals.

But, undoubtedly, the primary reason of the half-hearted behaviour of the enemy was the grave distrust one and all felt for each other. This distrust spread far and wide. On the left of their line Meer Jaffir with one complete wing remained idle and inactive, a passive spectator. It is impossible to suppose that if such a host had been actuated by one resolve it could have failed in effecting its purpose; but the seed of suspicion had ripened rapidly; once more the pen had proved mightier than the sword; bribery and corruption had banished deadly hatred; the pusillanimous and unwieldy force began to retire. On our left the Frenchmen stuck gallantly to their guns. The credit of dislodging them was due to the tactical skill of Major Kilpatrick, of the Madras European Regiment, who, seeing that if we could obtain possession of a bank between the Frenchmen and the river their position would become untenable, assumed the responsibility of immediately ordering forward a small party. His action was at once justified, but the French were in time to carry their guns off with them. Upon this the whole British force advanced, and, taking up the position vacated by the enemy, poured in a hot fire on their camp and long, slow-moving columns. For some time they clung tenaciously to their tents, but Clive, seeing a salient angle formed by the river and a small eminence near it, gave orders for a resumption of the advance. The rout then became general; camp, baggage, and artillery falling into the hands of the victors. The enemy were

MEER JAFFEIR'S TREACHERY

pursued for five or six miles, and their casualties were estimated at about six hundred, which cannot be considered excessive in view of the numbers engaged, being only about one per cent. The loss of the British in killed and wounded was seventy, a little over two per cent.

When Moodeem Khan was killed, Surajah Dowlah sent for Meer Jaffair, and made an impassioned appeal to him not to desert the cause. The issue of the fight being at that time still in doubt, Meer Jaffair promised most faithfully that all would be well, and suggested that, as everybody was tired, hostilities should be suspended until the following morning. The Subahdar very rightly said he feared a night attack would be the only outcome of such a course, but Meer Jaffair undertook to prevent any such occurrence, and orders were accordingly sent to Mohun Lal to break off the engagement. This officer being, in all probability, true to his salt, expostulated, but to no purpose, with the result that we have seen, upon which Meer Jaffair returned to his observation post. On his departure, Roydoolab, deeply in the conspiracy, advised Surajah to return to his capital: no advice could have been more welcome, and the wretched boy acted on it to such purpose that he was one of the first to arrive there and announce the utter defeat of his army. Late in the day Meer Jaffair at length made up his mind that the victory was going to the English, and advanced with the whole of his wing to join them; but, unfortunately for some of his men, his decision had been so long delayed, and the British had been so very uncertain of his intentions, that when he did at last move forward, instead of being received with open arms he was welcomed with cannon-balls. At last Clive was satisfied, not only that these were the troops of Meer Jaffair, but also that they would be employed on his side, upon which he ordered them to be allowed to approach, and launched the attack on the camp which finally decided the fortune of the day. A letter which this treacherous native had addressed to Clive, advising him to make a night attack on the camp, did not reach its destination till the conclusion of the action.

It is on account of its far-reaching effects rather than from its tactical lessons that Plassey must ever be regarded as one of the

CROWN AND COMPANY

most wonderful battles of the world. The decision to fight it is its outstanding feature. Judged by the light of after events it does not appear to have been so very remarkable that we should have won it, just as the perusal of military history often leaves us in wonder as to what other course could have been pursued, because we forget that the commanders at the time were not in possession of the information that makes our solution of their problems such an easy task. To arrive at an idea of what passed through Clive's mind previous to his momentous decision we must try, to the best of our ability, to put ourselves in his place. He knew that from one cause or another dissatisfaction and conspiracy were rife in the enemy's camp. But how far could he trust to the reports of his spies, or the assurances of such men as Meer Jaffier and his fellow-conspirators? If they kept their word, all would be well. If they were in reality only luring him on to destruction, nothing could save him, and we have seen the struggle that took place in his mighty mind. When he finally made it up it was only after a long and careful balancing of the pros and cons; not in any light-hearted vein of confidence in the power of the initiative; not in the boastful idea that the smallest body of European troops must always be a match for any preponderance of native numbers. He clearly foresaw all that was at stake. His military instincts made him hesitate; political considerations urged him on. For months he had been feeling the pulse of his enemy; for months he had carefully been preparing to strike; his sword was raised; at last he decided to let it fall—India is the result.

After the battle he marched on the enemy's capital, Moorshedabad, which was reached on the 28th, and entered it in triumph. On the 6th of July a force of two hundred and thirty Europeans and three hundred Sepoys, under Major Coote, made a remarkable march of two hundred and one miles in eleven days, with the intention of intercepting a Frenchman, M. Law, but failed in its object. Meer Jaffier was then established as Nabob of Bengal, after which the army returned to Calcutta and Chandernagore. Surajah Dowlah fled, but was either captured by, or gave himself up to, Meer Jaffier, who allowed him to be slain—if, indeed, he did not actually give orders for his execution.

MILITARY PLACED UNDER CIVILIANS

The detachment of the regiment which had taken part in this great victory never returned to it. When, in 1758, the Bombay Government requested that it might be sent back, the Bengal Government replied that the men had been incorporated in their own establishment from the 1st of September, 1758, adding that such a measure was absolutely necessary on account of the weak state of their forces. Captain Govin, who had succeeded to the command of this detachment, was promoted to the rank of Major by Clive and given command of the newly-formed Bengal European Regiment, now the Royal Munster Fusiliers. In 1761 he was re-transferred to the Bombay European Regiment, which he afterwards commanded.

In 1759 a company was raised to take the place of the two companies detained in Bengal.

In the same year an order, originally published in 1757, became law, and was received with much disgust by the military officers. It was to the effect 'that all ranks in the Company's service should implicitly obey all orders they may receive from the eldest civil servant in the station they may be garrisoning.' The officers—thirty-seven in all—sent in a remonstrance which caused the order to be partially suspended for a time, but in April 1759 they were allowed the option of resigning or serving on those terms.

On the 12th of February the artillery was separated from the infantry and formed into a separate corps.

At the end of February 1759 hostilities had once more broken out at Surat. A force was hastily got together, under command of Captain Maitland, consisting of eight hundred men of the Bombay Regiment, under Captain Lane, with fifteen hundred Sepoys and the 'King's train.' In order to keep the troops from plundering the inhabitants Government promised them a *douceur* of two lakhs of rupees. The operations were entirely successful, though not without considerable loss to the regiment, as, in the storming of the Castle, Captains Inglis and Funge and Ensign Scoone 'were killed whilst bravely fighting at the head of their men,' of whom forty were also slain. In his official report Maitland wrote, 'our loss has been great, though not more than, from the nature and extent of the service, could have been expected.'

CROWN AND COMPANY

Such an affair seems worthy of more than a passing notice. These fights at Surat, however, had no far-reaching consequences, and little record appears to have been kept of them. But the military qualities they demanded for their successful termination were every whit as great as though they had formed part of some great battle that will be handed down to posterity as long as military history is read. It is the fortune of war. Many a splendid march has been made: many an unrecorded deed of valour has been performed wherever the British army has penetrated. In these days of advertisement the storming of the Castle of Surat would, thanks to the bioscope, in all probability be visible in comfort from a stall at the Empire with a cigar in one's mouth and a whiskey and soda by one's side. As it is, all that remains are a few brief lines in the records to remind us of the names of those heroes whose deeds were already attracting attention to the Bombay European Regiment.

CHAPTER IX.

1700-1766.

New promotion regulations—Third expedition to Madras—Fall of Pondicherry—Operations against the Coolies of Surat—Second expedition to Bengal—Sujah Dowlah—His repulse at Patna—Hector Munnre assumes command—Battle of Buzar—Ohumar and Allahabad—Fourth expedition to Madras—Madura and Palam-Cottah—The Malwan expedition—Capture of Forts Sunderdroo, Raire, and Vingoria—Recapture of the *Euphrates*—Service in Persia—Blowing up of the Cruiser *Deflanos*.

ON the 11th of March, 1760, the Company published an important order, the object of which was to end the jealousies and heartburnings which the then existing rules regarding promotion had engendered. The difficulties were caused by the conduct of the Hon^{ble} Company, who were in the habit of sending out ready-made Captains, with orders that they were to be appointed to the next vacancies. This, of course, blocked the way for the senior subaltern, and as he had by virtue of his seniority put in many years of active service under most arduous conditions, the local authorities very rightly considered his the prior claim. Now, however, a general regimental list was made, and every one was notified that promotion would be given by seniority only.

The Madras Government, who through all these last fifty years of the eighteenth century were obliged to struggle for their very existence against either the French or the Mysoreans, very often against both together, now found themselves pushed for troops. For the third time they applied to Bombay, and for the third time Bombay rendered prompt assistance. It may seem needless to observe once more that as far as the Bombay troops were concerned they were only too delighted at the opportunity of meeting foemen worthy of their steel. From political and topographical causes the fighting in these years, as already mentioned, was almost entirely confined to the eastern shores. The French factories and possessions were on that coast, and a glance at the map will show the impossi-

CROWN AND COMPANY

bility of conducting regular campaigns in the forest-clad fastnesses of the mountain range which runs down the whole length of the west coast, almost alongside the sea. It is true that Surat from time to time broke out in rebellion and disorder, but there were no French to fight there, and in those days a 'Frenchy' was just as much the natural foe of an Englishman as the development of European politics has now, happily, made him a friend.

So Bombay despatched three companies of Royal Artillery and Captain Gore's company of the Bombay European Regiment, the latter from Tellicherry. This company consisted of one hundred Europeans and one hundred and twenty-two Topasses. The artillery sailed in the *Salisbury*, and arrived at their destination towards the end of May 1760, Captain Gore's company following them a few days later in the *Godolphin*. The whole marched to join Coote, who, since April, had been gradually tightening the cordon he was drawing round Pondicherry, where the distinguished Frenchman, Lally, was making a last gallant stand. He had made an appeal to Hyder Ali to come to his assistance, but hope from that quarter vanished at the first repulse. Turning his eyes seaward, he scanned the horizon in vain for the sails of D'Aché—who, he believed, might arrive in time to save him—only to see seventeen English ships in the offing. So, as Fortescue says, 'his combinations miscarried,' and nothing was left him but to hold grimly on as long as possible.

In the meantime Monson¹ had been promoted, which made him senior to Coote. Anxious, no doubt, to prove that his promotion was justified, and that fortune had for once selected the right man, Monson tried his combinations; but they proved as unfortunate as Lally's, and his attack failed with a loss of one hundred and fifteen Europeans killed and wounded, he himself being among the latter, and Coote assumed command. He at once took up a new line, part of which was defended by a hedge, the guarding of which fell to the share of the Bombay detachment, who were divided into three picquets. On the 11th September the French made a desperate night attack on all these three posts simultaneously. For a long time it was doubtful who would get the better of it. The desire of

¹ Colonel Monson of the Madras army : he had been junior to Coote as a Major.



PONDICHERRY.

From a French engraving in the Officers' Mess



CROWN AND COMPANY

In the early part of 1768, Meer Atchund, Nabob of Surat, died, when disturbances again spread amongst the Coolies, to suppress whom a detachment of one hundred and fifty men of the regiment, under Captain White, sailed for Surat in March. They had a good deal of fighting and a great deal of hardship, in consequence of which Government, on a recommendation to that effect from Surat, presented them with a 'batta' of a month's pay all round.

But sterner work was ahead. Bengal was once more in trouble, and Bombay once more came to her assistance, in spite of her own weak state, and the feeling of distrust with which she regarded the despatch of troops to the sister Presidency, whose appreciation of the former assistance had been so marked that she had retained the men sent to her aid.

The applications for reinforcements reached Bombay in September 1768, when it was determined to send two complete companies of the regiment and a detachment of artillery. This force was later on increased by the addition of two companies of Sepoys, and the remainder of the company of artillery. Captain Pemble was placed in command, and sailed from Bombay on board the *Lord Mansfield* and *Earl of Middlesex* on the 12th of October, arriving at Calcutta in December. These troops were then ordered to Madras, but owing to certain unsatisfactory events in Bengal the men of the Bombay European Regiment were kept behind and ordered to Patna.

Before describing the battle of Buxar it is necessary to draw a brief sketch of the events that led up to it.

In 1756, the same year in which Surajah Dowlah had ascended the throne of Bengal, Sujah Dowlah had become Nabob of Oudh. He was an older and far wiser man than his youthful contemporary, and watched the career of the Subahdar with a keenly appreciative eye. After the downfall of Surajah and the handing over of his throne by the British to Meer Jaffier, Sujah Dowlah still remained sitting on the fence. The Emperor of Delhi was his nominal overlord, but the other really important figure in this act was Meer Cossim, son-in-law to Meer Jaffier, and an exceedingly able man. When Meer Jaffier fell out with the British, Meer Cossim was

SUJAH DOWLAH

electd by them as his successor, and, greatly impressed by what he had seen of the superiority of disciplined over undisciplined troops, this clever native at once set about putting his house in order, and, as a preliminary, raised a standing army of some twenty-five thousand troops, equipped and drilled in every respect after the British pattern. For this purpose he obtained the services of a renegade European who went by the name of Sunroo among the natives. He did his work so well that a dangerous instrument was the result, and but for the Company being able to put its hand on a master-workman when Meer Cossim suddenly broke his faith, the fabric, whose foundations were laid at Plassey, might very well have been razed to the ground before the scaffolding poles became requisite. The military career of Major Adams was meteoric, but, like the appearance of all meteors, of very brief duration. Before his exertions resulted in the complete breakdown of his health he had defeated Meer Cossim in three of the most brilliant engagements ever fought in India. At Kharwar, Gheriah,¹ and Undwa Nullah he gained most decisive victories against overwhelming odds and under circumstances so adverse that his name, instead of being almost unknown, should rank beside those of Clive and Stringer Lawrence.

The Bengal Council meanwhile had reinstated Meer Jaffier, who took the field in person, while the command of the British force devolved on Captain Jennings, who soon found himself face to face with serious difficulties. The European portion of his force was at this time composed of men of many nationalities, English, French, Germans, and Dutch. Owing to want of faith regarding certain promised donations this mixed body, the backbone of the force, threatened to break. At length, in spite of all Jennings' assurances that the money should be produced, it broke, the English alone remaining firm. The remainder marched to join the enemy under Sujah Dowlah, though a good many thought better of it before reaching him and returned to their old allegiance.

Sujah Dowlah, impressed by the appearance and feats of Meer Cossim's army, now once more united, threw in his lot with him, and determined to make a bold bid for the throne of Bengal, Behar, and

¹ Not to be confounded with the piratical stronghold of the same name.

CROWN AND COMPANY

Orissa. Taking the Emperor, Shah Alam, with them they advanced against Patna. On the 18th April Pemble, with the two companies of the Bombay Regiment, joined Major Carnac, who had taken over the command from Jennings, and retired to an entrenched position at Patna. This officer was not one of the shining lights of those times: he utterly failed to instil any confidence into his army, and by his defensive tactics very shortly lost the confidence of the Bengal Council. His force, together with Meer Jaffier's, amounted to some twenty thousand men of all arms, the largest army by far that the British had then placed in the field. Yet he adopted a purely passive rôle, although Clive and Adams had shown the power of the initiative. The enemy, it is true, were hurled back when they attempted to force his lines at Patna on the 3rd May, 1764, but Carnac made no attempt to follow up his success. At this juncture, to everybody's relief, orders were received from home that he was to give up his command, though for another reason than the incompetence he was now daily showing.

Major Carnac was succeeded by Major Hector Munro, a man cast in a very different mould. Arriving on the 14th August he at once set about preparations for a more active campaign, speedily asserting his claims as a disciplinarian and tactician. Encouraged by the easy treatment met with by former mutineers, a native regiment broke out. Munro shot twenty-four of them—blew them away from the guns—an awe-instilling punishment held in great dread. Of the selected two dozen four came forward: they claimed that being of the Grenadier Company of their regiment and accustomed to lead in the field they should now be allowed to lead the way to death at the mouths of the cannon awaiting them. Their request was granted amidst the admiring acclamations of their comrades, white and black alike. Then the native troops said it was enough: they would not allow any more executions. Perhaps had they adopted a less dictatorial tone Munro might not have gone further; but to stop by their order would have been to sacrifice the discipline of his force. One of the most humane of men, he saw clearly that to save many he must sacrifice a few. Other guns were laid on the native regiments and the grim scene was continued. It had the desired effect: no more

HECTOR MUNRO ASSUMES COMMAND

murmurings were heard. The troops recognised they were now led by a man, and that knowledge has always satisfied men. He next proceeded to practise them constantly in an evolution he had himself thought out, which enabled them at any minute to form square with facility and despatch. Having forged his weapon, he now proceeded to use it: on the 6th October, 1764, he issued orders for the advance.

But the enemy could also boast of a strong man, Sujah Dowlah, who, disgusted with Meer Cossim's behaviour before Patna, set about to undermine his authority, which he found little difficulty in doing. As for the Emperor, Shah Alum, he only too clearly perceived that he was a mere puppet in the hands of his artful subordinate, and danced painfully as the strings were pulled, vainly endeavouring to escape and make peace with the English, who he saw, with considerable foresight, would come out victorious in the end. On the very day before Buxar was fought, Meer Cossim, finding himself with but one attendant, the only friend he had in the world, was driven out of the camp, to wander forth alone, a solitary exile, the enemy of two hostile armies: it is the last we hear of him, excepting that he never regained a vestige of power, and died a lonely death in extreme poverty in 1777. Sujah Dowlah, now predominant, being advised of the British advance, determined to stay them on the river Sone. Munro, however, detaching a portion of his army under Captain Champion to cross higher up, made a time-march to the crossing-place. So well had he and Champion worked it out that they arrived simultaneously, and the enemy, finding themselves thus taken in flank, at once withdrew to an entrenched position at Buxar, and there intended to await attack. On the 22nd of October the rival armies caught sight of one another, but beyond a few stray shots were content to remain in their respective positions.

The strength of Sujah Dowlah's army has been variously computed. Some authorities give him as many as sixty thousand men, none less than forty thousand. The position he occupied was also as strong as nature and art could make it. On his left flowed the Ganges; on his right ran the Torah Nullah; his front was covered by entrenchments, and in many places the ground was so swampy as to be quite impassable.

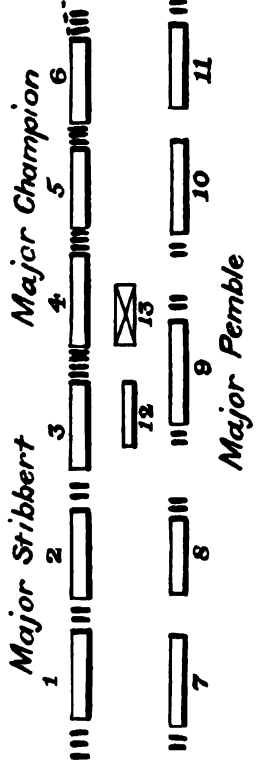
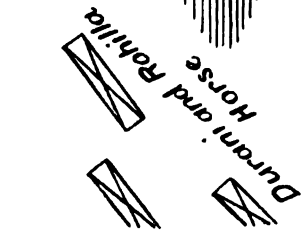
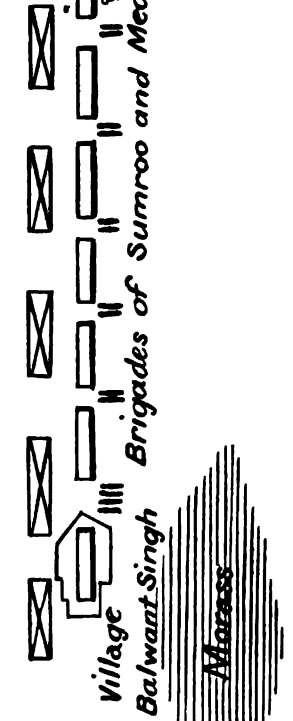
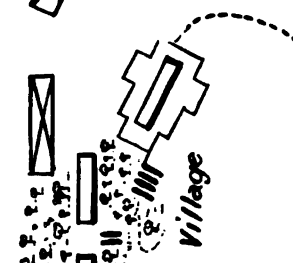
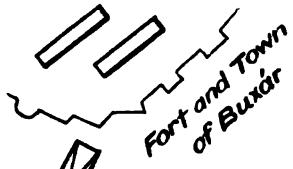
CROWN AND COMPANY

The British army numbered, exclusive of officers and sergeants, eight hundred and fifty-seven Europeans, of whom seventy-one were artillerymen and forty cavalry; five thousand two hundred and ninety-seven Sepoys; nine hundred and eighteen native cavalry; with twenty-eight guns. It was a small force with which to attack even forty thousand men well posted under cover—good troops moreover: half of them drilled and trained by Sumroo and others like him on European lines. Munro called a Council of War on the 22nd, which confirmed his determination to rest his troops on the 23rd and attack on the 24th; calculations which were completely upset by Sujah Dowlah advancing to assault him on the 23rd.

Munro arranged his army in two lines, about one hundred yards apart, with a reserve in the centre. It was the formation he had so carefully practised: the predecessor of our modern square as used at present in savage warfare. In the case of attack by cavalry from either flank, each line was to wheel back its right or left companies, while the reserve was to assist in filling the gap. The front line was composed as follows, counting from left to right: Sepoys, Bombay Europeans, Bengal Europeans, Marines, 84th, 89th, 90th Regiments, Sepoys: with guns at intervals between the different corps. Fifty yards in rear was the reserve, composed of European Grenadiers and half the cavalry. Fifty yards in rear of the reserve came the second line, formed by the remainder of the Bengal European Regiment with two battalions of Sepoys on either flank, and the rest of the guns. In rear of the whole the remainder of the cavalry and four companies of Sepoys were posted in a small village as a baggage-guard.

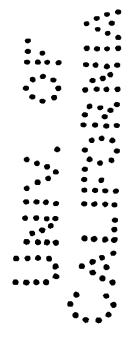
In front of the British left was the Torah Nullah and an extensive morass, with a village beyond it; in front of the right wing a large grove, between which and the village on the left the space was clear. To the right of the grove was the village of Buxar on the river: the grove and villages as well as the ground between had all been carefully prepared for defence.

The enemy advanced slowly towards the British force until they judged they were within range when they opened the battle with some heavy guns. The British artillery replied, but finding his guns out-ranged, Munro gave the word to advance closer. The movement was



SKETCH OF THE BATTLE OF BUXÁR, Fought 23rd October, 1764.

1. 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11. Sepoys.
3. Composite Battalion of Marines and King's Troops.
4. Composite Battalion of 4 Companies each of Bengal and Bombay Europeans
9. Four Companies of Bengal Europeans.
12. Grenadier Companies of Bengal Europeans,
13. Cavalry.
14. Mogul Cavalry and 4 Companies Sepoys; Baggage guard.



1875

1875
1876
1877
1878
1879
1880
1881
1882
1883
1884
1885
1886
1887
1888
1889
1890
1891
1892
1893
1894
1895
1896
1897
1898
1899
1900

BATTLE OF BUXAR

a difficult one, as, owing to the morass on the left, it was necessary to make a general incline to the right. It was, however, admirably executed, the whole line bringing their left shoulders well forward and marching as steadily as if on parade. The result soon justified Munro's hopes: the British guns came into action again and soon began to exact a heavy toll from the dense masses of the enemy in front of them. At this stage a body of the enemy's cavalry, the Douranee Horse, saw, as they thought, a brilliant opportunity for charging home on our left flank. Now was the time for executing Munro's manoeuvre. With the greatest precision the Sepoy battalions on the flank of both first and second lines wheeled back, while the reserves hastened to throw themselves into the gap: instead of the expected crumpling up of a flank, the enemy found themselves brought up by a solid front belching forth bullets at point-blank range. No cavalry could have done more than they did, but, like a wave that has spent its fury, the gallant horsemen recoiled from the wall of smoke and flame that met them. There was no gap there: surely there must be one somewhere: away round the left flank of the second line they streamed to search for it. Instead of a gap, they saw before them the small force detailed to defend the baggage. Here was an easy prey, made all the easier by the immediate withdrawal of the Mogul Horse, who formed part of the escort to the baggage. Maddened with the lust of battle the wild Douranee horsemen rode through and over the infantry escort and captured the baggage. Flushed with triumph they swung round and charged back at the rear of the second line. It turned about to meet them, pouring volley after volley into their very faces as they dashed up to it: all their valour was of no avail: here and there a few stray horsemen succeeded in closing with their foes; they indeed sabred a few men in the ranks, but their success can scarcely be said to have been even temporary, for every sabre cut was answered by a bayonet thrust, and every pistol by a musket, until, shattered and discomfited, the daring horsemen sullenly withdrew.

Whilst the mounted troops were thus trying to get in at the back door, Sujah Dowlah was thundering at the front. So fiercely indeed that on the right of the first line there seemed for a moment some disposition to admit him. It was one of those crises that occur on all

CROWN AND COMPANY

hard-fought fields. Sometimes the hour comes without the man: sometimes the hour and the man come together: Munro took the tide at the flood and rode thereon to fortune. The very troops who had shown a dislike to being passively hammered brightened into joyous vigour at the prospect of actively hammering. Munro handed a battalion of Sepoys over to Lieutenant Nicoll of the Indian Army, and most gallantly he led them to the attack of the village on the right front, which they carried at the point of the bayonet, and issuing from it, reinforced by another Sepoy battalion, they dashed at the grove. Here, however, the resistance was greater, and Nicoll was obliged to withdraw. Munro saw at once that the wood was the key of the position, and threw forward his whole right wing in support. The enemy failed to do the same: the defenders of the wood lost their nerve, and with a ringing cheer the right wing dashed into it, capturing no less than twenty-seven guns at one fell swoop.

Fortune now began to veer round in favour of the British. Kuli Khan, the commander of a large force of mixed horse and foot, hearing the volleys from the wood, under the impression they were being fired by his comrades and that the time was ripe to sweep the nearly beaten, deadly hated enemy from the field, advanced against the left wing, but met with a rude welcome. Without a waver in their ranks they received his surging advance with steady, deliberate volleys. Strive as he would Kuli Khan could not get near them, till at last he himself fell, mortally wounded, when with one accord his troops broke and fled.

Having once got them on the move Munro never gave them breathing-time. Galloping along the front of his line he assured the troops of their victory, calling upon them for one more effort. Every man responded, and answering him with exultant cheers they pushed forward to drive the nail well home. Sujah Dowlah, cool and practised warrior as he was, never faltered because things were not going quite to his liking. Setting to with a will he was employed in occupying a new position, when his hardly pressed troops were carried off their legs by the rush of their own panic-stricken comrades. A considerable force which he had detailed to hold the fort of Buxar had been biding their time there in confident anticipation of victory, waiting to be called upon to pursue the white men. Joking and laughing they suddenly

BATTLE OF BUXAR

found themselves burst in upon by these very white men who by some miracle of miracles had adopted the rôle which they were waiting to make their own. In place of being called upon to pursue they were called upon to retreat, and right rapidly they complied. Those who had horses blessed their gods and mounted; those without cursed their luck and ran as fast as their legs could carry them. Henceforward there was no hope of stopping them; the retreat of an undisciplined force can only be stayed by physical exhaustion.

Sujah Dowlah, quick to see that all was over, rapidly collected his best troops, his money-chests, and his jewel-cases. With these he crossed the bridge of boats over the swampy Torah Nullah, and then ordered the bridge to be destroyed.

And then came a scene such as has rarely been matched in all the dreadful annals of war. Elephants, camels, oxen, horses, men and women, poured down in a seething mass to the nullah, screaming, bellowing, trumpeting, shrieking, in all the agony of panic. The bridge was gone, and the bed of the river was a quagmire; but from sheer weight the fugitives kept forcing each other down and on until, it is said, there arose at last a causeway three hundred yards long of corpses densely packed and trodden together, over which the rearmost made their escape.¹

The victory had not been lightly purchased. The British losses amounted to eight hundred and forty-seven killed and wounded, of whom one hundred and one were Europeans, nine of these being officers. The enemy left two thousand dead on the field and many more wounded, while at least another two thousand were supposed to have gone to build the human causeway at that appalling nullah. One hundred and thirty-three guns, together with the standing camp and all the personal effects of the vanquished, fell into the hands of the victors; the booty when sold realising upwards of twelve lakhs of rupees.

The day had been gained by coolness and endurance, by steadiness and discipline. Very fortunate may we consider ourselves to have had such a leader as Munro at such a moment. Confident in himself, confident in his army, and, above all, possessing their entire confidence, he directed every movement from the moment of the first discharge

¹ Fortescue, *History of the Army*, vol. iii., book xi.

CROWN AND COMPANY

until the pursuit stopped perforce on the brink of that bloody and still palpitating ditch.

A weaker man or an unsteadier army would assuredly have been beaten. Munro's opponent, Sujah Dowlah, was one of the best generals that ever fought against us ; as a strategist, cool and calculating ; as a tactician, brave and skilful ; fighting grimly as long as the remotest chance of victory remained ; cutting the pursuit by as tragic a method as has ever been seen when all hope was gone. Nor were the stakes at issue small. It was Bengal, Behar, and Orissa against Oudh and the North-West Provinces. The regiment may well be proud of having participated in this famous battle.

Whether regarded as a duel between the foreigner and the native, or as an event pregnant with vast permanent consequences, Buxar takes rank amongst the most decisive battles ever fought. Not only did the victory of the English save Bengal, not only did it advance the British frontier to Allahabad, but it also bound the rulers of Oudh to the conqueror by ties of admiration, of gratitude, of absolute reliance and trust, ties which made them for the ninety-four years that followed the friends of his friends and the enemies of his enemies.¹

The army remained three days at Buxar, burying the dead and rendering assistance to the wounded. In this latter work no one was more conspicuous than Munro, who personally scoured the battlefield, rendering yet further proof that though an inflexible disciplinarian he was at the same time well equipped with the milk of human kindness. The unhappy Shah Alum wrote congratulating the British on the victory, more anxious than ever to have might on his side, now that his conjectures as to where it lay proved so correct : Sujah Dowlah too did his best to patch up an alliance, but, being unable to comply with Munro's requirements, found himself once more compelled to throw himself into the arms of the Mahrattas and commence a new campaign.

Munro then advanced to Sultanpore, whence he despatched a detachment, fifteen hundred strong, of which the Bombay Europeans formed part, for the reduction of a strong fort called Chunar, on the opposite bank. Unfortunately the officer in command committed

¹ *The Decisive Battles of India.* Malleison.

FOURTH EXPEDITION TO MADRAS

the tactical error of not placing the Europeans in the van, and the attack was in consequence repulsed. Sad to say Munro's exertions proved too much for him and compelled him to resign the command. Sir Robert Fletcher took over and continued the movement on Allahabad, giving orders at the same time for a second attack on Chunar. Both fortresses fell: Chunar on the 8th of February, and Allahabad on the 11th of the same month, 1765.

It was for its services at Plassey and Buxar, and the sieges of Chandernagore, Chunar, and Allahabad that the regiment received the Badge of the Royal Tiger.¹

This concluded the regiment's share in the enterprises in Bengal, for the authorities of that Presidency once more refused to allow such material to slip through their fingers. The Topasses were allowed to return to Bombay, but the Europeans they kept, including two officers.

To make up for this the men and officers of the 89th Regiment, about to return to England, were permitted to volunteer into the regiment. Lieutenant McPherson obtained permission to form those who were willing to remain into a Grenadier company. This was accomplished by the 27th of December, the company being styled the 2nd (or Highland) Grenadier Company.

Whilst part of the regiment, as we have seen, had been earning immortal laurels in Bengal, the remainder had not been sitting still. For the fourth time a detachment was sent to Madras. This was made up of one hundred and thirty men of the corps under Captain Brewer, and one hundred and thirty artillery, destined to assist at the siege of Madura. Leaving Bombay in April 1764, it landed at Karrical and marched to Madura, in time to take part in the bloody and unsuccessful assault of the 25th of June. Although the action lasted little over an hour the casualties were exceedingly heavy, the necessary penalty of all defeats. The army on this occasion lost thirty-two officers and five hundred and fifty-four non-commissioned officers and men killed and wounded. Madura eventually surrendered on the 14th October in order to escape another assault which was about to be made on it.

¹ Appendix H.

CROWN AND COMPANY

The Bombay detachment next formed part of a force which marched against Pallamcottah: this fortress fell in November, after which the Bombay troops returned to their own Presidency, by way of Anjengo.

The sieges of Madura and Pallamcottah are specially alluded to in Appendix H as having been amongst the notable actions for which the regiment wears the Elephant.

At the end of the same year, 1764, a force was despatched on the Malwan expedition, under Major Govin, who was then commanding the Bombay European Regiment. It was composed of four hundred and seventy-two of his own regiment, seventy artillery, one hundred Lascars, and seven hundred and twenty-six Sepoys. The operations commenced by an attack on Fort Sunderdoo, which fell on the 27th of January, 1765, when four hundred prisoners were taken. Govin then turned his attention to the strong Fort of Raire, which was taken by storm, but only after considerable difficulty and with exceedingly heavy loss. Vingorla also fell to him, upon which the little campaign came to an end, the troops returning to Bombay, where they arrived in June. So pleased was the Bombay Government with the manner in which affairs had been conducted that in addition to the ordinary prize-money they presented the troops with a *douceur* of Rs. 50,000. Unfortunately the new Highland Grenadier Company had failed to come up to the high standard of the remainder of the regiment; they had been given a special opportunity of distinguishing themselves by being granted the post of honour at the assault on Raire, but failed to make the most of that opportunity, and murmurs regarding their conduct induced the commanding officer to apply that they might be broken up and distributed amongst the other companies, which was done.

The next service the regiment was called upon to perform partook somewhat of the nature of maritime operations. The Coolies of Surat had seized a British warship, the *Euphrates*, and another vessel belonging to the Company—the ships were then lying in the Waughangar River—and prompt action was necessary. Accordingly the garrison of Surat (two companies of Bombay Europeans and two hundred Sepoys), under Captain Boyé, Bombay European Regiment, marched to recapture them. This was successfully accomplished in February 1766, though not before the natives had set fire to both vessels.

BLOWING UP OF THE CRUISER 'DEFIANCE'

Eight months later, by a strange coincidence, the regiment was again to be employed upon the Euphrates, this time on the river which had given its name to the man-of-war. Three officers and fifty men, with a few artillerymen and one hundred and fifty Sepoys, were ordered up the Persian Gulf to assist the Persian army against the Chaub Arabs, who were then encamped on the banks of the river. On the 17th January, 1767, this party was reinforced by a company of the regiment, another of Sepoys, and a few more gunners. The Bombay troops acted in conjunction with a Persian force, under Kurram Khan, and the arduous nature of their services may be gauged by the fact that out of the original detachment only seven returned to the Presidency, Captain Brewer and Lieutenants Nesbett and Deitzaud all being killed. Poor forgotten heroes: the only record of their sacrifice lies in the musty, dust-covered records of the India Office, for history has no time to pause or room to portray one-tenth of the gallant deeds done by our forefathers in all quarters of the globe, what time they were laying the foundations of the British Empire.

In October 1766 twenty-three officers from the Bombay side were hurriedly sent round to Bengal to take the places of those who had sided with Sir Robert Fletcher against Clive, when the former made his ill-judged attempt to obtain certain sums of money by force.

The constant service and losses of the past few years had, at the end of 1766, reduced the strength of the regiment to eight hundred and seventy-eight. On this being represented, orders were issued in August 1767 that the establishment should consist of fifteen companies of one hundred men each.

On the 15th November, 1767, a truly appalling disaster took place in the Persian Gulf. Ninety-eight men of the regiment, under Captain Leslie, with Lieutenants Robbin and Mellenby, were on board the cruiser *Defiance* when that ship blew up. The cause of this terrible accident was never known.

The following extracts are from the Public Diary, Bombay Castle, Range 841, No. 80, India Office:

The *Wolf*, gallivat, left Bussorah in company with the *Defiance*, cruiser, and the *Salamander*, bomb-ketch, when the *Defiance* blew up on Sunday, Nov^r 15th, 1767, in the morning.

CROWN AND COMPANY

From information taken before James Rypley, Esq., J.P., the following facts were elicited :

Sergeant James Corbley was ordered at eight that very morning on board a *Trankey* to command a party of Sepoys. About nine he saw the *Defiance* blown up. Was not certain how the accident happened, but imagines from the quickness of the explosion the fire must have been in the magazine, for a moment before he had seen her safe in the water, and in an instant saw her in the air, shivered all to pieces ; as soon as the smoke was a little subsided he saw a number of people belonging to the *Defiance* floating on the water, and immediately ordered a boat to assist as many of the distressed men as possible, and was time enough to pick up twelve Europeans (five seamen and seven soldiers) and eleven Lascars and Sepoys. And at the same time saw a part of the wreck with about eight or ten people who had saved themselves upon it, but three of the enemy's gallivats bearing down upon them, the *Trankey* sailed, and this informant knows not what became of the poor souls he left on the wreck.

Private William Pennet (Captain Henny's Company) states :

There had been orders overnight not to light any fire on board as they expected to engage the enemy early in the morning : that accordingly instead of a hot breakfast as usual the Commodore said ' My lads, as you are to have no fire this morning you shall all have a beaker of grog apiece,' and while the liquor was drawing off the vessel blew up suddenly.

Private Evan Cameron (Captain Hopkins' Company) gave similar evidence, as also did Private John Marshall (Captain Henny's Company) and Private John Holland (Captain Hopkins' Company).

Andrew Stockton (Captain Godwin's Company) adds that Captain Price and his officers, also Captain Leslie (Bombay European Regiment) and Messrs. Mellenby, Robbins, and Lyster Bowyear were all having a cold breakfast at the time of the explosion, owing to the orders *re* fires.

Private Henry Skinner (Captain Bigg's Company) confirms above.

The enemy alluded to was the Shaikh Abdalla. The survivors proceeded to Kissmiss, and thence to Gambroon.

CHAPTER X.

1767-1779.

Affairs at Surat—Expedition to Mangalore—The result of too wide a dispersion—Evacuation of Mangalore—Cannanore—Three-battalion establishment—Expedition to Surat—The Coolies again—Sultanpore—Broach—Operations against the Mahrattas—Tanna, Kisevah, and Caranjah—State of affairs at Poona—Ragobah—Madras Regiment sends assistance—Battle of Arras—Advance on Poona—Failure—Brilliant rearguard work—The Convention of Worgaum—Casualties.

IN October 1767 it became necessary to send a small force against Gingerah, near which place the natives had become very troublesome and required a lesson. Four hundred men, of whom one-fourth belonged to the regiment, the remainder being Sepoys, the whole under the command of Captain Hopkins, were despatched on this duty. Arriving on the 22nd October, half the force only had landed, under Ensign Panton, when the enemy, up till then carefully concealed, made a sudden attack on front and flank. This proved too much for the Sepoys, who immediately fell back in confusion on the boats. Ensign Panton handled his own men well; so well, indeed, that he withdrew them without suffering a casualty, though all hope of any further immediate success had disappeared. On the news of this reverse reaching Bombay, orders were at once sent to Captain Hopkins to suspend his operations for the time being, and Major Govin, with a strong reinforcement, was ordered up. He arrived on the 30th of November, and, after a careful reconnoissance, effected a landing in three places on the morning of the 3rd December. The enemy again made a stout resistance, but Major Govin was a seasoned warrior, and had little difficulty in defeating them, with a loss to his own force of eight Europeans killed. There is no mention of any other casualties, though it is almost certain there must have been some wounded.

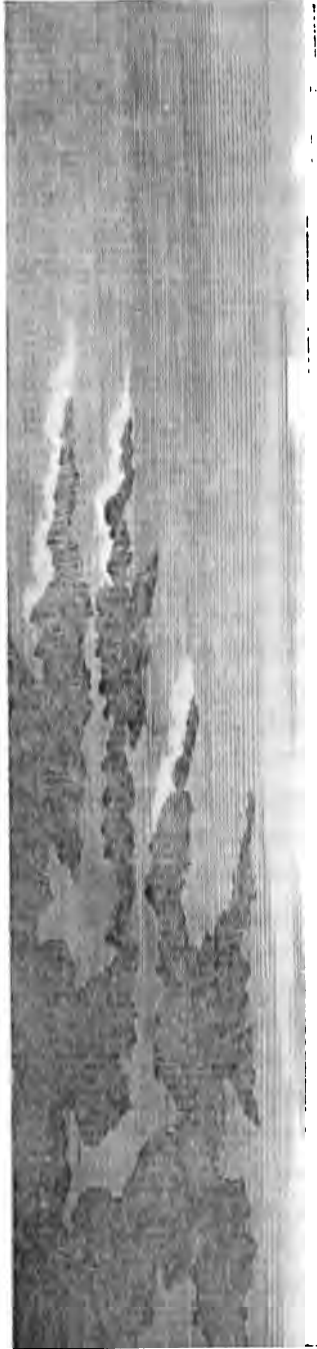
On the Madras side a fierce contest continued to rage between

CROWN AND COMPANY

that Presidency and Hyder Ali. Stringer Lawrence had gone home, but his mantle had descended on most worthy shoulders. Of all the brilliant men the Madras European Regiment produced, no name shines with a brighter lustre than that of Colonel Joseph Smith. His tale has often been told, but one story is so interesting that I make no apology for borrowing it from our 1st Battalion records. Hyder Ali had always expressed the utmost admiration for Colonel Smith from a military point of view, for the very reason that he had so often been foiled and thwarted by that excellent soldier. When in 1769 the treaty of peace was made, Hyder Ali came to the capital to sign it. Before leaving St. Thomas' Mount to return to Seringapatam he expressed great anxiety to have an interview with his 'preceptor,' as he styled General Smith; circumstances prevented this wish being gratified, but he then begged to have a portrait of the General, which was sent to him, and which, after the capture of Seringapatam in 1799, was found in the palace and sold as prize property. It was sent to England, where it came into possession of the late General David Smith, of Combe Row, Somersetshire.

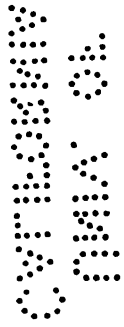
In 1768, when the war was at its height, Madras asked Bombay to co-operate by making a demonstration against Hyder Ali's possessions on the western coast. With this object the Bombay authorities fitted out an expedition for that part of the field, this being the fifth occasion on which Bombay had assisted Madras. The story of this enterprise has very little silver lining, but it must be told as it occurred, without any attempt to slur over the regrettable portion. The force despatched was put under Major Govin, the best man available on the Bombay side: it consisted of four hundred and thirty-one of the Bombay European Regiment, eighty artillery, and eight hundred and one Sepoys. Govin's orders were to use every means in his power to harass and distress Hyder's fleet and possessions, 'but on no account to be detained beyond the 12th of May.' The latter part of these instructions he failed to comply with, for reasons which will presently appear.

Leaving Bombay on the 17th February, 1768, Govin disembarked before Mangalore on the 26th. Next day the Grenadiers, under



MANGALORE.

Reproduced from a print in "Mangalore" in the British Museum.



EVACUATION OF MANGALORE

Captain Boyé, successfully stormed the Octagon Fort. On the 1st of March Captain Jackson, with two companies of the regiment, took Mangalore Fort. On the 15th and 16th a detachment of the Europeans repulsed repeated attacks made by the Mysorean army, led by Tippoo Sahib in person, Hyder Ali's son and heir. It was on the 16th that the Grenadiers of the regiment performed a particularly brilliant feat, capturing two of the enemy's guns from the very centre of their line. Meanwhile a desperate attempt to storm a fort belonging to a certain Ali Rajah had been beaten back with severe loss, one officer and seventeen men being killed and forty-three wounded.

Captain Jackson's company, strengthened by some Sepoys, next captured Fortified Island on the 18th and the Fort of Cund on the 25th of March. Major Govin, taking with him seventy-one men of the regiment, then returned to Bombay, leaving the remainder to garrison the posts they had so hardly won. From this time onward the record was dimmed. One would gladly omit it were it not that the long series of glorious deeds and good fortune so easily counter-balance the few occasions which were marked by pusillanimity and evil counsel, that it would be shame not to admit those dark days on which we, in common with every army that ever existed, suffered defeat.

Nor must the whole blame be allowed to lie for ever on the shoulders of the unfortunate scapegoat who then bore it and duly paid the penalty of non-success. As Fortescue points out, an attempt was made to hold far too many places, scattered as the small force was over one hundred miles of country. It was another example of the old, old military scandal—dispersion instead of concentration—which, existing as it does even at the present day, is apparently ineradicable. Every commander of a hundred men burns to show his tactical skill. A section is posted here, another marched there: this hill is held by ten men and a lance-corporal, that by fifteen men under the colour-sergeant: this bridge demands a detached post, that village will serve for the remainder of the company. And so it was then. All the valour and loss of life had been given in vain: all the blood had flowed to no purpose. For the inevitable occurred.

CROWN AND COMPANY

Quick to see his chance Tippoo collected an overpowering force, mopped up the outlying garrisons as new blotting-paper mops up ink, and appeared before Mangalore, a dark and angry menace that appeared quite irresistible. A council of war, composed partly of civilians, the result of the Company's recent regulations, declared for evacuation—in other words, a retreat to the sea and a speedy embarkation. The withdrawal was only partially successful: the regiment alone lost Lieutenant Carr, Ensign Macleod, and thirty-two men killed; Captain Poynton, Lieutenants Boles, Vanderflood, Cameron, Evance, Frith, and one hundred and seventy men prisoners. Captain Boyé, who commanded at Mangalore, was dismissed the service—a melancholy finale to a fine conception.

Meanwhile another reverse, though happily on a smaller scale and unattended with such unfortunate circumstances, had been encountered elsewhere. The Tellicherry detachment, with some Sepoys, made a gallant attempt to carry by storm one of the detached works of Cannanore. They failed, and lost a hundred and fifty-seven men killed; but some defeats are almost as glorious as victories, and on this occasion there is no call for a spur to prompt one to hurry over the ground: the foe was too strong: that very strength and the losses sustained eloquently prove the valour of the assailants.

In August 1768 the regimental establishment underwent revision.

The battalion to consist of one regiment of sixteen hundred men, all officers included, to be commanded by a Colonel, and to be divided into three battalions, to each one Lieut.-Colonel and one Major. Each battalion to consist of seven companies, each of which will include one Captain-Lieutenant and Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, two Drummers and sixty-three Privates. The companies commanded by Field-Officers to have Captain-Lieutenants in lieu of Lieutenants.

The establishment thus introduced provided for a total of one thousand six hundred and twelve of all ranks. At the same time, Major Pemble was appointed Colonel of the regiment and Commander-in-Chief of the Bombay Army. The following officers were sent out from home: Lieutenant-Colonels Gordon, Egerton, and Brewer; Majors Hamilton, Cay, and Cockburn, and Brevet-Major Wood. One com-

EXPEDITION TO SURAT

pany of each battalion was constituted a Grenadier company. The pay of the several ranks was fixed as follows:

	£	s.	d.
Commander-in-Chief, as such . . . per annum	750	0	0
" " " as Colonel . . . "	273	0	0
" " " in lieu of a company "	182	10	0
	£1,205 10 0		
 Lieutenant-Colonel per annum	 180	 0	 0
Major "	91	5	0
Captains "	182	10	0
Captain-Lieutenants "	91	5	0
Lieutenants "	91	5	0
Ensigns "	73	0	0

In explanation of the apparent anomaly in the pay of lieutenant-colonels and majors it is stated that they were to succeed to companies as they became vacant, when they would receive ten shillings per diem in addition, *i.e.*, a captain's pay, and the emoluments arising from clothing. House-rent was also granted, field-officers receiving eighty rupees a month, captains forty, and subalterns twenty.

The three-battalion system did not last long: in 1770 a fresh establishment came into force, doing away with one battalion, but not reducing the strength very much, this being fixed at one thousand five hundred and sixty-two of all ranks. As the regiment was then considerably below strength, the Madras Government sent a hundred and eighty recruits to Bombay.

Colonel Pemble died in May 1770, when Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon took his place; but on the arrival of Major-General Wedderburn in September, Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon ceased to be Commander-in-Chief, but remained Colonel of the regiment.

At the end of this year, disturbances threatened to break out once more at Surat. This place in fact appeared to act as a kind of field-training area, for no sooner was peace proclaimed elsewhere than a quarrel of some sort was sure to be raised there. The subject of dispute was the same as on a previous occasion, the nomination of a Governor. Neither side being willing to give way, reinforcements were despatched from Bombay, consisting of one lieutenant-colonel, one major, three

CROWN AND COMPANY

captains, one captain-lieutenant, five lieutenants, four ensigns, two volunteers, five staff officers, and two hundred and forty-four rank and file of the regiment, together with thirty gunners, a hundred Lascars, and seven hundred and fifty Sepoys. The appearance of this party on the scene decided the Nabob of Surat that he could give way after all, so matters were amicably settled. One hundred Europeans returned to Bombay, but the remainder were directed to proceed against their old friends the Coolies, who also seemed ever ready to oblige as targets.

For some little time they were unable to cross the bar at the mouth of the river, in consequence of which they did not arrive before Sultanpore until the 1st of February, 1771. Disembarking on the 2nd, they marched on the 3rd to Toolajee Fort, where they arrived at mid-day after a fifteen-mile march. The night of the 3rd-4th was spent in erecting a mortar battery, which opened fire on the latter day, and after only half an hour's bombardment a storming party was told off to attack, consisting of a detachment of the regiment and two companies of Sepoy Grenadiers, the whole under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Cay. To everybody's surprise the Coolies made a desperate resistance; it was over an hour before they were finally subdued; when the redoubt did fall, however, the town had of course no option but to follow suit. The regimental casualties were one private killed and sixteen wounded (five mortally), while Lieutenant-Colonel Cay, Captain Hopkins, Ensign England, and one drummer were also wounded.

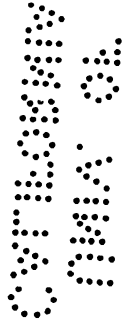
The official despatch is as follows :

The place proved both stronger and more obstinately defended than could possibly have been imagined from the character given of such people, of which there can be no more convincing proof than our loss whilst engaged. I cannot sufficiently applaud Lieut.-Colonel Cay's conduct and bravery on this occasion, as also Captains Hopkins and Nugent, Lieutenants Longe and Wale of the Bombay European Regiment, together with all the officers and troops, artillery, infantry, and Sepoys, who all behaved with the greatest spirit, order and coolness.

The troops remained in the Coolie country, subjugating its inhabitants—which sounds better than burning and plundering their



BROACH.
FROM FORBES' ORIENTAL MEMOIRS. Vol II



BROACH

villages—until April, when they were diverted towards Broach *vid* Surat. On the 27th April they marched from Surat, and on the 30th had a skirmish with the enemy, whom they defeated, and continued to move on Occheseer. They arrived before Broach on the 1st of May, but on the wrong side of the river Nerbudda; as this was six hundred yards broad at this point it constituted a formidable military obstacle, and one reads with little surprise that it was determined to await the arrival of boats. These came up on the 3rd, when the greater part of the force was transferred to an island between Broach and Chapra. Mortars and breaching batteries were soon at work, and on the 12th the breach was reported practicable. So far, so good. But there the good ended.

Orders were indeed issued for the assault to take place on the 18th, but when that day dawned some one discovered that the current was too strong for the boats to convey the troops to the right place; shortly after which some one else pointed out that even if they took the place, the enemy's magazines having been blown up, there would be no powder to destroy the defences; the near approach of the monsoon struck another as being an unfavourable time for an assault; the difficulty of obtaining supplies seemed an insuperable objection to some other obstructionist. In short, having brought the troops at considerable trouble and expense to the starting-gate, no one felt inclined to press the button, and they were marched back to Surat, where they arrived on the 19th. 'Some one had blundered,' very palpably blundered, but whoever it was, it was not the troops, who had no occasion to blush for their share of the business. From Surat the detachment of the regiment returned to Bombay. A formal inquiry was made into the causes of this failure, but history does not state on whom the blame was laid.

In October the Bombay Government decided to remove this stigma from their arms. This time a much larger, and better equipped, force was raised, Major-General Wedderburn himself taking command. He was accompanied by nine hundred of the Bombay European Regiment, one hundred and sixty Royal Artillery, and one thousand eight hundred Sepoys, a formidable little army for those days. On the 11th of November a landing was effected about a mile

CROWN AND COMPANY

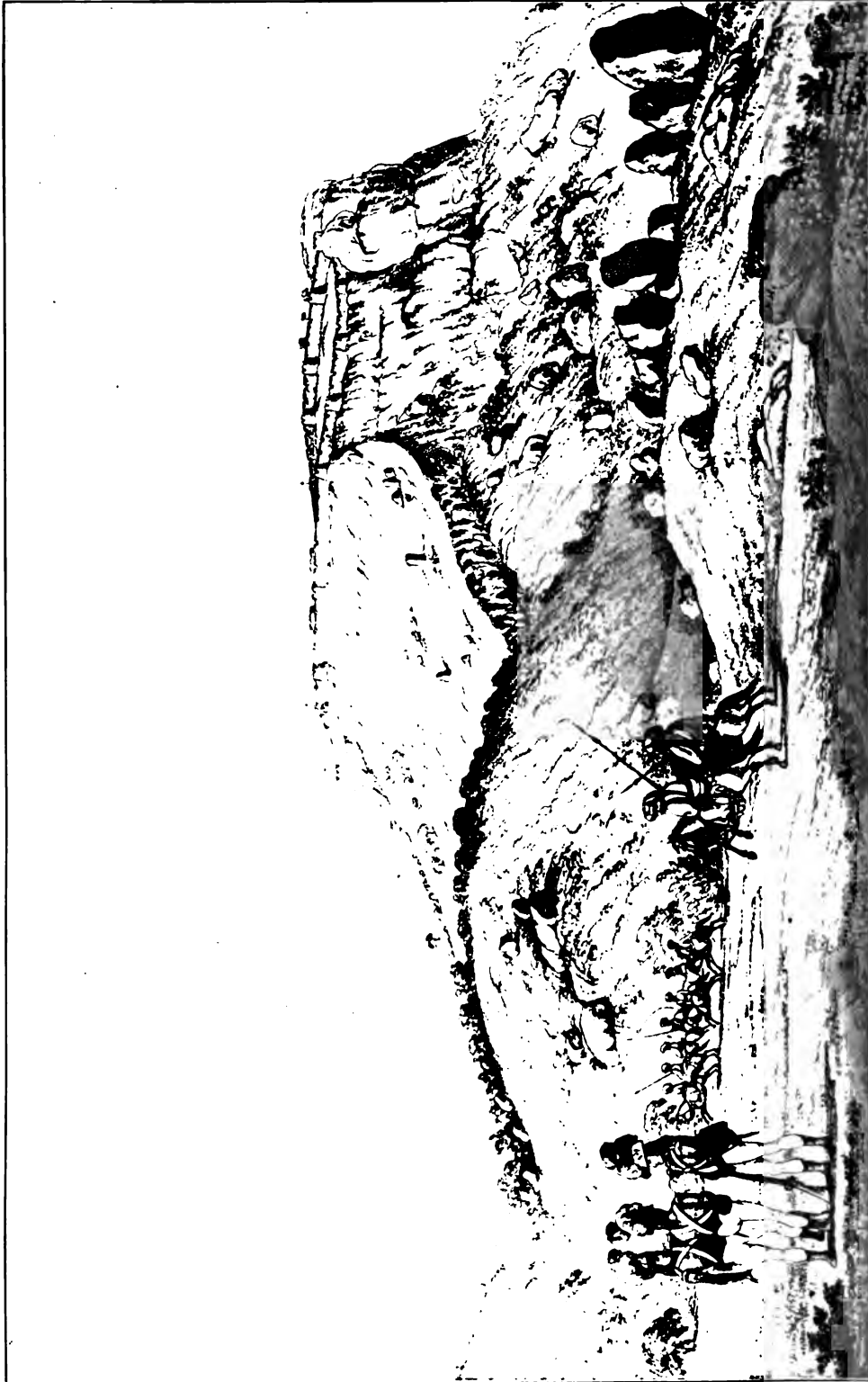
below Broach, this time on the correct bank of the river, a proof of improved staff work. On the 18th the suburbs were easily carried and the investment drawn closer. Next day the General was killed whilst making a personal reconnoissance. There is rather a bitter note in the MS. records to the effect that although a monument was erected to his memory, it contained no allusion to those others who fell in the same cause.

The enemy made a brave defence, killing two officers and wounding two more, as well as a number of men. Our batteries opened on the 15th, and two days later, the breaches being reported practicable, the place was stormed early on the morning of the 18th. The assaulting force was composed of a party of the regiment, headed by one of the Grenadier companies, and followed by a body of Sepoys. In an hour from the time it started the British colours were flying over the castle. Lieutenant Reyse and seven men of the regiment were killed in the assault, the whole loss sustained by the regiment in the siege being three lieutenants and eleven men killed; two lieutenants and forty-four men wounded. Their gallantry was again alluded to in the official despatch. Major Hassard with a detachment of the regiment and the fourth battalion of Sepoys was left to garrison Broach, the remainder of the force returning to Bombay.

In 1778 a large draft came out from England, amounting to no less than four hundred and fifty-six men, which enabled Government to discharge the remaining Topasses.

By the Hon^{ble} Court's orders of 1774 Colonel R. Gordon was appointed Brigadier-General and Colonel of the regiment. He was also gazetted Governor of the island of Bombay and Commander-in-Chief of the garrison.

The islands of Tanna, Kisovah, and Caranjah were at this time in the hands of the Mahrattas, and the Bombay Government, having failed in their efforts to obtain them by treaty, determined to do so by force. On the 12th December, 1774, a brigade, composed of one battalion of the regiment, a large body of Sepoys, and a due proportion of artillery, left Bombay, under the Brigadier-General, for Tanna. A portion of the force proceeded by sea, the remainder marched, and at 4 p.m. the town and harbour were occupied without firing a shot.



NUNDYDROOG.

19TH OCTOBER, 1791.

For their gallantry at the capture of this fortress, the 1st Madras European Regiment (1st Royal Dublin Fusiliers) were allowed to bear the name on their colours and awarded the Badge of the Tiger.

From a print in the Officers' Mess.

1875

TANNA, KISOVAH, AND CARANJAH

During the night, however, they were subjected to some sniping¹ by which we lost the drum-major and a grenadier. Colonel Egerton and the battering train arrived next day, when headquarters were established in the Portuguese Church.

At 10 a.m. on the 20th two batteries, each mounting five twenty-four pounders and two eighteen-pounders, opened on the fort at two hundred and fifty yards. On the 28rd the besieged made a sortie, but were driven back with considerable loss, our casualties being two killed and nine wounded. On the 25th two hundred men of the regiment, covered by the 2nd Grenadier Company, were employed in filling up the ditch with fascines and sand-bags, a task in which they persisted for two hours in spite of a heavy fire which was directed on them. Their loss, however, eventually became so severe that they were withdrawn, having lost half their number killed and wounded. It was then determined to proceed by sap, which was done until the 28th, on which day the fort was carried by assault.² The Forlorn Hope was led by Colonel Cockburn, Bombay European Regiment, the advanced party being headed by the Sergeant-Major of the 1st Battalion Bombay European Regiment,³ and covered by the 2nd Grenadier Company. The assault was entirely successful, though attended by considerable loss, thirty being killed and eighty-six wounded, of whom a large percentage died.

Captain Stewart, Lieutenant Nugent, and the Sergeant-Major were specially recommended to Government, the latter obtaining a commission, whilst Lieutenant Nugent was promoted to the rank of Brevet Captain. As will be seen hereafter the warrant and non-commissioned officers of the regiment were often to follow this brilliant example, many of them gaining their commissions for meritorious service in the field.

Caranjah surrendered on the 30th December to a detachment under Lieutenant-Colonel Keating. The same detachment had already taken Kisovah, a strong fort on the island of Salsette, but only after two unsuccessful attempts to escalate it.

¹ This word 'sniping' was invented during the siege of Broach.

² The breach had previously been reconnoitred by Lieutenant W. Nugent, who reported its practicability to the General.

³ It is a matter of regret that in spite of many attempts the name of this gallant sergeant-major cannot be traced.

CROWN AND COMPANY

A donation of Rs. 50,000 was made by Government to the troops which had taken part in these operations. The appropriation of this sum seems somewhat strange to our modern ideas, for whereas a captain's share amounted to Rs. 464, a private received something under Rs. 10.

The real reason for this accession of territory is to be found in the fact that, whereas Madras and Bengal had been rapidly going ahead and gaining ground, Bombay had been almost standing still. The Government felt they must do something to keep up their credit with the Court of Directors of the East India Company at home, and this increased activity was the result.

It is necessary to digress a little here to enable one to understand the political situation. Madoo Rao, Peishwa of Poona, Chief of the Mahrattas, had just died, and the inevitable wrangle over the succession ensued. His son, Narani Rao, was very soon disposed of by murder, upon which his uncle, Ragonath Rao, or Ragobah, by which name he was more generally known, ascended the throne. His first ideas were somewhat ambitious, including, as they did, the punishment of Hyder Ali and Mohammed Ali, and the casting of the British into the sea. The discovery of a deep-seated conspiracy against himself, by what is usually known as the Ministerial party, induced him to modify his original plan of campaign, and to endeavour to form an alliance with the powerful Mahratta Chiefs Scindia and Holkar in Malwa, and also with the British. Scindia and Holkar very soon left him, but the Bombay Government made a treaty by which it undertook to supply him with men on condition he supplied them with money. This committed the British to the first Mahratta war.

Recent events had very much depleted the ranks of the Bombay army, so that Government applied to Madras for assistance. This was readily granted, and two companies of the Madras European Regiment, under Captains Myers and Serle, were sent round to join their Bombay comrades. The Western Presidency supplied three hundred and fifty of the regiment, eighty gunners, one hundred and sixty Lascars and eight hundred Sepoys, under Colonel Keating, who was afterwards joined by fifty more of the regiment, under Captain Hartley, and a strong contingent of the fourth battalion of Sepoys

BATTLE OF ARRAS

from Broach. Keating sailed on the 12th of February, 1775, and disembarked at Surat on the 1st March. On arrival he was greeted with the unwelcome news that Ragobah had sustained a severe defeat and had retreated with only a thousand men to Cambay. Nothing daunted, Keating marched to join him, effecting a junction some ten miles north-east of Cambay, where Ragobah had managed to get together a most irregular and undisciplined force of some twenty thousand men. With Ahmedabad as their objective the allies marched north-westward until they came to Malitur, where in deference to orders from Bombay, they changed direction right on Neriad, and thence to the river Myhie. Their route now lay through sandy lanes enclosed by high hedges, on either side of which the country was cultivated and much intersected. Progress, especially for the transport, was necessarily very slow, whilst Ragobah's troops were so indifferent that it became necessary to detach two guards for the baggage, of two hundred men each, half of whom were Europeans.

On arrival near Arras on a sweltering day, the 18th of May, 1775, the enemy suddenly attacked them in rear. Keating handled his little army well, and, reinforcing the rearguard with two guns, repulsed the attack. In retiring the enemy failed to withdraw two of his guns; the bait proved irresistible, and Captain Myers led two companies of Europeans and another of Sepoys up a side lane to endeavour to capture them. Scarcely was he separated from the main body than the Mahratta Horse charged him fiercely, but the unperturbed Myers turned his men about and put the enemy to flight. Again they charged, and inflicted a severe loss on the British force by killing both Myers and Serle before they were beaten back. But this time, unfortunately, they had succeeded in pushing in between the detached force and the main body, planting a couple of elephants in the lane and thus most effectually blocking it. So steady had the troops been up to this that even then all might have been well had there not occurred one of those unaccountable mistakes which will sometimes affect even the best and bravest troops. It is said that the order 'Right face' was misinterpreted as 'Right about face.' Whatever may have been the cause, the result was the overthrow of their *morale*, and back came the detached companies helter-skelter on to the main body. There the panic ceased, for the rest

CROWN AND COMPANY

of the army was quite unshaken, and Keating, using his powder with great effect, beat the enemy back with heavy loss, and with the passing of the crisis the fight came to an end.¹ The troops lost two hundred and seventy-two killed and wounded; out of fourteen British officers seven were killed and four wounded: it was nearly a disaster. As it was, the enemy, who owned to a loss of a thousand men, admitted it was a victory, and since both sides were agreed there is no loophole for doubt in the matter.

Keating pursued his march to Broach and then to Dhuboy, where he gained over Futteh Singh to Ragobah's side, but the Bengal Supreme Council now intervened, condemning the war and everything connected with it, including the treaty Keating had arranged, subsequently negotiating the Treaty of Purandhur, a ridiculous agreement, by which the unfortunate Ragobah was practically thrown over and most of the good already achieved was abandoned.

In 1777 Brigadier-General Gordon died, when the command devolved upon Colonel Egerton.

In 1778 the establishment was again revised and ordered to consist of one battalion of two grenadier companies, eight battalion companies, and two additional companies for Broach: total strength eight hundred.

The Supreme Council of Bengal, alluded to above, was that which had been sent out from home by the fatuous policy of the Court of Directors, apparently for the express purpose of hampering Warren Hastings in every conceivable way. Headed by the vain and narrow-minded Francis, they found fault with everything and everybody. The treaty drawn up by Keating was a much better instrument than the outcome of their own insular ignorance and egotistic genius. Their designs altogether fell short of their purpose, and where they would have landed India if Warren Hastings had not succeeded in ousting them it is impossible to say. As it was, they gave an opening into which the thin end of a French wedge was immediately inserted. Seeing their chance, the French sent a Monsieur St. Lubin to approach Nana Farnavese, the rival of Ragobah; but fortunately there was an adverse party in Poona who preferred Ragobah and the

¹ At a Court of Inquiry held at Bombay in the month of October, the 2nd Genadier Company, whose conduct had been called in question, was exonerated from all blame.

ADVANCE ON POONA

British to Nana Farnavese and his unknown Frenchmen. They proposed, and the Bombay Government eagerly gave them cards.

Warren Hastings, freed from his impediments, came forward with assistance from Bengal, and Madras contributed a small contingent which she could badly spare. The Bengal force was to march overland instead of as usual coming by sea. They were commanded by a fine soldier, Colonel Goddard, but, in accordance with his instructions from Hastings, he halted at Hosingabad on the Nerbudda, with a view to an alliance with the Rajah of Berar, one of the Mahratta Princes. This by no means suited Bombay, who had pledged themselves to give early assistance to Ragobah, and the Government of that Presidency determined to go in on their own account without waiting to join hands with Goddard.

COMPOSITION OF THE BOMBAY ARMY.

Brigadier-General Egerton in command.

Artillery	143
Bombay Regiment	448
Lascars	500
Sepoys	2278
Total	3369

Lieutenant-Colonels Cay and Cockburn, Majors Henry and Frederick, twelve captains, and twenty-three subalterns accompanied the regiment. Egerton was ill, and should never have started : to assist him he had two field deputies, a most pernicious arrangement. One of these, a Mr. Mostyn, of the Civil Service, fell sick at once, the other was Colonel Carnac of Patna fame ; surely an inauspicious outlook : the expedition was pre-ordained to failure.

Embarking at Bombay towards the end of 1778, they disembarked, after the short sea crossing, at Panwell, where they were joined by Ragobah and a few horsemen, and commenced the ascent of the Ghauts, a mountain chain, rising some thousand feet sheer from the plain, covered with verdure and split into hundreds of deep ravines and broken, rocky watercourses. This remarkable range runs parallel to the coast and forms the watershed of the south of the continent. There are places whence it is possible to stand overlooking the Indian Ocean, with

CROWN AND COMPANY

a river at one's feet which empties itself into the Bay of Bengal. The railway that now runs from Bombay to Poona, ascending these Ghauts, is one of the engineering wonders of the world.

This formidable obstacle was successfully passed, and the army arrived at Khandalla ; then, when the difficult part of the operations might have been considered to be over, Egerton slowed down to a funereal pace. He divided his force into three parts, of which the first formed the advanced guard, and in eleven days got over eight miles ; about six furlongs daily. Encouraged by this tortoise-like rate of progression, the Mahrattas began to close in, worrying the column daily by discharges of rockets and other objectionable missiles.

The enemy was none the less on every occasion attacked and driven back, for there was no lack of good officers with the troops, though two of the best of them were unfortunately killed in the first fortnight.¹

One of these was Colonel Cay, Bombay European Regiment, who had so distinguished himself against the Coolies of Surat and at Broach.

In spite of the dilatory advance, the force struggled on, arriving on the 9th of January at Tullagaum. Brigadier-General Egerton had by that time handed over the conduct of affairs to Colonel Cockburn, Bombay European Regiment, though retaining his voice in their management. This was a pity, as Cockburn, who seems to have declared his ability to push on to Poona, was over-ruled when thus almost within sight of his goal, and an order for retreat was issued. Such a measure was bound to end in failure. For a small handful of men, impeded by the care of long lines of baggage, worn out by constant skirmishing, and hampered by the care of their wounded, to turn their backs on an enemy who outnumbered them by twelve to one, and that enemy an Asiatic force, was to invite disaster. However, when orders are issued they have to be obeyed, and, after destroying a great part of their stores and sinking their heavy artillery in a tank, the army, now reduced to two thousand six hundred fighting men, commenced its painful retreat.

From a merely regimental point of view, this was the brightest part of the campaign. It is a matter of universal military knowledge

¹ Fortescue, *History of the British Army*, book xi.

THE CONVENTION OF WORGAUM

that the conduct of rearguard actions is the most delicate and troublesome task the soldier can be called upon to perform. On this occasion the hour produced the man in the person of Captain Hartley, a young officer of brilliant promise, which was afterwards thoroughly justified.

The retreat began on the night of the 11th January, 1779; by daylight on the 12th the force was surrounded and attacked in front, flank, and rear, especially in rear. Hartley, who was in command of the rearguard (six companies of Sepoy Grenadiers), kept his head; attack after attack was repulsed, but a fresh one was always ready to take its place. How those wild Mahratta horsemen must have enjoyed themselves! Circling round the tail of the poor crawling worm, they dashed in at every available opportunity to prick it with lance or sword, only, however, to discover that the worm carried a long and remarkably sharp sting in its tail, whenever they ventured within its reach. Soon after daylight the whole of the Bombay European Regiment, under Major Frederick, was sent to reinforce the rearguard. Through the trying hours of that 'long, long Indian day' the rearguard kept up its end in the unequal struggle. At one place in particular the fight raged with the greatest persistence on both sides, earning for itself the unpleasant, though eloquent, soubriquet of 'The Bloody Bank.'

At last the army came in sight of the village of Worgaum: the friendly walls were too much for the crowds of camp followers: they broke and fled, in order to avail themselves of the temporary shelter, breaking up in their flight the main body. Not so the rearguard. That remained as steady as Gibraltar. It was dark before Frederick and Hartley arrived with their worn-out troops.¹ But it was no time for rest, and every one set to work with a will to place the village in a state of defence.

Next day the 'Convention of Worgaum' was signed, by which everything gained from the Mahrattas was returned to them. It is unnecessary here to inquire further into the terms of that most regrettable treaty. Considering it dispassionately after the lapse of nearly a century and a half, it is a little difficult to know what else Egerton could have done if a single man of his army was to escape. Nor, apart

¹ The conduct of Lieutenant R. Doolan was specially mentioned by Hartley on this occasion.

CROWN AND COMPANY

from its disgraceful terms, was it of much importance, since the Bombay Government immediately repudiated it. Egerton, Carnac, and Cockburn, were all dismissed the service, though the latter's previous record had been singularly bright. In his despatch he wrote :

I was with the line during the whole time, and I consider it my duty to bear public record of the services of Major Frederick and his brave Europeans, for on the steadiness of the latter depended everything and their return of casualties will show how coolly they must have stood their ground, and to which I can bear testimony.

The casualties of the regiment were :

KILLED.

Lieutenant-Colonel Cay. Lieutenant Mukon.
Rank and file, 18.

WOUNDED.

Captain McKenny. Lieutenant Cockburn.
" Howson. " Bullock.
" Eames. " Boles.
" Jones. Ensign Martin.
" Gordon. " Bosman.

Rank and file, 45.

Missing, rank and file, 27.

TOTAL—Killed, 2 officers, 18 rank and file.

Wounded, 10 " 45 " " "

Missing, 27 " " "

Total Casualties, 12 officers, 90 rank and file.

With the above list this chapter may well close ; and though it has ended in darkness and shame for those who were responsible for the supervision, nothing but credit is due to those brave subordinates, both officers and men, by whose endeavours this regrettable incident was saved from becoming a complete disaster. The next chapter will show of what these same officers and men were capable in the hands of better commanders and under happier auspices.

CHAPTER XI.

1780-1784.

Junction of Bombay and Bengal troops—Assault and capture of Ahmedabad—Gallantry of Ensign Hieme and Sergeant Fridge—Advance against Scindia and Holkar—Hartley at Callian and Dooghur—Goddard's operations in the Bhoze Ghauts—Abington's victory at Tellicherry—Storming and ascent of Bednore Ghauts—The capitulation and imprisonment of the garrison.

BENGAL was even more shocked than Bombay when it read the terms of the Convention of Worgaum, and was equally determined to pay no attention to them. The morality of this proceeding on the part of the two Governments does not appear ever to have been called in question, nor were the Mahrattas themselves then in a position to follow up their success and insist on fulfilment of the treaty, for a great Power was rapidly rising in the South, where Hyder Ali was every day becoming more and more supreme, until it seemed that he would ere long become the dominant native Prince in India.

The Bengal Government accordingly sent instructions to Colonel Goddard to march as quickly as possible to Surat. The Bombay Government, with commendable promptitude, immediately mobilised a fresh force, consisting of four companies of the Bombay European Regiment, one hundred Gunners, and two battalions of Sepoys, entrusting the command to Lieutenant-Colonel Hartley, who had, most deservedly, been raised to that rank by Brevet, as a reward for his splendid behaviour in the recent operations.¹

¹ This officer was born in 1745 and joined in 1764. 'He commanded the Regiment at Ahmedabad, and led the storming party which followed the Forlorn Hope. On reaching the foot of the breach he found a trench had been dug during the night, too wide and deep to be passed; but on casting his eyes to the right he perceived a tower which had been breached, the ascent of which, though difficult, was not impracticable. With that ardour and quickness of perception which form the leading features in a great military character, he at once ordered the Forlorn Hope and column to wheel to the right, crying "Fellow me, my lads," and was himself the third or fourth man on the summit of the breach. The figure of Colonel Hartley, when he turned round to give the word to the men, can never, while existence lasts, be erased from the recollection of the author of this note.'—Phillipart's *E.I. Military Calendar*, vol. ii.

CROWN AND COMPANY

A junction was effected at Surat about the middle of December 1779. On New Year's Day 1780 the combined force crossed the Taptee and, after taking Fort Dhuboy on the 20th of January, arrived on the 10th of February before Ahmedabad. This famous old city was, and still is, both large and influential. From its position it commanded the whole of the trade of Cutch and Kattywar. It was strongly held by a garrison of six thousand horse and two thousand foot, whilst the extent of its perimeter was an effectual barrier against any attempt at a regular investment.

The following quotation from Colonel Goddard's despatch gives the best account of its capture :

On the 12th¹ at 1 p.m. the batteries opened and continued to play until the following evening, the 13th, when the breach was reported practicable. I was induced to defer the attack one day in hopes that the enemy would accept the terms offered, thereby avoiding the horrors of an assault, which eventually took place on the morning of the 15th. The storming party was formed under Lieut.-Colonel Hartley, the advance being formed of the detachment of the Bombay Regiment and the battalion of the Grenadier Sepoys: the Forlorn Hope was of men of the former regiment, and led by Sergeant Fridge of the Bombay Regiment, a corps always celebrated for gallant volunteers on such occasions. The enemy's troops on the walls in vain endeavoured to oppose the firm onset of the European grenadiers, who with their officers distinguished themselves in a remarkable degree, and I beg particularly to recommend their conduct to your notice and approbation. Ensign Hieme's behaviour, who carried the European grenadier colours, merits particular mention; he followed the Forlorn Hope with the colours, and having surmounted the breach, rushed to the gateway among a number of the enemy, and planted them in triumph. The garrison for a short time made a determined resistance, but that soon ceased, after which no excesses were committed; two only of the inhabitants not composing the garrison lost their lives.

This testimonial, coming from an officer of the Bengal army, like refined gold, needs no gilding, but those words of Colonel Goddard's, 'a corps always celebrated for gallant volunteers on such occasions' should be found graven on the heart of every Dublin Fusilier. Sir Charles Napier's addresses to the regiment in 1846 and 1850 show

¹ February 1780.

ADVANCE AGAINST SCINDIA

what that gallant soldier thought of them. Sergeant Graham, we may be sure, had them in his mind as he dashed up the bullet-swept breach at Seringapatam twenty years later. They served to nerve Sergeant Bennett in the breach at Mooltan. The same unswerving devotion to duty and *esprit de corps* carried some who are still happily among us, and others who, sad to say, are not, to the summit of Talana, in spite of the withering rifle-fire of the best marksmen of modern days.

The total loss at Ahmedabad was one hundred and six (including ten officers and four volunteers), seventeen being killed and eighty-nine wounded. The share of the regiment was one officer and one man killed: one officer, three volunteers, and six rank and file wounded. Though these casualties may appear comparatively slight, it is ever the case in Indian warfare that the losses of successful actions seem low in view of the results achieved.

At the special recommendation of Colonel Goddard the Bombay Government promoted Ensign Hieme to a Lieutenancy, and Sergeant Fridge to an Ensigny.

Scarcely had Ahmedabad fallen when Goddard heard that Scindia and Holkar, at the head of twenty thousand horsemen, had forded the Nerbudda and were moving on Baroda. He at once marched to meet them, but Scindia was by no means desirous of encountering him just then, and endeavoured to resort to negotiations rather than bullets and bayonets. He might have deceived some commanders, but not Goddard: procrastination by no means suited that officer's plan of campaign, his mind was bent on much more drastic measures. On the 2nd of April, 1780, the opposing forces were within six miles of one another. The General determined to make a night attack, for which he arranged his army in two lines. The first consisted of ten companies of grenadier Sepoys, headed by two grenadier companies of the regiment, the whole under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Bailie. The second line was composed of two corps of Bengal Sepoys and the remainder of the regiment. In this order the night advance was continued until the Mahratta outposts were successfully passed. Silently they pushed on for the camp, still a mile and a half away, without firing a shot, but before they could drive the attack home

CROWN AND COMPANY

day had broken, the alarm had been given, and the enemy leaped on their horses and fled.

Reinforcements having arrived on the 14th April, another night attack was planned for the 19th, but this time the enemy were more vigilant, and easily got away. On May the 8th the Bombay troops were ordered back to the Presidency Town, where they arrived on the 17th, only to be immediately ordered away again, under Colonel Hartley, to Callian, which was then besieged by the Mahrattas. Hartley's force was only two thousand strong, while the enemy were computed to have some twenty thousand in the field, but odds of ten to one were by this time considered nothing out of the common. He attacked them on the 22nd, and after a series of engagements drove them back over the Ghauts in the following month.

On the 3rd of October Hartley marched from Callian with a detachment of two hundred men of the regiment, eighty gunners, and four Sepoy battalions, to relieve Captain Abington, who was then surrounded by the enemy. The Mahrattas were soon dispersed, though they disputed every inch of ground, and Hartley, whose troops were in high fettle, followed them up. On the 11th October they stood at bay, and a severe action ensued, which ended in another victory, though the British lost seventeen killed and eighty wounded. Among the latter were four officers, Lieutenants Cowan, Cooper, Pierson, and Drew. The two former died of their wounds: the latter was specially mentioned for his gallantry.¹ After this action, Hartley halted near the Ghauts to cover the harvesting of the crops, a matter of considerable importance.

With the exception of the capture of Ahmedabad, all this fighting had produced no very tangible result, so, with a view of inflicting a heavier blow, Goddard laid siege to Bassein, while Hartley was employed in keeping off the hordes of Mahrattas who tried to raise the siege. The latter effected his object with singular success, or, as Fortescue puts it, 'with consummate skill.' In any case he did his work, and the troops under him did theirs. At last sheer weight of

¹ Drew distinguished himself at the forcing of the Bednore Ghauts in January 1783, but he was amongst those who suffered in General Mathew's capitulation, and was foully murdered by Tippoo whilst a prisoner of war.

UNIFORM, 1796.

From a sketch by Major Wymer. The original is in the Officers' Mess.



TO THE
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

GODDARD'S OPERATIONS IN THE BHORE GHAUTS

numbers gradually forced him back, but on the 10th, 11th, and 12th of December he, metaphorically, put his back to the wall, and, after prolonged and fierce fighting, repulsed the Mahratta army with heavy loss. The enemy were most ably led, and in enormously superior numbers. At the most critical part of the battle a thick fog came on, under cover of which a noted Mahratta general, Ramchunder, led a desperate attack in person, followed by five or six thousand picked men. How it failed to succeed is not easy to understand, but fail it did, the gallant Ramchunder paying the price of failure with his life, after which the enemy fell back, beaten and dispirited. This three days' battle took place outside the walls of Dooghur, and should be remembered by that name. In the meanwhile Bassein had surrendered on the 11th December, and General Goddard had just concentrated his whole army with a view to further offensive operations when he received orders to conclude peace with the Mahrattas at the earliest possible opportunity.

Thus it will be seen that the year 1780 was one of the most momentous in the history of the regiment, as also one of the most brilliant and continually successful. The single battle honour of Guzerat on the colours will perhaps be regarded with greater veneration by those who read this all too brief account of some of the work which led to its bestowal and the Badge of the Elephant.

Unfortunately a terrible disaster had overtaken the British arms in another part of the continent. A small army under Colonel Baillie had been annihilated by Hyder Ali and Tippoo Sahib, and the news had spread like wildfire throughout the land. There is nothing more striking in India than this celerity with which news travels; indeed, it often approaches the uncanny, and treads fast on the heels, or rather wheels, of railway-borne despatches. Every one who has spent any time in India is acquainted with this marvellous fact, though no one seems able to account for it. A battle is won or lost, a murder or a fire takes place, and Lo! before the swiftest horseman can carry the intelligence, it is known in bazaars separated from the vicinity in which the occurrence took place by hundreds of miles. So the word went forth that the English could be beaten, that after all they were not invulnerable, that a coalition might yet sweep them into the sea.

CROWN AND COMPANY

Small wonder that with such a menace in the south the Government were anxious to end the Mahratta War.

Goddard's instructions were not to make the first overtures, but to accept them if made, always provided they were acceptable. To a man of his temperament it seemed that the quickest way to obtain concessions from Asiatics was to force them to make them. He accordingly aimed a blow at Poona. He had to ascend the Bhore Ghauts to deliver it, and this time their ascent was sternly contested.

It must be remembered that a detachment of the Madras Regiment—our present First Battalion—had taken part in the preceding fighting since April 1780; they now marched side by side with their Bombay comrades as part of the advanced guard of General Goddard's force. Over and over again these two regiments have shared the same bivouacs and fought shoulder to shoulder in the same trenches. The Bombay troops have sent detachments to Madras, the Madras troops have sent detachments to Bombay; both have done the same for Bengal. At Pondicherry, Gheriah, Plassey, Buxar, Dooghur, and Seringapatam, and in more recent days at Colenso and on the Tugela Heights, the two battalions have marched and bled together. The mutual admiration and respect kindled by each other's splendid *esprit de corps* has engendered an ever-tightening bond of union between the two, until now they no longer feel as two, but as one, one and indivisible, each as jealously proud of the other's honour, badges, and distinctions as of its own.

The vanguard entered the pass at midnight on the 8th February, 1781, and in an hour met with the first resistance. Every point was held; every easy slope had its breastwork; every jutting crag its marksman. But Goddard's army had been welded by its many successes into a weapon that did not know how to break. It literally bored its way through to Khandalla at the summit of the pass, and there it halted.

But then the General recognised that the task he had undertaken was too great; the advance came to a stop for want of troops; clouds of Mahrattas were closing in on the communications; convoys, however strongly guarded, were heavily attacked, one losing one hundred men before it succeeded in reaching safety. Thus it became necessary

ABINGTON'S VICTORY AT TELLICHERRY

to draw out the weapon so firmly driven in, and this proved an exceedingly difficult operation. Even Fortescue, who is so exact and so just to every one, admits that there were perhaps sixty thousand enemies waiting to descend on the army as soon as it commenced its return march down the Ghauts. The Madras and Bombay European Regiments had the honour of forming the rearguard, when, towards the end of April, the word was given to descend. A rearguard has a difficult task at any time; a rearguard to a small force descending a pass two thousand feet high, followed by sixty thousand exultant, hardy foes has a stupendous one. *Difficilis* rather than *facilis* was the *descensus Averni* under the above circumstances. It was duly accomplished, all the same, and, though at a great cost, without disaster. The loss in the two days amounted to five hundred and eighty-six killed and wounded.

Where the sword had thus failed the purse won. Warren Hastings succeeded in splitting the Mahratta factions by heavy bribes, following which he despatched a mission to Poona, which brought about peace on the 17th May, 1782. The prizes gained since the treaty of Purandhur were restored; the cause of Ragobah was abandoned. So ended the first Mahratta War.

The main advantage to the regiment, in addition to the very practical course of battalion and brigade training it had undergone, was the absorption into its ranks of its Madras comrades which followed. Truly the more one learns of the history of the two battalions the more one understands why they are one regiment.

In April 1781 the Mysoreans were besieging Tellicherry, before which place they had sat down with the evident intention of seeing the thing through, for they had fortified their camp and established a regular blockade.

The garrison consisted of a detachment of the Bombay European Regiment and some Madras troops, to reinforce which the Bombay Government despatched, on the 19th of April, sixty men of the regiment (to complete the two companies already there) and two battalions of Sepoys, the whole under command of Major Abington.

On the 6th of September the enemy made a most determined attempt to carry the place by storm, making several simultaneous

CROWN AND COMPANY

attacks. These were all repulsed with the exception of that made on Wood's Redoubt, which was taken, but almost immediately recaptured. Our losses were very small: one Sepoy only was killed and Lieutenant Drysdale and two privates of the regiment wounded. Wood's Redoubt appears to have been the warmest part of the defences, as the enemy blew it up by a mine on the 16th of October, which explosion laid open a space sixteen yards long, though they would not attempt another assault even then. Next day they managed to gain possession of one of the trenches and commenced to dig themselves in: this necessitated immediate action, and a sortie was executed in which Ensign Rose was wounded.

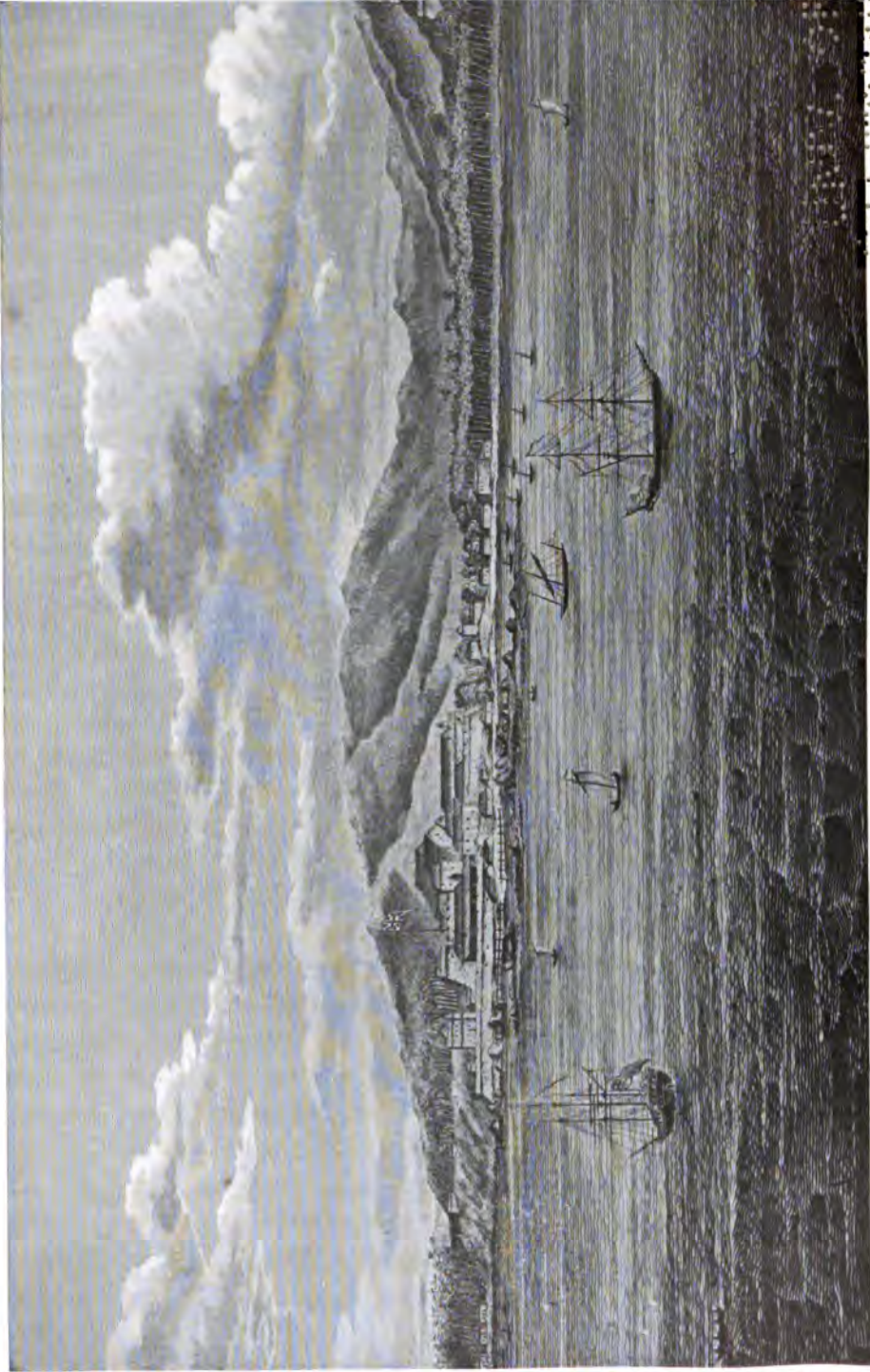
Convinced of the apparent hopelessness of saving Tellicherry, the Bombay authorities then sent orders to Major Abington to evacuate it and withdraw his force. Such a course was not at all to that gallant officer's fancy; he forwarded a strong protest against it, giving such excellent reasons for non-compliance, that a reinforcement of seven companies of the 2nd and 8th Battalions of Sepoys,¹ under Captains Carpenter and Jameson, was sent to him instead, which reached him on the 6th of January, 1782.

At 3 p.m. on the 8th, Abington made a sortie. The two companies of the Bombay European Regiment and the four grenadier companies of the 10th and 11th Battalions,² with two field pieces, headed his attack, followed by the 2nd and 8th Battalions in open column. The fight which ensued lasted three hours, but at the end of that time Abington was master of every part of the field. The extent of his trophies was truly surprising, but more surprising still was the cheapness of this most astonishing victory, and a more complete turning of the tables it would be hard to conceive. His total losses were two subalterns and fifty rank and file killed and wounded.³ The trophies consisted of fifty-two guns, fifteen elephants, one thousand five hundred prisoners, and innumerable stores. By 10 a.m. next day Fort George surrendered, and the following morning Mahé followed its example.

¹ After many vicissitudes, the 2nd Battalion is now (1910) the 103rd Mahratta Light Infantry, and the 8th Battalion has become the 101st Grenadiers.

² These regiments have ceased to exist.

³ G.O. No. 205 evidently gives the casualties for the whole of the Tellicherry operations. (Appendix G.)



TELLICHERRY.

FROM FORBES' ORIENTAL MEMOIRS, VOL. I

1000

ABINGTON'S VICTORY AT TELlichERRY

It is impossible to read of such a splendid success without a deep feeling of amazement that it should have been allowed to sink into the shade of almost impenetrable obscurity. The enemy's losses were computed at two thousand killed and wounded. What would be thought of such a victory nowadays? Suppose it had happened in Egypt: think of the type in which the halfpenny press would have indulged! It is a high privilege to be allowed to rescue such deeds from the musty papers of the Record Office, and the few carefully guarded and most jealously cherished copies of that, to us, all-important General Order No. 205.

Listen to Fortescue. In his monumental work he has no time or space to enter into detail, but whenever some specially daring deed is to be recorded, his splendid ability enables him to give it to us in a few trenchant lines, whose impression will easily outlive the bald and solemn statements of twenty ponderous gazettes.

Even worse news came to the ruler of Mysore from the Malabar coast, where since August 1780 a small garrison at Tellicherry, only once reinforced during the spring of 1781, had maintained a very skilful and resolute defence against Hyder's far more numerous besieging force. In January 1782 a second reinforcement came to the beleaguered fortress under Major Abington, who, suddenly taking the offensive, fell upon the besiegers and drove them off with a loss of sixty guns, the whole of their equipment and twelve hundred prisoners. With this brilliant success ended the siege of Tellicherry—the defence of which, though unrecorded in detail, is mentioned always by contemporary historians as one of the most gallant and distinguished services of the whole war.¹

Sunshine and shade. 'The web of our life is of a mingled yarn, good and ill together.' Fresh from the sunny walls of Ahmedabad, we have seen the dark angel of defeat hovering over the rearguard fighting its way down the Bhore Ghauts; proudly rejoicing in Abington's splendid performance, we have loitered long in the sun-bath of Tellicherry; but, alas! a cloud is approaching, the air is getting chill, the story of Bednore is waiting to be told.

On the 7th of December, 1782, Hyder Ali expired in Mysore. His son, Tippoo Sahib, was at the time besieging Colonel Humberstone

¹ Fortescue, *History of the British Army*, book xi.

CROWN AND COMPANY

at Panianee. On hearing of his father's death, his acquaintance with the laws of succession amongst Indian potentates forbade him to hesitate a moment about asserting his title. He therefore raised the siege in order to ascend the throne.

Tippoo Sahib was morally and physically a smaller man than his father. Born in 1758, he was in his thirtieth year at the time of his accession. In person, he was short and corpulent, with little claim to beauty except for his small, well-shaped hands and feet. His strategy was founded on the lines he had learned from Hyder, the devastation of the theatre of operations in order to make his enemies scatter to feed, and then a whirlwind swoop with his hordes of wild and mobile cavalry. For pitched battles and personal combats, though not wanting in courage, he had little inclination. On the march he would alternately ride and walk. Compared with his progenitor, he was a regular misogynist, having only about one hundred wives. He sternly suppressed drunkenness amongst his followers, and his favourite animals were tigers, which he adopted as his badge, while his famous golden throne was a life-size model of one of these ferocious beasts. He treated his prisoners with great barbarity, the one redeeming point in his character being his fondness for his children. When, in 1792, the two eldest Princes were handed over to the British as hostages, his farewell to them was most pathetic. Such is a brief sketch of this famous man, who was to prove almost as sharp a scourge to our rulers in the East as his father had before him. He is intimately connected with the fortunes of the regiment, for he took many of them prisoners after various fights, and when, in 1799, he was at last brought to bay in his palace at Seringapatam, the Bombay European Regiment was amongst those who were in at the death.

In the meantime the Bombay Government, on learning of Humberstone's predicament at Panianee, at once despatched considerable reinforcements from various points to his assistance, under command of General Mathews, Commander-in-Chief of Bombay,¹ part of the force sailing on the 12th December, 1782.

¹ Her Majesty's 42nd, a detachment of the 98th, 100th, and 102nd Regiments, three hundred and eighty Bombay Europeans, under Major Fewtrell, two hundred and seventy-one gunners, and 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 5th, 7th, 8th, and 15th Battalions of Sepoys. The Queen's regiments and two battalions of Sepoys did not arrive till after the capture of Onore.

THE CAMPAIGN IN THE BEDNORE GHAUTS

It is beyond the scope of a regimental history to deal with the details of the campaigns in which that regiment has taken part; its aim is merely to bring into strong relief the share the corps has borne in the turmoil of war. Unfortunately but scanty material exists to show the part played by the Bombay European Regiment in the campaign in the Bednore Ghauts. We do know that the gallantry displayed at the forcing of the enemy's positions extorted the unstinted admiration of the only King's Officer who has left an account of this terrible disaster, and that of the eighteen officers and 840 men who left Bombay in December 1782, only seven officers and some forty men rejoined headquarters.

In the year 1782 we were fighting with our backs to the wall in India. In the extreme south the Madras Army had sustained a series of defeats at the hands of the ruler of Mysore, Tippoo Sultan. In Guzerat the Bombay Army had been reinforced by a Division from Bengal, and the attitude of the Mahratta Princes boded ill. Events in Madras, however, were assuming such critical proportions that Warren Hastings, the Governor-General, took the strong step of suspending both the Governor and the Commander-in-Chief of that Presidency, and of sending down Sir Eyre Coote, the Commander-in-Chief in India, to assume direction of affairs. In order to lessen the pressure on Madras it was determined to make a diversion against the Mysore Territories from the Malabar Coast, and General Goddard, the Commander-in-Chief at Bombay, was instructed to draw up a plan of campaign. Goddard suggested an advance on Tippoo Sultan's stronghold at Bednore (where it was known that the Mysorean ruler had immense treasure), and the capture of the various fortresses on the Malabar Coast, with a view to the prevention of communications between Tippoo and the French. To carry out this plan, Goddard advised the employment of fifteen hundred British troops and eight native battalions, with a due proportion of cavalry and artillery. The Bombay Government vetoed the scheme owing to the depletion of the treasury, and also partly owing to the fact that there were rumours of an intended French descent on the Presidency Town. Difficulties arose between Goddard and the supreme Government, and he resigned his commission, being succeeded by Brigadier-General

CROWN AND COMPANY

Robert Mathews. Mathews urged on the Government the feasibility of Goddard's scheme, which he thought could be carried out with a smaller force, and after much deliberation it was decided to entrust Mathews with the conduct of the operations, he himself drawing up the plan for the approval of the local Government.

A considerable force of King's troops was at the time holding the lower portion of the Malabar Coast, and this force, consisting of detachments of the 42nd, 98th, 100th, and 102nd Regiments, was ordered to move up to the northward to co-operate with Mathews. All that could be spared from Bombay were eight native regiments, as suggested by General Goddard, and three companies of the Bombay Europeans.

Any blame for the disaster must fall on the Commander-in-Chief, Brigadier-General Mathews, for he it was who drew up the plan of campaign, who detailed the troops who were to form the expeditionary force, and who, in defiance of orders, changed the original plan of attack. Early in December 1782 the regiment was ordered to furnish the following detail for field service: Two companies of Grenadiers and one of Light Infantry, with one field officer, three captains, nine lieutenants, three ensigns, an adjutant, and a quartermaster, the command devolving on Major Fewtrell; the Colonel of the Bombay European Regiment, Jackson, having been sent on a special mission to the ruler of Travancore with a view to securing his active co-operation. The following were the officers selected, in addition to Major Fewtrell:

Captain	Facey.	Lieutenant	H. Fridge.
"	Clift.	"	Drew.
"	Gothlick.	"	Reddie.
Lieutenant	Burnevall.	"	Thompson.
"	Clements.	"	Lambert.
"	Doolan.	Ensign	Gilkie.
"	Seale.	"	Cadogan.
"	Grummont.	"	Bratten.

The plan as decided on at Bombay prior to Mathews' departure was as follows: The force from the north was to land at Cundapore, seize that fortified port, and then, in conjunction with the force

THE CAMPAIGN IN THE BEDNORE GHATS.

from the south, which was chiefly composed of the King's regiments, to march straight on Bednore. Mathews, however, without apprising the authorities at Bombay of his change of views, proceeded to Rajamundree, and then advanced on Onore, which was carried by storm, the Grenadier company of the regiment under Lieutenant R. Doolan forming the storming party. There does not appear to have been any serious resistance here, as the total losses only amounted to two Sepoys killed and four wounded. Mathews then advanced on Bednore. The Mysore troops occupied a series of very formidable positions, and Colonel Norman Macleod was despatched with the King's troops to take the works in flank. Whilst he was effecting this turning movement Major Fewtrell, to the astonishment of the 102nd Regiment,¹ which was in reserve, made a direct frontal attack and soon cleared the pass with the bayonet. No regimental list of casualties has been preserved, the losses of the whole force being one hundred and fifty-eight killed and wounded. With the passes in his hands, Mathews turned his attention to Cundapore, which was taken with a loss of about a hundred men, and soon found that his force was not strong enough to hold the large stretch of territory between Bednore and Mangalore. He applied for reinforcements, and the Government at once sent down three more battalions of Sepoys, at the same time administering a severe rebuke to Mathews for having deviated from his instructions without permission from Bombay. To this the Commander-in-Chief curtly replied, 'If you cannot place confidence in my exertions, please allow me to retire and preserve my reputation.'

In the meantime the relations between Mathews and the officers of the force were by no means harmonious. The King's troops had received no pay since they had arrived from England, and the native battalions were sixteen months in arrears. All applications for payment were met by the stereotyped reply that the treasure chest was empty, but that when Bednore fell into our hands all claims would be met. Bednore surrendered in the middle of January, and fresh applications were made for the payment of the men. One letter signed by seventy-two officers was addressed to the Commander-in-Chief, amongst the signatories being Major Fewtrell, but it had no more effect than the

¹ Not to be confounded with the 1st Battalion Royal Dublin Fusiliers.

CROWN AND COMPANY

others. Grave rumours were rife that Mathews had entered into some nefarious arrangement with the Commander of the Mysore forces by which the treasure and jewels in Bednore were to be equally divided between them to the exclusion of the troops. So serious was the situation that the whole of the staff officers resigned their posts and the three commanding officers of the King's regiments obtained leave from Mathews to proceed to Bombay, though he well knew that their only object was to prefer charges against him. Indeed, a second letter, signed by nearly all the officers of the army, openly accusing the Commander-in-Chief of having made away with the treasure, was submitted to Mathews by the senior officer with the army. In the meantime the authorities in Bombay were becoming uneasy; they had calculated on the treasure at Bednore relieving the pecuniary distress in their own treasury, but in spite of all their despatches Mathews preserved a dignified silence: the rumours of his conduct had however reached Bombay, and he was called upon to answer certain definite charges, and also to submit a report of his operations. The Government complained, and with some reason, that although Bednore had been captured in January, they were without any official despatch at the end of March. At last Mathews broke silence:

You desire a full account of my proceedings: it will take up too much time to recapitulate every transaction, so I suppose it will answer your purpose to know that we have command of all the land to the West of the Range of Mountains from Karwar to Mangalore.

On the 8rd of March Mangalore had fallen into our hands after a short siege, the regiment being represented by a detachment of the Grenadier company under Lieutenant George Mignon. Its losses in the assault amounted to two men killed and four wounded. This detachment was left to stiffen the garrison of the Fort, which at that time consisted only of Sepoy regiments.

Tippoo Sultan was extremely unlikely to sit down tamely under the loss of his treasure at Bednore and his seaport fortresses of Mangalore, Onore, and Cundapore, and early in April the storm broke. The regiment of Madras Sepoys which Mathews had left to hold the Ghauts to the south of Bednore made but a feeble stand, and when Tippoo's army, upwards of sixty thousand strong, appeared before Bednore,

THE CAMPAIGN IN THE BEDNORE GHAUTS

Mathews at once opened negotiations for a surrender. The terms were that the troops should march out with all the honours of war and be given a free passage to Bombay. These terms were shamefully broken. No sooner had the men marched out of the fort than they were seized, disarmed, and loaded with chains, even the officers being subjected to this indignity. Of the sufferings of officers and men we have the most graphic records in Major-General Le Couteur's description of the campaign, a book which bears ample testimony to the conduct of the old regiment throughout this most trying ordeal. The prisoners were marched in chains to Chittel Droog, and though negotiations were at once opened with a view to their release, it was not until June 1784 that the survivors reached Bombay. Of the officers whose names appear on page 180, Major Fewtrell, Captains Clift and Gothlick, Lieutenants Burnevall and Drew were poisoned by Tippoo's orders; Lieutenants Clements, Reddie, Thompson, and Ensigns Gilkie and Cadogan died in captivity, while Captain Facey never recovered from his sufferings. Of the remainder Lieutenants Doolan,¹ Seale, Grummont, Fridge, and Lambert, and Ensign Bratten all lived to do good service to the Company, surviving until they had earned the right to retire as colonels on their full pensions. Eleven officers and three hundred men was the toll the regiment paid for the campaign of the Bednore Ghauts.

¹ Lieutenant Doolan, who was amongst the prisoners taken by Tippoo at Bednore, had a most adventurous career. The *Godfrey*, in which he sailed for India as a cadet in 1780, was captured by the French, and he was taken a prisoner to France. Effecting an exchange he again set sail for India in the *Hero*, and was present at the engagement with the French Fleet, under Suffren, at Porto Praya, and at the capture of the Dutch Fleet in Saldanha Bay. On his arrival at Bombay in January 1782 he received the rank of lieutenant, and was posted to the regiment, and in the January following was with the Grenadier company at the storming of Onore. He was then detached with the company to accompany the 8th Battalion, under Captain Dunn, in the reduction of a number of detached forts in the Bednore Ghauts. In one of these affairs he was shot through both thighs. His disabled condition and youth spared him the ignominy of being put in irons after the capitulation of Bednore, but he was placed in confinement at Chitteldroog. On the conclusion of peace he returned to Bombay with the other released prisoners, and was transferred with Lieutenant Brignan to the 7th Battalion Native Infantry, but returned to the regiment in October 1789, and was with it at the attack on Fort Dharwar in February 1791, when he led the Forlorn Hope. He was again wounded at the attack on Tippoo's entrenched camp at Sunoga in December 1791, and was subsequently employed in the commissariat with Sir Arthur Wellesley's army in 1803, finally retiring from the service as a lieutenant-colonel in 1807.

CROWN AND COMPANY

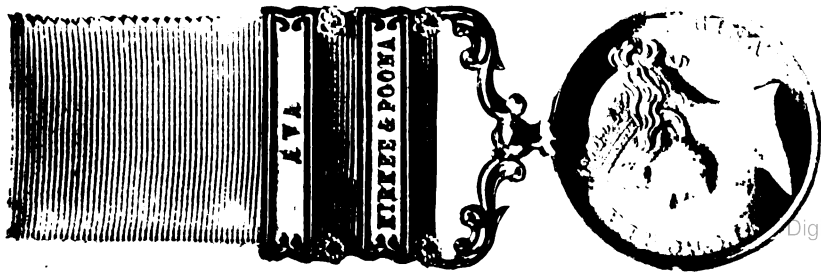
Although the regiment bore but a small share in the memorable defence of Mangalore, that share was so creditable that it deserves to be recorded. After the capture of Bednore by Brigadier-General Mathews, a detachment of the Grenadier Company, under Lieutenant R. Doolan, was attached to the 8th Battalion of Sepoys, and took part in a series of operations against the isolated forts between the Ghauts and Mangalore. In one of these affairs Lieutenant Doolan was severely wounded, and, unfortunately for him, sent back to Bednore for medical treatment. The detachment marched to the southward, and was present at the siege and capture of Mangalore on the 11th of March, 1783, where it lost two men killed and four wounded, and Lieutenant G. Mignon was sent down from Bombay to assume command *vice* Doolan. In the month of April Major John Campbell arrived from Bednore with the headquarters of the 42nd, numbering only two hundred men. Tippoo was advancing on the place, and Campbell at once commenced to put it in a state of defence. A month later the *Fairford*, Indiaman, arrived off the harbour with recruits from England and five young cadets. The recruits were disembarked, bringing Mignon's detachment up to a strength of fifty-five non-commissioned officers and men. On the 22nd of May, finding himself in the face of Tippoo's main army, numbering some sixty thousand men with a powerful siege train, and assisted by some six hundred French troops, Campbell withdrew into the Fort, when the town, which was within gunshot of the walls, was at once occupied by the enemy. The tale of the siege is modestly told in the following letter, addressed by Lieutenant Mignon to the President of the Council in Bombay, and which was laid before the Council and recorded in its official minutes.

Bombay Castle, September 11th, 1783.

The President received the following letter from Lieutenant George Mignon¹ at Mangalore.

Hon^{ble} Sir,—Four days after I did myself the honor of writing you my last letter dated the 19th May, the enemy attacked our Advanced

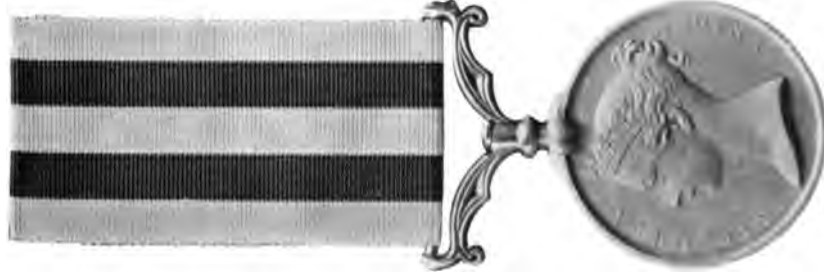
¹ Lieutenant George Mignon was posted to the regiment as Ensign on March 5th, 1776. I have been unable to trace the date of this Commission as Lieutenant, but on the 21st June, 1784, he was promoted Captain, and for his services at Mangalore was given the



XI.



XII



XIII.



MANGALORE

Post on the Hill. Our Party was so much overpowered, as to be obliged to retire into the Fort with a great loss. The enemy followed them so close as to get entire possession of the Town.²

On the 26th we discovered the enemy erecting a Battery on the North face of the Fort at the distance of 350 yards. On the 28th it appeared complete and on the Supposition of their guns being in it, a Party of 250 men with Arms, and the same number without, under the command of Captain Edward Nugent³ was ordered to sally on it, in order to spike up their guns, and destroy the Battery as much as possible. They got into it, but as their guns were not in, and their keeping up a heavy fire from behind the houses obliged our Party to retire into the Fort without materially damaging their work.⁴

On the 2nd June they opened three guns which were soon silenced,

command of the 7th Battalion of Native Infantry with the rank of 'Captain Commandant.' On the 6th May, 1795, he was promoted Major, and returned to the regiment, obtaining his lieutenant-colonelcy on the 6th September, 1797. He retired from the Army in November 1801, and settled in England. His son, Robert Mignon, was posted to the regiment in 1820, and obtained his company on the 11th September, 1830, and his majority on the 15th August, 1847. For his services during the Punjab Campaign he secured a brevet-lieutenant-colonelcy on the 7th June, 1849. He afterwards commanded the regiment until he was accidentally drowned on his way from Singhur to Poona, June 3rd, 1852.

² The losses in covering this withdrawal amounted to one officer and ten men of the 42nd killed, two officers and thirty men wounded. Unfortunately three companies of Sepoys were cut off, and, after losing their three British officers, two hundred and twenty-five men were taken prisoners.

³ Captain Edward Nugent, after two years' service in the Navy, was appointed a cadet on the Bombay Establishment, and served in that grade in an expedition against the Coolies of Guzerat in September 1770. In December 1774 he served as an ensign with the Grenadier Company of the regiment at the siege of Tanneh, and was thanked by Brigadier-General Gordon for his daring conduct in reconnoitring the breach of the Fort in broad daylight, thus materially assisting in the storming on the following day. In April 1775 he commanded a detachment of the regiment acting as marines on board the Hon^{ble} Company's cruiser *Revenge* in an action with the Mahratta Fleet; he was mentioned in despatches by the Commodore, and given the brevet rank of lieutenant, an instance of promotion in the subaltern rank then unknown in the Bombay Establishment. In October 1778 he was again thanked for his meritorious services during the retreat from Tullagaum, and was made adjutant of the regiment. In the years 1779-81 he acted on the staff, first of Brigadier-General Hartley, and then of Brigadier-General Goddard, and was promoted Brevet-Captain for these services, and given the command of the 2nd Grenadier Battalion of Sepoys—a corps composed of the Grenadier Companies of the Sepoy Battalions in the north of the Presidency. In April 1783 he embarked for Mangalore, and served with marked distinction during the siege, being promoted to the permanent rank of Captain at its conclusion. His constitution was so undermined by the hardships endured that he was shortly after compelled to retire.

⁴ The losses in Nugent's party were four men killed, two officers and thirty-three men wounded.

CROWN AND COMPANY

but on the 4th June opened it again with eleven from 12 to 24 Pounders and that day completely destroyed our Defences on that side, and dismounted several of our guns. In short the parapets of the Fort were not proof against a Nine Pounder.

On the 19th (June) they breached the whole North Face of the upper Fort but never discovered (?) an inclination of storming. Indeed the deepness and width of the Ditch removed all apprehension of their succeeding in any attempt of this kind. They carried on their approaches to the very crest of the Glacis. Their attacks now became very frequent on our Outworks and on the 6th July made a very obstinate attack on our Covert way. On this occasion Captain Dunn with his Battalion (the 8th Battalion of Sepoys¹) was employed, who was so successful as to repulse them in all their attempts.² They continued to erect Batteries in every Quarter, three of which were silenced, however their fire became so superior that we had not a gun to show on the works. We were then obliged to erect Batteries in our Northern and Eastern Fausse Bray, as the enemy had erected one in our East Covert way, which flanked the Northern Ditch and another on the Crest of the North Glacis. They then dug Trenches close to the edge of the North Ditch and began to fill it in. They were not so forward in their works to the southward, where Captain Dunn's Battalion was posted, and it is with the greatest pleasure I inform you tho' the enemy made several attacks on our Outworks in that Quarter, that we are still in possession of every Foot of Ground that we were at the Commencement of the Siege.

On the 18th July a Flag of Truce came in with a Letter from a Mons. Peveron, informing the Major³ of a Peace with France, and that the Madras Government had agreed to a Cessation of Arms with Tippoo on the Coast of Coromandel and that he had Letters from Messrs. Sadleir and Staunton to Colonel Fullarton and him, as well as to all the Officers Commanding Forces on this side to accede to it, if the Nabob agreed to reasonable terms. There were several messages passed during which time the Enemy erected a Battery against the Octagon which was obliged to surrender after being Breached. The Nabob was exceedingly anxious for a Cessation of Hostilities, and consequently granted such Terms as could not be refused in our Situation,

¹ Now the 101st Grenadiers.

² The casualties on the 6th July were unusually heavy, no less than five officers and thirty-six men being killed, three officers and ninety-four men wounded.

³ Major Campbell of the 42nd Highlanders, who commanded during the siege. Owing to the supersession and subsequent death of Brigadier-General Mathews, and the capture by the Mahrattas of Lieutenant-Colonel Macleod, Major Campbell was appointed by the Governor and Council of Bombay Commander-in-Chief of the Army, but this post he never exercised.

THE CAPITULATION

as our Loss in killed and wounded became very great, besides desertion which was the more frequent, the more we were pressed. Our loss in killed, wounded, Prisoners, and deserters during the Siege (exclusive of the King's Troops)—475 wounded, I was so unlucky as to be one of the number, 278 killed and about 400 deserters, the rest taken Prisoners.

I take the opportunity of forwarding this by Lieut. Rattray who goes from hence with the Despatches

I have the Honor to be

Honorable Sir

Your most obedient, humble Servant

Mangalore
18 Aug: 1783

GEORGE MIGNON.

It was not until the 4th August that final terms were arranged between Campbell and Tippoo. Under these, each party was to retain possession of the ground held on that date, Tippoo undertaking to furnish fresh supplies for the garrison three times a week. Campbell had begun the siege without any fresh meat and with only one hundred casks of salt beef obtained from the *Fairford*. At the commencement, the meat ration was but eight ounces daily, but from the beginning of July meat was only issued on the doctor's orders. Tippoo deliberately violated the stipulated agreement regarding supplies, and at last these were entirely cut off; frogs, snakes, birds of prey, rats and mice were eagerly consumed, even the jackals and pariah dogs were shot for food. The Government of Bombay, hyper-sensitive about adhering to its side of the Treaty, neglected to send either reinforcements or supplies, although H.M.S. *Bristol* and *Isis* with three hundred men on board actually communicated by signal with Mangalore on the 30th August.

At last, on the 4th January, Major Campbell was compelled to enter into fresh negotiations and was permitted to march out with all the honours of war and given a free passage to Tellicherry. The following figures are more eloquent than any words:

Strength of the detachment on 24th May, 1783, 6 officers 55 men.

“ “ “ “ “ 27th Jan., 1784, 4 “ 19 “

Of the officers, Ensign McGregor was killed, Lieutenants Mignon and Skelton severely wounded, and one officer died of disease.

CROWN AND COMPANY

Mignon was promoted Captain on the 21st June, 1784, in recognition of his services during the siege, and was subsequently made Captain Commandant of the 7th Bombay Infantry. Eleven years later he was brought back to the regiment as Senior Major, and on 6th September, 1797, he was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel of the 8rd Bombay Infantry, retiring from the service in 1801. In the year 1820 his son joined the regiment, serving in it until his death in 1852.

Another army appeared before Onore, where the regiment was also represented in the garrison of seven hundred and forty-six.¹ When peace was declared in March 1784, both places were given up to Tippoo. The garrison of Onore, which had made a defence as gallant as that of Mangalore, had lost no less than five hundred and four of its number.

In April 1784 most of the corps returned to Bombay, fearfully depleted in strength, the regiment then mustering only four hundred and seventy-five strong.

¹ When Lieutenant Torriano, the defender of Onore, fell back on that place, the garrison of Cundapore joined him, leaving Ensign Cowan and twelve men of the Bombay European Regiment, as a sort of Forlorn Hope, with orders to blow up the Fort. They were unsuccessful, and Torriano made an attempt to save the place but failed.

CHAPTER XII.

1785-1799.

Interior economy—Prisoners struck off the strength—Salutes—Return of Captain Bee from captivity—A warm welcome—Regiment formed into two battalions—Roll of officers—Musketry regulations—Hairdressing—Causes of the war of 1792 with Tippoo—Capture of Cannanore—Assault of Dharwar—Advance of Bombay army—Action in the grove outside Seringapatam—Treaty with Tippoo—Return to the coast—Operations in Cambay and the Cotiate country—Two battalions reformed into one regiment—Discovery of Tippoo's bellicose intentions—Advance of Bombay army—Action near Sedaseer—Assault and capture of Seringapatam—Sergeant Graham's heroism—Casualties.

WITH the return of the few surviving prisoners given up by Tippoo Sahib in 1784 a period of peace commenced, which lasted for some five or six years. It gives us time to draw breath before the beginning of those larger scale operations which, commencing in 1790, culminated in 1799 in the death of the despot and the fall of Seringapatam. The intervening years are full of interest from a regimental point of view; in them it is possible to trace the gradual evolution of the regiment, an evolution which has never ceased in its slow methodical work from the day on which Sir Abraham Shipman sailed in 1662 to the date of signing of the order that so recently changed our Militia battalions into the Special Reserve.

The records obtainable from the Adjutant-General's office are, unfortunately, not consecutive; since those of 1785, the earliest that exist, several years are missing; but there are quite sufficient to afford an insight into the discipline, garrison routine, and interior economy of a century and a quarter ago.

Starting then in 1785, it appears that Colonel Nilson commanded the garrison with the temporary rank of Brigadier-General. Up to 1748 the senior officer in the regiment commanded it; after this it was conferred on an officer in H.M.'s service, who also acted as Commander-in-Chief. Colonel Robert Abercromby was the last

CROWN AND COMPANY

officer in whose person was united the command of the army and the regiment. Parole and countersign were given out daily, proving the state of tension that must have existed to render such a precaution necessary in Bombay itself during a period of peace. The outposts were more or less permanent, being relieved only once a month.

A point that should not be overlooked is the gradual decrease in the severity of punishment, especially for the crime of desertion, which was then regarded as a most heinous offence. On the 1st of April, one William Way surrendered himself on this charge. Having given himself up he was pardoned, but made to serve an extra five years, the usual punishment for those who surrendered of their own accord.

On the 19th of May an order was published to the effect that, since there was no longer any hope of the return of those officers who were still imprisoned by Tippoo, they were to be struck off the strength. Tippoo swore that he released all his prisoners, but nobody believed him. Some of their names were as follows: Major R. Fewtrell; Captains R. Eames, John Lendrum, William McCulloch, William Richardson, G. S. Gothlick; Captains by Brevet John Clift, Peter Burnevall, John Young; Lieutenants Thorne, Whildon, and Thomas Bee.

On the 29th of May, 1785, a General Court-martial assembled at Surat for the trial of Corporal John Regnols and Private Richard Hutchinson on the charge of desertion. They were found guilty and sentenced to one thousand lashes each.

On the 4th of June, his Majesty King George the Third's birthday, a salute of twenty-one guns was fired in his honour. The following salutes were also fired on the same occasion: Her Majesty, twenty-one guns; the Prince of Wales and all the Royal family, nineteen guns; the Hon^{ble} Company, seventeen guns; Prosperity to Bombay, fifteen guns. The recipient of the fewest guns remains the only survivor.

On the 5th of August the Bednore prize-money (Rs. 19,000) was divided up as follows:

Commander-in-Chief	2 sixteenths.
Field Officers	2 "
Captains	3 "

SALUTES

Subalterns	4 sixteenths.
Naval Department	1 „
N.C.O.'s and Privates	4 „

Captain Thomas Cooke was invalided on account of 'a violent cold caught in the lines of Tellicherry.' Lieutenant William Gilkennet and Ensign Alexander Walker were ordered to be granted captain's pay during the time they had acted as hostages in the Nabob's army. 'They were volunteers for the service and exposed to great dangers.'

In September an invalid corps was formed in Bombay under invalid officers. It consisted of such wounded and sick men as were at all capable of bearing arms. 'All other men being pensioners and totally unfit to bear arms to be put under an officer in the like predicament.'

On the 30th of September, Brigadier-General Nilson having been appointed Commander-in-Chief, the President and Council, by special commission, appointed him Colonel of the regiment of infantry.

In November Ensign Alexander Walker¹ was permitted to join an expedition destined for the exploration of the north-west coast of America to collect furs, and to establish a post at Nootka Sound, which post the Ensign was to command. The expedition duly sailed, but the scheme, as far as the post was concerned, was abandoned. The last order of 1785 refers to the firing of a salute in honour of 1786.

In January 1786 nine men were tried for desertion. Two were ordered to be shot, doubtless on account of the prevalence of the crime; their sentence was, however, commuted to a thousand lashes each.

On the 7th of July Lieutenant-Colonel R. Jackson, commanding the regiment, died. His funeral party consisted of two companies of the regiment, and eighteen half-minute guns were fired.

On the arrival of a draft of recruits, it was the custom for all such as were over five feet nine inches in height to be taken for the grenadier companies to complete their establishment. The artillery had next choice, the remainder being drafted into the battalion companies and light companies of the regiment.

On the 8th of September great rejoicing took place at the unex-

¹ He had been badly wounded at the capture of Mangalore in March 1783, being then temporarily attached to the 8th Battalion, now 101st Grenadiers.

REGIMENT FORMED INTO TWO BATTALIONS

it will parade to-morrow morning when Brigadier-General Nilson will be pleased to attend and give the necessary directions. Each battalion to consist of grenadier and battalion companies only. The companies to be drawn for by lot, the two first drawn grenadier companies, and the next six battalion companies, to form the first battalion of European Infantry. The remaining two grenadier companies and the other six battalion companies including those detached at the subordinate settlements who will have orders to send any of the Supernumeraries to the Presidency, will form the second battalion of European Infantry.

1ST BATTALION EUROPEAN REGIMENT.

<p>Colonel Brigadier-General Nilson. Lieut.-Colonel Robert Bowles. Major James Bannatine. Captain Thomas Marshall. „ William Burchall. „ Robert Sinclair. „ George William Mignon. „ Andrew Anderson. „ John McDonald. „ Joseph Morris. „ Donald Cameron. Lieutenant Richard Lyon. „ Henry Lawrence.</p>	<p>Lieutenant John Capon. „ Samuel Wilson. „ James Drummond. „ Jeremy Ward. „ Horatio Birtles. „ James Gordon. „ Matthew Bratten. Ensign John Duffy. „ James Lloyd. „ Richard Hatchett. „ Robert Johnson Gorman. „ William Powney. „ David Bruce.</p>
--	---

2ND BATTALION EUROPEAN REGIMENT.

<p>Colonel Francis McKenny. Lieut.-Colonel John Peché. Major Kenneth McPherson. Captain Charles Reynolds. „ Burnaby Boles. „ Elmes Foster. „ William Home. „ Charles Boyé. „ James Romney. „ Benjamin Cooke. „ James Sparkes. Lieutenant Charles Patrick. „ John Huntridge. „ John James.</p>	<p>Lieutenant W. L. Sandeford. „ James Baird. „ Andrew Bethune. „ George Lobcey Emmett. „ James Urquhart. „ William Ramsey. „ Edward Moore. Ensigns James Douglas. „ William Chevalier. „ John Harding. „ George Llewellyn. „ George Gibbons. „ George Williams.</p>
--	--

Each battalion was six hundred and seventeen strong.

CROWN AND COMPANY

The musketry regulations were short and simple. They are contained in an order published on the 19th September, 1788.

Every soldier in the army is to fire a ball at a mark once a week, without wasting ammunition. This will keep them in a constant habit, and make it familiar to them.

About this time considerable attention was paid to the question of dress and the appearance of the men, and a general order to the following effect was published :

1st October. The officers of the First European Battalion and the First Brigade of Native Infantry to wear Gold Embroidery and even their white waistcoats regimentally made, and the men yellow lace. The officers of the Second European Battalion and the Second Brigade of Native Infantry to wear silver embroidery and the men white lace. As great attention is paid to putting the officers to as little expense as possible, it is expected in return they pay the strictest attention to the most invariable uniformity. The grenadiers alone are allowed to wear white feathers and the Light Infantry green.

Some further dress regulations will be found in Appendix E. Another order of the same date.

The staff at the Subordinates are by no means to consider themselves as resident longer than their respective regiments remain. A soldier should never be too long in the same place.

General order of the 8th of October, 1788, has reference to the manner of wearing the hair.

As nothing gives a soldier a better appearance than constant attention to his hair, and as in this climate it is comfortable and convenient to have it kept short before, the Europeans are to have it cut regularly and uniformly every Saturday—parted at the top and combed upon the sides—no queues are to be allowed—it is to be constantly and with uniformity worn clubbed.

The present flat button with the regimental monogram worn in hunting kit, on cricket coats, &c., was foreshadowed no less than one hundred and twenty years ago, when on the 10th of October, 1788, the following order was published :

October 10th, 1788. The capes, cuffs and lapells of the officer's new uniform to be according to the King's Regulations. The buttons to be

CAUSES OF THE WAR WITH TIPPOO

plain and flat as at present: till they have opportunities of getting them with the number of the Regiment.

The end of the year produced an order on the care of arms:

December 31st, 1788. The First European Regiment will receive new arms and accoutrements to-morrow as far as five hundred, when it is expected they will be kept for some years in good order at a very trifling expense. The firelocks are to be lettered for the Companies and numbered for the men, that when a man's firelock is mended he may get his own piece again and not be forever changing which gives the men a careless habit, and is endless in charges and repairs. A soldier should be as attached to and careful of his musket as his mistress.

On the 12th of August, 1789, an order was published which, although not specially applicable to the regiment, is inserted here as being of interest to every soldier of the present day:

The Commander-in-Chief wishes he could convey to the army in language equal to his feelings his dislike and contempt of frequent and frivolous Courts-Martial; which can never be the case in an army well disciplined, cheerful to obey, zealous to excel, and jealous of its honours; as he is so interested to have the one he is so proud of commanding.

By an order published on the 6th of October, 1789, the issue of 'punch and sweetmeats' on the King's birthday was discontinued, and an allowance given in lieu thereof.

But with the advent of the last decade of the eighteenth century these glimpses of the simple garrison life of those days must come to an end and give way to sterner and more heroic pictures of the camp, the bivouac, and the 'imminent deadly breach.' The announcement of the coming campaign appeared in orders on the 12th of April, 1790:

The Commander-in-Chief announces to the army an approaching war. The sword is likely soon to be drawn against an ambitious Tyrant who in open violation of treaties has most wantonly attacked our good and faithful ally, the King of Travancore, whom we are bound by the most solemn ties to protect.

Being thus engaged in a glorious cause we shall be called upon to use our utmost exertions in order to bring the War to a speedy and an honourable issue; no doubt of which can be entertained when we consider our superiority, in the wisdom and justice of the Supreme

CROWN AND COMPANY

Government, the skill of our Generals, the zeal of our officers, the valour and discipline of our soldiers over a capricious and despotic usurper at the head of a discontented and undisciplined rabble.

Colonel Abercromby hopes ere long to have the honour of commanding in person the army assembled. In the meantime he has the firmest reliance on its detachments. The Bombay artillery and European Battalions have often distinguished themselves; and the behaviour of the Native troops when employed in the field has ever been above praise.

His Majesty's Regiments though composed of young soldiers he trusts will do honour to their King and Country.

Before proceeding to describe the share of the regiment in this campaign a brief digression is necessary in order to describe the state of affairs which led up to it.

Early in 1789 Tippoo Sahib, under the pretext of putting down an insurrection in Malabar, raised the standard of a Holy War. Foiled by the fact that his enemies found a ready refuge in Travancore, and in spite of many warnings to the effect that any attack on the Rajah of that province would be considered as an unfriendly act, Tippoo, with fourteen thousand men, made an attack on the lines of Travancore, and suffered an ignominious defeat. It was not to be expected that he would rest content under this reverse. With Eastern duplicity he easily deceived the Governor of Madras, to the intense disgust of Cornwallis, who had given the strictest injunctions to have everything prepared for instant action in the event of an attack on our ally. The result of this credulity on the part of the Governor of Madras was that, owing to the near advent of the monsoon, it was too late to commence a campaign by the time the Madras troops were ready. Nor when the campaign did commence can it be said to have been very successful on the Coromandel side; but from Malabar, whither co-operating forces had been despatched from Bombay, came much better news. The gallant Hartley once more covered himself with distinction by a great victory over vastly numerically superior numbers at Calicut, and General Robert Abercromby, in whose force the regiment was serving, had taken Cannanore, which automatically gave him the Malabar coast.

The Bombay army assembled at Tellicherry. The regimental contingent that served under General Abercromby consisted of seven

ADVANCE OF BOMBAY ARMY

companies. The General arrived on the 5th of December, 1790, bringing some part of his force with him. On the 14th he appeared before Cannanore, where he found the enemy strongly posted on two hills to the south of that place, further protection being afforded by two large forts named Calley and Avey. General Abercromby took up a position with his right opposite Fort Avey, and, as its reduction was necessary before any further advance could be made, the night of the 14th/15th was spent in preparing a battery for three eighteen-pounders, which opened fire on the morning of the 15th. The left, or 2nd Brigade (consisting of the flank companies of the regiment, with the 3rd, 6th, 10th, and 12th Battalions of Sepoys), under Lieutenant-Colonel Peché, was then ordered to attack the other fort. By eight o'clock the enemy's troops were flying in all directions, though the fort still held out, only to surrender next morning, the 16th, when the whole body of Tippoo's troops, under Meer Mahomed, consisting of five thousand men, laid down their arms. Thirty-two standards, eighteen cannon, and fifteen thousand stands of arms were also taken. Cannanore immediately surrendered, and on the following morning the forts of Beliapatam and Mochaim hauled down their colours to Major Dow and the flank companies of the Bombay Regiment. Two companies of the regiment then accompanied a Sepoy regiment in an attack upon the forts of Bannagurry and Catcalipore, both of which were taken.

Whilst the 1st Battalion of the regiment had thus been serving under General Abercromby, the 2nd Battalion had not been idle. Leaving Bombay in November 1790, under command of Colonel Frederick, they arrived before Dharwar on the 2nd of January, 1791. Colonel Frederick was a fine soldier, and the state of the besiegers of Dharwar almost broke his heart, even as subsequent events actually did break it shortly afterwards. Allied with him were two Mahratta armies under two somewhat aquatically-named Generals, Purseram Bhow and Hurry Punt. These were the very troops so anxiously awaited by Cornwallis, and Colonel Frederick well knew the acute importance of a speedy subjugation of Dharwar. No European officer under such circumstances could have complaisantly regarded the dilatory tactics

CROWN AND COMPANY

of the Mahratta breaching batteries, which, in addition to considering two shots an hour good work, did not go the length of taking the trouble to make them aimed shots, scattering their cannon-balls here and there along the walls with the utmost indifference and impartiality. Our engineers informed him that they calculated that about seven years must elapse before a breach could be rendered practicable at that rate of progress. Frederick was furthermore very inadequately provided with stores and ammunition. The result was he determined to attempt an assault. This took place on the 7th of February, 1791, and failed, largely owing to the fascines, which had been brought up to cross the dry ditch, taking fire. The Forlorn Hope was led by a party of the 2nd Bombay Regiment under the command of Lieutenant Doolan, a young officer who had already distinguished himself elsewhere (it must be borne in mind that as the two battalions were again amalgamated after this date, the 2nd Battalion referred to here is in reality the 1st Battalion and not the real 2nd Bombay European Regiment, now the 2nd Battalion Durham Light Infantry). In this unfortunate affair the Bombay detachment lost eighty-five men, of whom the 2nd Battalion lost one officer (Lieutenant R. Chalmers) and ten privates killed, and thirty-five rank and file wounded.

On the 18th of March, Colonel Frederick died of sheer grief at his failure. There can be no greater proof of the love and esteem entertained for him by his men than the fact that when the distribution of prize-money was made, the regiment voted the sum of ten thousand rupees to his widow.

Dharwar finally fell on the 14th of April, permitting Purseram Bhow and Hurry Punt to pursue their way to join Cornwallis. By the time they reached him, that General was retiring with a starving army from his first attempt on Seringapatam.

After the capture of Dharwar the 2nd Battalion of the Regiment returned to Bombay. The 1st Battalion remained with General Abercromby's force after the siege of Cannanore and was employed during the early part of 1791 in opening up a line of communications through the territory of the young Rajah of Coorg, to facilitate a junction with Lord Cornwallis' army. The task, owing to the configuration of the Coorg country, was a stupendous one, the

ADVANCE OF BOMBAY ARMY

Rajah's possessions consisting of a series of exceedingly rocky and precipitous mountains covered with dense tropical vegetation. Through this the troops climbed and carved their way, frequently having to haul the guns up the sheer faces of perpendicular cliffs with ropes, until they arrived at Periapatam, where, hearing of the enforced withdrawal of the Madras army, nothing remained but for them to do the same, and Abercromby returned to the Malabar coast, the 1st Battalion reoccupying its old cantonments at Tellicherry.

Upon the tardy arrival of the Mahratta forces, Lord Cornwallis at once decided on another attempt on Seringapatam, in which the Bombay army was again to co-operate. The latter force was composed of four British regiments, the 78rd, 75th,¹ 77th, and 1st Bombay European Regiment, in all, eighteen hundred and seventy-two rank and file; seven native battalions, mustering three thousand four hundred and twenty rank and file; and the second and third companies of Bombay artillery, a total of five thousand four hundred and forty-two men. General Abercromby assembled this force at Cannanore, from which place he commenced his march on the 5th of December, 1791, for the Poodicherrum Ghaut. Vast labour was required to repair the road the troops had made in the spring: at the best of times a mere cutting through the forest, the torrential rains of the past monsoon had almost obliterated all signs of the track, necessitating three weeks of constant labour to get the heavy guns up. At last the army emerged on the summit of the plateau, and on the 22nd of January, 1792, made its first march from the pass towards Mysore. The next day a despatch arrived from Lord Cornwallis directing that the guns should be left behind, while the remainder of the Bombay army was to hold itself in readiness to march at any moment on Seringapatam. Early in February fresh orders arrived, a ford on the Cauvery, some forty miles from the capital being named as the route. On the 8th of February General Abercromby, sending back his sick to Poodicherrum and posting a strong detachment at the Jedaseer Ghaut, commenced his march to join Lord Cornwallis; on the 11th he crossed the Cauvery at Eratore and on the 16th the junction was effected. On the 19th the Bombay army took up a

¹ Now our very good friends, the 1st Battalion Gordon Highlanders.

CROWN AND COMPANY

position facing the north side of Seringapatam, on which face the assault of the fortress was contemplated.

On the 22nd a spirited action took place owing to a sortie made by Tippoo. On this occasion the 1st Bombay European Regiment, with two Sepoy battalions, was directed to take possession of a grove of trees within range of the guns of Seringapatam. The contest was very severe. At one time our men were forced by superior numbers to fall back temporarily, but, on a fortunate reinforcement arriving, they once more assumed the offensive, this time with entire success, and gaining the grove held it for the rest of the day. The following extract from *A Narrative of the Campaign in India in 1792*, by Major Dirom, D.A.G., published 1794, gives a good account of this phase of the fight :

Two companies of the Bombay European Regiment, under Captains Cameron and Macdonald, were sent to reinforce Captain Mackenzie. The possession of the tope¹ was long very hotly disputed on both sides till our troops, having expended all their ammunition, it became necessary to retire. The enemy gained confidence, and, headed by a body of dismounted troopers, advanced shooting and rushed in on all quarters to the number of between two and three thousand. Captains Mackenzie and Cameron could not brook being pressed in this manner. They faced about, charged the enemy with their bayonets, and, driving them through the tope, pursued them till checked by the fire from the fort.

Our losses on this part of the battlefield amounted to one hundred and four, including Lieutenants Douglas and Lloyd wounded. For their conduct on this occasion the regiment was publicly thanked by the Commander-in-Chief.

Next day Tippoo opened negotiations, which ended in his handing over two of his sons as hostages for his future good conduct, and making various concessions of territory. The Bombay army then marched back to the coast, the regiment going into quarters at Cannanore on the 9th of April, 1792. It remained there until December 1794, when, on being relieved by the 2nd Battalion, it returned to Bombay. During these two and a half years it was frequently employed in minor operations on the Malabar coast and in the interior. That these frequently afforded some stiff fighting is proved

¹ Grove.

SERINGAPATAM—CROSSING THE RIVER.

From a print in the Officers' Mess.



10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

OPERATIONS IN CAMBAY

by the fact that between the 1st of May, 1792, and the 1st of October, 1798, it lost one hundred and seventy rank and file dead,¹ and forty missing. When Lord Cornwallis gave up the active command of the army in the field in 1798, it devolved upon General Abercromby, Colonel Dowson, of the 1st Bombay European Regiment, succeeding to the command of the Bombay army.

Before relieving the 1st Battalion, the 2nd Battalion had sent their Grenadier company, with five companies of Sepoys, the whole under Captain Little, to the Gulf of Cambay against the Coolies. Four forts were captured in this long-forgotten little campaign, with a loss to the regiment of Captain West and seven men killed, and thirteen men wounded.

In September 1795 the flank companies and the first battalion company of the 2nd Battalion, under Captain Capon, were despatched from Cannanore to join a force which was to operate in Cochin, being relieved a month later by two battalion companies. In the same year three companies of the 2nd Battalion European Regiment, under Major Anderson, were ordered into the Cotiote country, where they were actively engaged till the spring of 1797, when the operations were brought to an end by the following G.O.:

17th May 1797. The Commander-in-Chief judging it expedient on account of the advanced season of the year to suspend for the present the prosecution of further offensive military operations in the district of Cotiote is pleased to direct that the troops composing the Detachments serving in the Field proceed into cantonments, agreeably to the orders Lt. Colonel Dow has received. Lt. General Stuart requests Lt. Colonel Dow and the officers and soldiers of the detachment to accept of his best thanks for their late successful exertions.

During the time these companies had been away the establishment had again been changed, the 1st and 2nd Battalions being merged into one, on the 8th July, 1796. The regiment thus formed was to consist of one grenadier company, one light company, and eight battalion companies. A further important change was that all company officers were given King's commissions of corresponding dates.

¹ A good number of these casualties were from sickness.

CROWN AND COMPANY

The new establishment was made up as follows :

1 colonel.	1 adjutant.
2 lieutenant-colonels.	1 quartermaster.
2 majors.	1 paymaster.
7 captains.	1 surgeon.
1 captain-lieutenant.	2 mates. ¹
21 lieutenants.	1 sergeant-major.
8 ensigns.	1 quartermaster-sergeant.
40 sergeants.	1 drill sergeant.
50 corporals.	1 drill corporal.
22 drummers.	1 drum major.
950 privates.	1 fife major.
20 puckallis.	

The junior lieutenant-colonel and the junior major were not to command companies.

The dress regulations were most carefully laid down. For the benefit of those who are interested in such details they will be found in Appendix E.

On amalgamation the 2nd Battalion joined the 1st Battalion on the Malabar coast.

In May 1797 the Bombay European Regiment accompanied a force (consisting of H.M. 77th and three Sepoy battalions) under Lieutenant-Colonel Dow, which took the field against Rajah Piche and his strongholds of Toddicellum and Cotanghary, in a brief campaign of twenty-five days' duration, during which time they did a lot of hard marching. On its conclusion they were quartered at Tellicherry, where, in 1798, the establishment was increased by two companies, making twelve in all, of a total strength of twelve hundred.

In March 1799 they received orders to join the force assembling under General Stuart, destined for the capture of Seringapatam.

Ever since his humiliation in 1792 Tippoo Sahib had been silently preparing for the day which was to give him his revenge. Unfortunately, from his point of view, his French allies completely gave him away; Malartic, the Governor of Mauritius, a regular 'Bombastes Furioso,' most injudiciously published a grandiloquent proclamation, a copy of which found its way into English hands at Cape Town.

¹ Assistant-surgeons.

SECOND CAMPAIGN AGAINST SERINGAPATAM

The news was immediately despatched east and west, reaching India and England almost simultaneously in June 1798. Lord Mornington was Governor-General at the time, and in two days he issued orders for a fresh campaign against Seringapatam. Unfortunately the Madras army was then considerably scattered, whilst the deficiencies in supply and transport were alarming. Had Tippoo taken the offensive the outlook would have been dark indeed; but he made no sign, and thus gave time for Lord Mornington to endeavour to reunite the triple alliance against him. In this he was so far successful as to secure the Nizam as an ally and the neutrality of the Peishwa, thus enabling the force destined to act against the Mysoreans to concentrate without hindrance at various points.

Early in February 1799 the army, or the 'ponderous machine,' as Sir Arthur Wellesley called it, was set in motion, under the command of General Harris. It was composed as follows:—

	Europeans.	Natives.
From Vellore	4381	10,695
„ Hyderabad	—	16,157
„ Cannanore	1617	4,803
	<u>5998</u>	<u>31,655</u>
Total		<u>37,653.</u>

The Bombay army assembling at Cannanore, under General Stuart, was divided into three brigades.

Right brigade.¹ 1/2nd, 1/3rd, 1/4th Bombay Native Infantry.
Lieutenant-Colonel Montresor.

Centre brigade. H.M.'s 75th, 77th, Bombay European Regiment.
Lieutenant-Colonel Dunlop.

Left brigade.² 2/2nd, 2/3rd, 1/5th, Bombay Native Infantry.
Lieutenant-Colonel Wiseman.

Tippoo's army was computed to be fifty thousand strong.

General Stuart marched on 21st of February, and on the 2nd of March camped some seven miles west of Periapatam, about fifty miles from Seringapatam. He was a good soldier, and knew the danger of too wide a dispersion of his forces as well as any one, as

¹ Now the 106rd and 105th Mahratta Light Infantry and the 107th Pioneers.

² The 2/2nd is now the 104th Wellesley's Rifles. The other battalions have ceased to exist.

CROWN AND COMPANY

well as the danger he ran of being attacked before he could effect a junction with General Harris; but the forest-clad country at the top of the Ghauts made it impossible to find a satisfactory defensive position, with the result that Montresor's brigade was distant eight miles from Dunlop's and twelve from Wiseman's. The intelligence that came from Seringapatam pointed to the enemy having marched against General Harris; but Tippoo, when once he had made up his mind that he must fight, with true soldierly instinct, determined to attempt to defeat his foes in detail, and with this object made a rapid march with twelve thousand men against Stuart.

On the 5th of March he was sighted from a hill named Sedaseer, his famous green tent showing the probability of his presence in person. Major-General Hartley, who held a command in the Bombay army, accordingly made dispositions to meet him, but so swiftly and well did Tippoo manœuvre, that on the following morning he fell with all his force on Montresor's brigade, which had in the meantime been reinforced by one Sepoy battalion. For nearly six hours Montresor's force kept him at bay, the Sepoys behaving splendidly, until at last Stuart arrived with the European brigade, shortly after which the enemy drew off, with a loss of fifteen hundred killed and wounded. The casualties of Stuart's force only amounted to about one hundred and forty killed, wounded, and missing.

In the meantime, General Harris with the main army had crossed into Mysorean territory on his way to Seringapatam. Tippoo made a determined attack on this force also at Mallavelly on the 27th of March, where he again received a most decisive reverse, which left him only one course open, that of falling back and standing at bay behind the walls of his capital. General Harris, whose greatest anxiety was the feeding of his troops, crossed the river Cauvery above Seringapatam and took up a position on the west of the fortress, which had the double advantage of opening up a good grain country not yet laid bare by Tippoo, and of facilitating his junction with Stuart, who was now advancing from the Western Ghauts. They joined hands on the 14th April; two days later Stuart took up a position on the north of the river, with his right resting on it and his left posted in the ruins of the Edgah or Mosque redoubt, which had been the scene

SERINGAPATAM.

**SERGEANT GRAHAM, BOMBAY EUROPEAN REGIMENT, PLANTING THE
COLOUR ON THE BREACH.**

*From a print in the Officers' Mess, by permission
of Messrs. Ackermann.*



Digitized by Google

1000

ASSAULT AND CAPTURE OF SERINGAPATAM

of a stern contest in 1792. With the arrival of the Bombay army the supply question had become more acute than ever, and, in conjunction with the advice of his Engineers, prompted Harris to come to a speedy issue.

On the 17th April General Stuart despatched a small force under Colonel Hart to attack the village of Agrar, to the north-west of the fort, which was carried without much loss, a battery being established, which was subsequently known as Hart's post. It will be seen later on how intimately the name of Hart has been connected with the regiment in time of war; at Mooltan there was a Brigade-Major of that name, and again in South Africa, while the father of the latter was the famous General Fitzroy Hart, who commanded the Irish Brigade, in which the regiment served in the last Boer War.

The enemy, with considerable military skill, constructed an entrenchment on the western side of the river, out of which it was imperative to dislodge them before the breaching batteries could come into action. Batteries were accordingly built to enfilade them, and on the 20th they were driven into the town with a loss of two hundred and fifty killed and wounded. On the 22nd they made a determined sortie on Stuart's position, but were again repulsed, with a loss on their side of six or seven hundred men. More fighting occurred, notably Sir Arthur Wellesley's combat in the tope, when that renowned commander failed to carry his point at the first time of asking, but by the evening of the 3rd May the breach was reported practicable. It is easy to picture with what eagerness General Harris welcomed the news, for he was literally at the end of his resources for food.

General Baird, who had been a prisoner in the fort, was given the honour of leading the attack, which was timed for 1 p.m. on the 4th May, that being the hour that Tippoo and his followers usually set aside for a slight siesta. The assaulting force was divided into two columns, the right under Colonel Sherbrooke, the left under Colonel Dunlop. The latter's command consisted of the flank companies of the 77th, the 75th, and the Bombay Europeans, the complete battalions of the 12th and 88rd Bombay Native Infantry, ten flank companies of the Bengal Native Infantry, and some artillerymen. The two columns numbered about five thousand men, each being led by a sergeant, a

CROWN AND COMPANY

corporal, and twelve volunteers. The name of the sergeant who led the left column is one which will never be forgotten in the regiment—Sergeant James Graham, of the Light, or Captain Stuart's company, of the Bombay European Regiment—which also supplied the corporal and twelve volunteers. Between the trenches, in which the men had lain waiting since daybreak, and the crumbling breach, on which the gunners played incessantly all the forenoon, lay a hundred yards of open ground, nearly three hundred yards of river from one to three feet deep, a low stone wall, and a ditch some sixty yards broad—about a quarter of a mile in all. Punctually to the appointed time General Baird inquired, 'Are you ready?' and on being answered in the affirmative, gave the word to advance. Seven minutes later the gallant Graham planted the colour on the summit of the breach, but was shot dead in the very act of doing so. Well and truly had he gained the commission he coveted, though fortune denied that he should live to enjoy it. He was closely followed by the rest of the Forlorn Hope, hard behind them coming the Grenadier company of the regiment, under Captain Fridge of Ahmedabad fame.

Once inside the breach the two columns turned right and left in accordance with their instructions, after which it is impossible to trace their further doings. Although a few brave men amongst the enemy still made a protracted resistance at every coign of vantage, the greater majority of the garrison no longer thought of anything but how to escape. Every lane and alley-way teemed with a struggling mass of terror-stricken fugitives, into whom the victorious troops, their blood at fever-heat with the news that Tippoo had murdered his prisoners, poured volley after volley at point-blank range. The day of reckoning had been long in coming, but it was very thorough when it did come. Ten thousand of Tippoo's men are reckoned to have been killed, amongst them Tippoo himself; he was found underneath a heap of slain late in the evening with four wounds on his body. Two of his sons surrendered to General Baird, and were conducted to a place of safety. Tippoo Sahib was buried next day by the side of his father, Hyder Ali, with full military honours. A thunderstorm of appalling severity, even for those tropical regions, marked the conclusion of the ceremony, a finale which more than



THE
CAMPAIGN

Sergeant Graham.

THE ASSAULT OF SERINGAPATAM.

Sergeant GRAHAM, Bombay European Regiment, was killed leading the Forlorn Hope.

From a print in the Officers' Mess.

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

CASUALTIES

anything else served to impress upon the superstitious minds of the natives that a dynasty had come to an end for ever. Two officers and several men of the Bombay army were killed by lightning on this occasion.

G.O. by the C.-in-C. Camp at Seringapatam, 5th May, 1799.

The important part taken by the Bombay army, since the commencement of the siege, in all the operations which led to its honourable conclusion, has been such as well sustains its long-established reputation. The gallant manner in which the post, at the village at Agrar, was seized by the force under Colonel Hart, the ability displayed in directing the fire of the batteries established there, the vigour with which every attack of the enemy on the outposts of that army was repulsed, and the spirit shown in the assault of the breach by the corps led by Lt. Col. Dunlop, are points of particular notice, for which the C.-in-C. requests Lt.-Gen. Stuart will offer his best thanks to the officers and troops employed.

After the conclusion of these operations the regiment took part in the siege of Jemanlador, under Colonel Montresor, returning to Cannanore in December 1799.

TOTAL CASUALTIES OF SIEGE.

			Killed.		Wounded.		Missing.
Officers	...	...	22	...	45	...	—
Europeans	...	...	181	...	622	...	22
Natives	...	...	119	...	420	...	100
			<u>322</u>	...	<u>1087</u>	...	<u>122</u>
				Total	...		1531

CASUALTIES IN THE ASSAULT.

Europeans	...	...	69	...	248	...	4
Natives	...	...	12	...	32	...	2
			<u>81</u>	...	280	...	6
				Total	...		367

CASUALTIES OF THE BOMBAY EUROPEAN REGIMENT.

From 19th April to 3rd May.

Rank and file	...	2	...	9	Total	11
---------------	-----	---	-----	---	-------	----

IN THE ASSAULT.

Rank and file	...	7	...	16	Total	24
Officers	...	—	...	1		

CHAPTER XIII

1800-1818

The Mahratta War—Various small expeditions—The Mallia Campaign—Gallantry of Captains McKenzie and Wilkinson—Their death from exhaustion—Capture of Mallia by assault—Drafts for Bombay horse artillery and army of the Peishwa—Terms of service in Company's forces—Brevet-Captains—Second Mahratta War—Battle of Kirkee—Passage of the river and capture of Poona—Pursuit of the Mahrattas.

FOR the first sixteen years of the nineteenth century the records are almost silent, yet those years were full of stirring events—events of the most intense interest to all those who can find time in the hurry and bustle of to-day to listen for a few moments to the hushed voices of the past. For India was in a state of ferment. The overthrow of the Seringapatam dynasty had let loose a horde of wild, untamed outlaws, who scoured the country far and wide on their own account, or attached themselves to the various Princes and Rajahs who aspired to take a hand in the great game even while the cards were being shuffled. The principal of these were the Mahratta Chieftains. It is no part of our duty to follow the moves that led up to and succeeded the Treaty of Bassein: suffice it that wherever there was work to be done the regiment took its share in doing it, and though it was unfortunate enough to miss participating in the great victories of General Wellesley, the future Duke of Wellington, it was very fully occupied in many a merry fray, and panted doggedly through many a burning march in pursuit of the slippery Mahrattas. It was so employed until 1808, when it returned to Bombay. But not for long: under Lieutenant-Colonel Walker it was sent to Guzerat, where it assisted in the storming of many of the small fortresses of the numerous petty chieftains of that province. It is most unfortunate that no record remains of these undertakings, but in 1809 more serious work was on hand in the storming and capture of Mallia. This place is situated on the north side of the



Digitized by Google

SERINGAPATAM. THE BREACH TO-DAY.

“The whole world does not present a nobler monument of pluck and daring than does that shattered parapet.”
—MALLESON.

1875

THE MALLIA CAMPAIGN

peninsula of Kattywar, opposite the narrowest part of the strait which divides the island of Cutch from the mainland.

The following account of its capture has been taken by Colonel F. W. Graham from original documents contained in Bombay Political Consultations, 5th August to 1st September, 1809 :

The people of Mallia were a tribe of Sindians called Meyanas, who had been settled at Mallia for some generations, and had always carried on a series of continual depredations on the surrounding country. Several attempts had been made to repress and reclaim these professional freebooters, in the course of which powerful native armies had repeatedly appeared before Mallia, but these had always been repulsed. The Honourable Company had, with others, suffered from the depredations of this tribe, and, with a view to preserving the peace of the frontier, had induced the chief of Mallia to execute a deed, engaging, among other things, not to afford refuge to criminals or outlaws, not to create disturbances, not to commit depredations in the country, not to offer obstacles to merchants and travellers, and to desist from highway robbery. Lieutenant-Colonel A. Walker, the British political agent at the Court of his Highness Futty Singh Rao, Guicowar of Baroda, had, owing to many flagrant breaches of these engagements by the Mallia people, made suggestions to the Government at Fort William as to the desirability of reducing the tribes of Meyana and Kattywar with their forts, and of the expediency of keeping up an effective military force in Guzerat and Cutch to prevent the latter territory falling under the influence of the Government of Sind, as well as to exclude the ruling power in Cutch from interference in the affairs of Guzerat. These suggestions were approved of, and a force consisting of the 2nd Battalion 56th Regiment (now the Essex), a detachment of the Bombay European Regiment, 1st Battalion 5th N.I. (now the 109th Infantry), and the Grenadier Battalion N.I. (now the 101st Grenadiers), with some artillery, a troop of horse, and a force of the Guicowar's cavalry, under Lieutenant-Colonel A. Walker and Major Mahony, proceeded to Mallia. The force marched from Ardooce, a place eleven miles from Kandadhar, on the 30th of June, 1809, and on the 4th of July arrived at Moorbee, whence, having communicated with the Rajah of that

CROWN AND COMPANY.

place, who provided some armed followers, the march was continued to Mallia, before which the force arrived on the 6th of July. As it advanced some shots were fired by horsemen who were hovering about, but no serious resistance was met with. In the course of the day a charon¹ and a trooper were sent to the place with letters; the former was admitted, but the latter, after waiting a considerable time, was at length fired on and had to depart without accomplishing his mission. Another attempt was made in the evening to communicate with the garrison, but without any better success.

Batteries were commenced within four hundred yards of the south face of the fort, and before morning four were prepared without suspicion or discovery, and were ready to open fire from three eighteen-pounders, two howitzers, four six-pounders, two twelve-pounders, and one nine-pounder. Every endeavour to induce these people to avert the danger which was gathering round them was used, and a final summons was sent at three o'clock by a confidential servant of the Chieftain of Mallia, to which no answer was returned. The guns opened fire at daylight, and at three p.m. the breach was reported practicable. The assault was directed by Major Mahony, and took place at four o'clock p.m., 7th of July. The advance party of volunteers consisted of two officers and twenty-five Europeans. Captain McKenzie, of the Bombay European Regiment, who was at the time attached to the Grenadier Battalion N.I., and Lieutenant Newman, 56th Regiment, who had offered their services, had the honour to lead this Forlorn Hope. They were followed by forty-eight rank and file of the Bombay European Regiment, forming the storming party, and one hundred and fifty-two rank and file of the 56th Regiment, supported by the flank companies of the Grenadier Battalion N.I. and of the 1/5th Regiment N.I. These, again, were followed by four hundred rank and file of the Grenadier Battalion and 1/5th Regiment N.I.

The troop of cavalry under Captain Roome, supported by the Guicowar's horse, formed up to the right rear of the batteries, and as soon as the assault proved successful were to intercept the fugitives.

¹ Ferryman.

THE MALLIA CAMPAIGN

The protection of the rear and flanks of the line was provided for under Captain Gifford, by the quarter-guards and picquets, who united in front of the batteries and afterwards supported the assault. The Forlorn Hope was headed by Captain McKenzie of the Bombay European Regiment, who was the first man who ascended the breach; he was gallantly supported by Lieutenant Newman, 2/56th Regiment, and by the remainder of the party, and in less than three-quarters of an hour they were in possession of part of the town; but the defence fell back on a strong-walled building, the Durbar House, secured by a gate, and here a most determined resistance was offered. As the place was inaccessible to assault, an eighteen-pounder and some six-pounders were brought up and opened fire on the wall and gate, but the shades of evening were too far advanced to admit of the completion of the operation. The storming party accordingly kept possession of the works, with the intention of renewing the assault next day. But in the morning the enemy were found to have evacuated the place during the night, with the exception of a few who stayed to keep up a desultory fire. To the determined resistance made from the Durbar House is to be ascribed the principal proportion of the casualties sustained.

At an early hour in the morning the Fort of Mallia was completely occupied, and the numerous and desperate gang of robbers rooted out of their stronghold, from which, for nearly a century, they had sallied to plunder and lay waste the surrounding territory.

The following extract is from Lieutenant-Colonel A. Walker's report:

It is impossible to do justice to the zeal and gallantry of the troops. The most determined resistance seemed but to add new strength to their exertions. Captain McKenzie, Bombay European Regiment, who so handsomely offered his services to lead the storm, and Captain Wilkinson, Bombay European Regiment, died merely from the violence of their exertions without a wound.

The killed and wounded have fallen on an occasion which will cause the character of a British soldier to be respected throughout this country and in the extirpation of a desperate set of Banditti which their gallantry could alone have effected.

The fortifications were much stronger than we anticipated. The foot

CROWN AND COMPANY

of the wall had been seamed with a Doolkote, or strong work of thorns and earth. About 300 of the enemy fell in the assault, among them some relations of Dosagee the chieftain of Mallia. Several of the principal Meyanas were killed and wounded and some are prisoners. Some escaped owing to the impossibility of surrounding the Fort with my detachment and I had to entrust this duty to the Guicowar's horse and a party of the Moorbee Rajah's people.

In Colonel Walker's orders to the Field Detachment he writes a tribute of gratitude to all ranks :

To the officers and men of the 56th Regiment and the officers and men of the Bombay Regiment the Commanding Officer returns his particular acknowledgment. The former have nobly supported the reputation of the senior battalion in all the characteristics of good soldiers, and the character of the Bombay Regiment is too well established to require any confirmation from their gallant exertions on the affair of yesterday.

It is related that the assault took place in the presence of several Bhomies and the Vackeels of the chieftains of the surrounding country ; it afforded the fine military spectacle of a column of British troops marching in open day to the attack of a fort, and was not without its effect in establishing in their minds the utmost respect for the British arms.

Return of killed and wounded at the assault of the Fort of Mallia, 7th July, 1809 :

H.M. 2ND BATTALION 56TH REGIMENT.

Killed : 6 Rank and File.

Wounded : 1 Captain, 1 Sergeant, 11 Rank and File.

BOMBAY EUROPEAN REGIMENT.

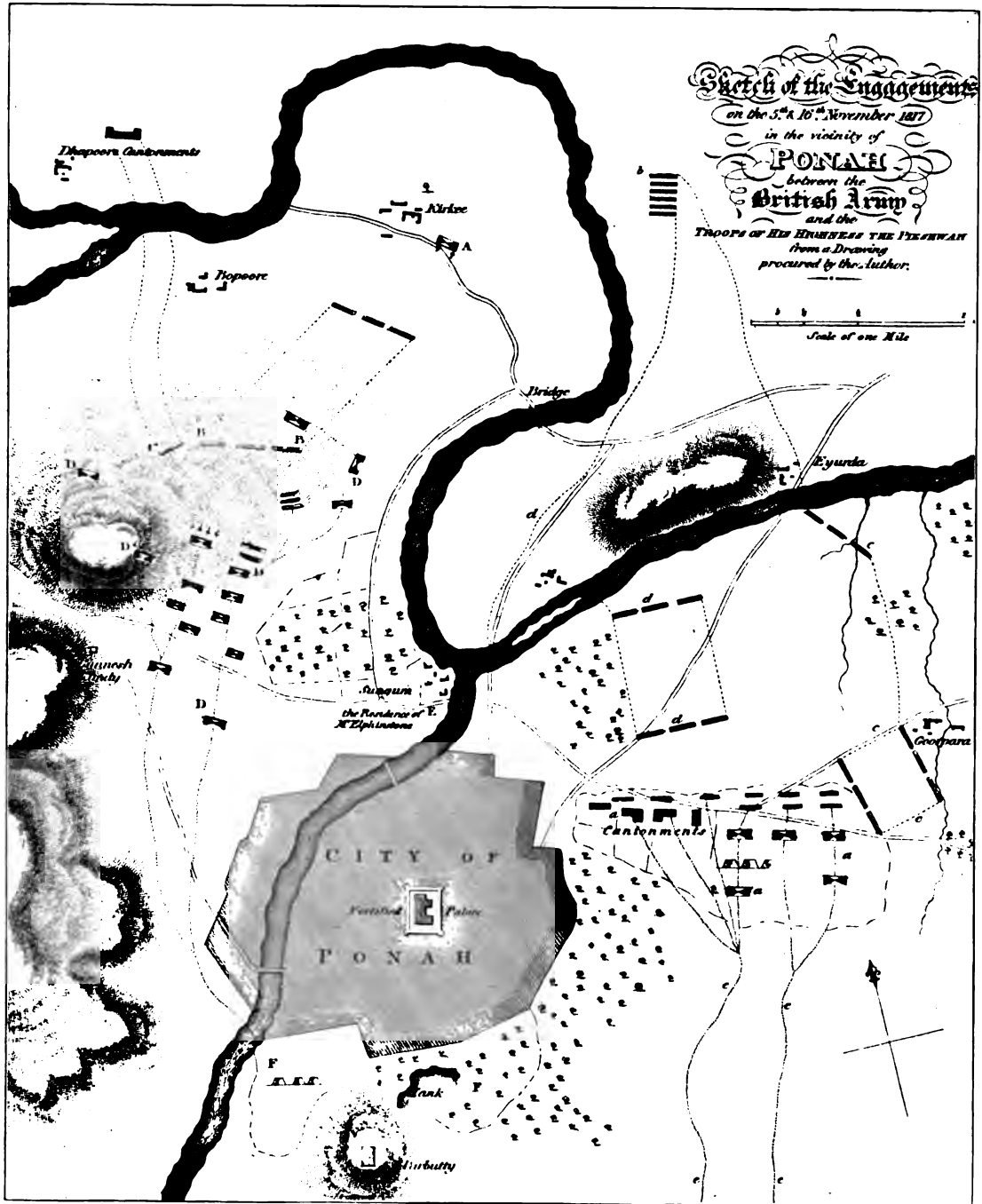
Killed : 1 Captain, 1 Rank and File.

Wounded : 1 Lieutenant, 3 Sergeants, 7 Rank and File.

GRENADEER BATTALION NATIVE INFANTRY.

Killed : 1 Captain-Lieutenant.

Wounded : 2 Lieutenants, 1 Subahdar, 1 Havildar, 26 Rank and File.



From a print in the Officers' Mess.

CAPTURE OF MALLIA BY ASSAULT

1ST BATTALION 5TH NATIVE INFANTRY.

Killed: 4 Rank and File.

Wounded: 5 Rank and File.

OFFICERS KILLED AND WOUNDED.

Killed.

Captain Wilkinson, Bombay European Regiment.

Captain J. M. McKenzie, Bombay European Regiment (attached to the Grenadier Battalion).

Wounded.

Captain Arnott, 2nd Battalion 56th Regiment.

Lieutenant Jamieson, Bombay European Regiment.

Lieutenant Brown, Grenadier Battalion.

Lieutenant Percy, Grenadier Battalion.

Lieutenant Cheyne, Bombay European Regiment (attached to the Grenadier Battalion), severely.

TOTAL CASUALTIES.

Killed: 2 Officers, 11 Rank and File.

Wounded: 5 Officers, 54 Rank and File.

In conclusion is appended a return of captured ordnance showing the variety of weapons used in those times for protecting a robber stronghold, together with a return of ammunition expended:

RETURN OF ORDNANCE AND AMMUNITION CAPTURED AT MALLIA.

2 Iron 5 Ponders.	3 Swivels.
1 " 4 "	12 Wall pieces.
1 " 1½ "	500 Maunds of Powder.
1 " 1 "	400 Round shot different calibres.

AMMUNITION USED AT THE SIEGE OF MALLIA.

500 Round Shot	. . . . .	18-Ponders.
3160 lbs. Powder.		
300 Rounds	. . . . .	6-Pounder.
105 "	. . . . .	5½ inch Shells.
1 "	. . . . .	Grape 6-Pounder.
1 "	. . . . .	Special Case.

On the conclusion of these operations the regiment returned to

CROWN AND COMPANY

garrison duty. In 1811 a draft of one hundred and three rank and file was handed over to form the nucleus of the newly-formed Brigade of Horse Artillery. This may have been the cause of the very warm feeling of comradeship which always existed between them and the 'Old Toughs,' never more noticeable than during the second Sikh war.

In December 1811 the regiment marched to Surat, where it took over quarters in the Dutch Bunder Barracks, from the 17th Dragoons.

On the 15th of February, 1814, an order was published directing 'the N.C.O.'s and Rank and File of the Artillery and European Regiment, selected to serve in His Highness the Peishwa's Brigade at Poona, to be held in readiness to proceed to Panwell to join their station.'

On the 22nd of February, 1814, the following order was published :

The Honourable Court having had under consideration the terms of service of their European soldiers enlisted for life, order, on the recommendation of Sir Samuel Auchmuty and others, that every European soldier enlisted for unlimited service shall, if he have conducted himself to the satisfaction of his commanding officers, be entitled at the expiration of twelve years from date of enlistment to a bounty; and at the expiration of 17 years shall be entitled to be discharged or re-enlisted.

The 18th of April, 1815, was ordered to be observed as 'A day of General Thanksgiving for the great and public blessing of peace,' by command of Francis, Earl of Moira, G.G. Two months before the battle of Waterloo!

On the 14th of October of the same year the regiment was placed under orders for service in Kattywar, under Major Lithgow. There was not much to be done when they got there, and on the 29th March, 1816, they were sent to Baroda.

On the 5th of April, 1816, the Court of Directors instituted the rank of brevet-captain, which was conferred upon all subalterns who had not been promoted after fifteen years' service.

On the 1st of January, 1817, the following order was published; it is of special interest on account of the date, as this was the year of the outbreak of what is known as the second Mahratta war. As will appear later, the regiment had such an excellent reputation that before commencing hostilities the enemy formulated a polite request that the

SECOND MAHRATTA WAR

Bombay European Regiment might be sent away, as their presence would make the fight too one-sided. The order was :

The Commander-in-Chief (Lieutenant-General Sir Miles Nightingale, K.C.B.) was well satisfied with the appearance of the Honourable Company's Bombay European Regiment at the review this morning. The manoeuvres and firings were regular, correct and well executed, and the state of discipline which the regiment has attained is highly creditable to Major Wilson and the officers of the Corps.

On the 8th of October, 1817, the following was published :

The Right Honourable the Governor in Council is pleased to direct that the Honourable Company's regiment of European Infantry be held in readiness to proceed to the Deccan, at such period as His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief may direct.

ORDERS BY THE C. IN C.

The Bombay European Regiment is accordingly directed to be held in readiness to proceed on Field Service to the Deccan at the shortest notice. Indents to be prepared accordingly and an embarkation return of the regiment, including the detachment at Tanna, to be sent to the A.G.'s office as soon as practicable.

They embarked on the 20th of October at Panwell and arrived, by means of a remarkable forced march of thirty miles, in the nick of time to lend the requisite stiffening to Colonel Burr's force.

It is probable that out of every ten men who have heard of the battle of Plassey not more than one has heard of the battle of Kirkee ; yet analysis shows many points of similarity between them. In both a very small British force crossed a river and advanced to engage a very numerically superior force. The enemy's casualties in both battles were about the same, as were our own, insignificant on both occasions, considering the strength of the forces engaged. In each case it was the boldness of the conception rather than any great strategical or tactical lesson that forms the chief characteristic of the operations. The issues involved were not so desperately grave in the latter fight, hence its apparent unimportance. Before describing the battle a tribute is due to Colonel Burr's splendid 7th Bombay Native Infantry (now the 118th Infantry). He had commanded it for years, paying special attention to its musketry training, with the result that at Kirkee, as

CROWN AND COMPANY

well as at Beni-Boo-Ali a few years later, where it again fought alongside us, it covered itself with glory and the ground in front of it with corpses.

The following description is taken from the *Bombay Gazetteer*, which in turn compiled its account from Grant Duff's, Blacker's, and Burr's accounts in Pindarree war papers: Kirkee. (2nd Mahratta War).¹

The action of Kirkee was fought on the 5th of November, 1817, by the Poona Brigade, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Burr, against the army of the Peishwa, Bajee Rao.

The following was the origin of the second Mahratta war. The states of Scindia and Holkar, accustomed to live by plunder, continued, after the close of the last Mahratta war, 1803, to desolate the country of Central India, under which state of affairs was gradually and imperceptibly formed a Power which gained in time sufficient strength to wrest territory from the rulers of Malwa. They became known as the Pindarrees. Their incursions into the surrounding territories, eventually, in 1816, into British territory, became so detrimental to the peace of the country that the Government resolved to call upon the various substantial native Powers to assist in destroying these desperadoes.

These Powers included the Peishwa, the Rajah of Nagpore, Holkar, and Scindia (Malwa States). The intrigues and disordered state of the Court of the Peishwa led to the signing of the treaty of Poona with this potentate, June 1817. By this treaty the Peishwa's share of Goojerat, the North Concan, the Fort of Ahmednagar, together with the territories of Dharwar and Kushgal, were made over to the British; the strength of the Peishwa's cavalry was reduced and, with the exception of a battalion of about five hundred strong kept in the Peishwa's pay, the brigade which had been raised by the Peishwa in 1818, and drilled and officered by Englishmen, was placed under British control and called the Poona Auxiliary Force.

With the object of assisting the British to exterminate the Pindarrees, the Peishwa was allowed by Sir John Malcolm, the Political Agent of the Deccan, to raise more troops.

¹ 1817.

SECOND MAHRATTA WAR

Mr. Mountstuart Elphinstone, the Resident at the Court of the Peishwa, had no faith in his intentions, and was well informed of the plans that were being formed in secret. The Peishwa continued to repair his forts and push on preparations for war, and finally, on the 19th of October, 1817, treated the British Resident with such marked discourtesy that the latter was satisfied that an immediate attack was intended.

Messengers were therefore sent by Mr. Elphinstone to hurry on the Bombay European Regiment on its march from Bombay, and to General Smith, at Ahmednagar, to post troops at Siroor. At this time the following auxiliaries and British forces appear to have been in the vicinity of Poona :

Two companies Bengal Native Infantry (Resident's escort).

The Peishwa's battalion of infantry (Poona Auxiliary Force) under Major Ford at Gorpuri, with three 6-pounder guns.

2nd Battalion	1st Regiment	Bombay Native Infantry	} with
" "	6th	" "	} 2
1st	" 7th	" "	} guns

These last-named troops were encamped at Gorpuri on the right bank of the Mutha River, and were under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Burr. On the 25th of October and two following days, bodies of the enemy's horse camped round the British lines, a strong force of Gosavis took up a position on the Wanowrie uplands to the east, and the Vinchurkan horse, with some infantry and guns, posted themselves to the west, between the Residency at the Sangam and Bhamburda village. Next day Mr. Elphinstone wrote to the Peishwa that his troops were pressing on the British lines, asking him to order them to be withdrawn. Another day of delay passed, the afternoon of which brought the Bombay European Regiment, after a forced march of thirty miles, into the Gorpuri cantonment.

On the 1st of November, leaving a company to guard Gorpuri and two hundred and fifty men to strengthen the Resident's escort, Colonel Burr's force of about eight hundred European Infantry and twelve hundred Native Infantry, with six guns, crossed the Mutha

¹ Now the 102nd Grenadiers.

² Now the 112th Infantry.

³ Now the 113th Infantry.

CROWN AND COMPANY

and marched three miles north to Kirkee village. The camp was pitched to the east of the village, the left resting on Holkar's bridge and the right on the rise near the powder magazine. In front, distant under three miles, was the Bombay and Poona road; to the right, the Ganesh Khind hill, and to the left, beyond the Mutha, the temple-crowned peak of Parbutti, the background being the Singhur Hills.

About a mile and a half west of the camp, on the left bank of the Mutha River, lay Major Ford's battalion at Dapuri, and three miles to the south the Residency with its garrison of about four hundred men.

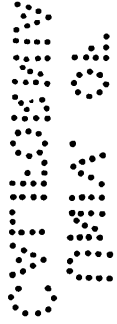
The straight road from Kirkee to the Residency passed along the right bank of the river, but there was a second path over Holkar's bridge along the left bank of the Mula River (which here joins the Mutha) and across a ford just behind the Residency. On the 1st and 2nd of November Colonel Burr prepared a post at Kirkee, while Mr. Elphinstone arranged that, if matters came to a crisis, the British detachment should march out, join him, and attack the Mahrattas. At the same time Gorpuri was plundered, British officers were insulted, and the Mahratta troops pushed close up to the Residency. Mr. Elphinstone at once sent for the troops from Siroor. The Peishwa now openly declared his intentions: he ordered the Residency to be destroyed, and made unavailing efforts to induce Major Ford to remain neutral; but that officer, of course, joined his camp at Dapuri. On the morning of the 5th of November the din of arms resounded in the city, the Mahrattas drew closer to the Residency, and Mr. Elphinstone sent a final messenger to the Peishwa to endeavour to make him, even at the eleventh hour, fulfil his promises. But the Oriental merely replied by sending requests to Mr. Elphinstone to send away the Bombay European Regiment. The detachment was now called in from Gorpuri, and a Mr. Grant was sent to watch the Mahrattas gathering between the Residency and Ganesh Khind. The Peishwa then withdrew to Parbutti, and at about 3 p.m. gave the order to attack the British.

The masses of troops in front of the town at once began to move. To defend the Residency against such a host was hopeless. Messengers



THE BATTLE OF KIRKEE. NOVEMBER 5, 1817.

From a print in the Officers Mess.



SECOND MAHRATTA WAR

were therefore sent to Colonel Burr to advance, and Mr. Elphinstone with his escort crossed the ford near the Residency, moved along the left bank, and, recrossing the river at Holkar's bridge, joined Colonel Burr.

The Residency and everything it contained was thereupon immediately destroyed. Colonel Burr, leaving part of the 2nd Battalion of the 6th Bombay Native Infantry and some guns to guard Kirkee, advanced a mile towards Pooa. The Bombay European Regiment, the Resident's escort, and part of the 2nd Battalion of the 6th Bombay Native Infantry were placed in the centre. The 1st Battalion of the 7th Bombay Native Infantry with two guns formed the left. The 2nd Battalion of the 1st Bombay Native Infantry with two guns formed the right. It was now about 4 p.m., and, as Major Ford's detachment was seen approaching, Colonel Burr advanced to the attack.

The Mahrattas, about one and a half miles in front of the British, held the base of the hill of Ganesh Khind with the Vinchurkan and Moropant's 'Horse with the Golden Streamer.' A line of infantry with fourteen guns filled the centre: on the right lay infantry and cavalry, their front strengthened by a rivulet and walled gardens. In rear and as far as the Mutha the plain was filled with horsemen. As the British advanced, the musketry fire from their right caused much loss to the Mahrattas, the faint-hearted Peishwa having sent word to Gokla, his General, that he was not to fire the first gun. But that officer at once opened a battery of nine guns, and moved a strong corps of rocket-camels to his right, while pushing forward heavy masses of cavalry, which, advancing at speed, nearly enveloped the British troops. Major Ford was still a thousand yards to the right, when Moro Diksit, at the head of a large body of cavalry, charged his battalion. Ford threw back his right wing, and, waiting till the enemy were close at hand, met the attack with such a deadly fire that the Mahrattas wheeled to the left and passed on, being finally scattered by the fire of the guns from Kirkee, and leaving one of their leaders, Moropant, dead on the field.

Meanwhile on the left three thousand trained Arabs and Gosavis, under a Portuguese named De Pinto, passing from the centre of the Mahratta line, reached the open plain apparently near the ruined

CROWN AND COMPANY

water channel behind Rose Hill House, and formed in front of the 7th Bombay Native Infantry and the 6th Bombay Native Infantry. At the sight of their red coats and colours the English Sepoys pushed forward, and in their eagerness to close with them broke from the line. Gokla, seeing the disorder, raised aloft the Golden Streamer, and, followed by several of his highest officers and a picked body of six thousand horse, charged from the right along the British line. Seeing the danger, Colonel Burr took his post with the Colours of the 7th, a regiment he had raised and commanded for years, and stopped their pursuit of De Pinto's battalion. As he passed along the line Gokla's horse was wounded and he was forced to retire. But other officers at once took his place, and they were dashing into the British line, when close in front of the foremost horsemen yawned a deep morass: the leaders rolling over and over disordered the ranks behind, and so offered an easy target to the British fire. About three hundred indomitable horsemen struggled through the morass and attacked the British flank, but they were forced to retire before some companies of Europeans who had pushed on to support the 7th Regiment. As the British line advanced the Mahratta centre and left withdrew, carrying off their guns. The strong body of infantry on the enemy's right flank, sheltered by the river-bed and garden enclosures, for a time galled the British left. But skirmishers were thrown forward, and they too were forced to give way. The British now occupied the Mahratta position, and as night was falling and the enemy were broken and scattered, pursuit was stayed, and the British troops returned to Kirkee and Dapuri, reaching their camp at about 8 p.m.

The British loss was eighty-six killed and wounded (fifty of whom were Sepoys). One European officer, Lieutenant Falconer, was killed. Of the Mahrattas, some five hundred were killed and wounded, including the Minister, Moro Diksit.

The following extract is taken from Colonel Burr's official despatch dated Kirkee, November 6th, 1817:

The detachment of His Majesty's 65th Regiment and Bombay European Regiment, commanded by Major Wilson¹ and Lieutenant

¹ Major Wilson commanded the Bombay Europeans.

SECOND MAHRATTA WAR

Coleman, honourably maintained by their cool and steady conduct the long-established reputation of these valuable corps and the zealous officer who commanded: while Captains Mitford, Dunelly, and Whitehill, at the head of their respective Battalions, were anxious to afford to their deserving corps an honourable example which was nobly emulated by the Resident's escort, commanded by Major Cleiland.

After the battle the enemy retired into the city of Poona, from which it became necessary to drive them. This task was, however, too great for Colonel Burr's small force, and nothing more could be done until reinforcements arrived.

The following account of the subsequent operations is taken from Blacker's *Mahratta War*:

The 4th Division of the army of the Deccan under the command of Brigadier General Lionel Smith C.B. arrived at Kirkee on the 13th of November and took up a position between Holkar's Bridge and the rocky hill on the left bank of Mutha-Moola river. This hill commanded a ford situated lower down the river; a six-pounder gun was mounted on it on the 14th November.

The Mahrattas were encamped about Garpurri. On the evening of 14th the Bombay European Regiment and two native corps joined the Head-Quarters of the 4th Division. The Yerroda ford was found impassable for guns, and during the 15th November the Pioneers were at work to improve the passage of the river, and the day was passed in trifling skirmishes with the enemy. On the 16th the Mahrattas attempted to interrupt the work at the ford, and came down in large numbers to contest the passage. The British left wing consisting of the left wing Bombay European Regiment, the resident's escort, 2/1, 2/6, 1/7 N.I., one company of Light Battalion and 10 guns, under Lt. Colonel Milnes, after a contest of some hours succeeded in establishing itself on the right bank. The losses on the British side, 15 killed, 68 wounded. The Bombay European Regiment lost during 11th, 15th, 16th November 5 rank and file killed, 1 Captain severely wounded (Captain Preston) 1 Sergeant, 12 rank and file wounded.

On 17th Brigadier-General Smith C.B. crossed the river at the Sangam, and advanced against the Mahrattas with both wings; the Mahrattas fled and Poona fell into the hands of the British.

The Peishwa and Gokla fled in the direction of Purundhur, others in the direction of Singhur. To overtake the guns which accompanied the fugitives, a detachment consisting of 4 Horse Artillery Guns, the light

CROWN AND COMPANY

Battalion and light Companies, 65th Foot, and the Bombay European Regiment, with some irregular horse was sent in pursuit. They arrived at the foot of the hill on the evening of 19th in time to capture 14 pieces of ordnance with tumbrils and some booty. The detachment returned on 21st. The Peishwa fled South followed by Brigd. Gen. Lionel Smith and the 4th Division. The Campaign which followed was remarkable for the marches and countermarches, in pursuit of the Mahrattas. At times communication could only be made with the other British forces engaged in the war, by means of 'hircarries' or messengers, the letters being enclosed in quills. The Mahrattas moved at the rate of 40 miles a day, constantly hanging on the flank and rear of the British force. The British moved over 300 miles in 26 days without any result: and it was not till six months had elapsed that Bajee Rao surrendered to Sir J. Malcolm.

The Rajah of Sattara surrendered after the combat at Ashtee on 20th Feb. and the most remarkable action of the war was the defence of Korriegaum.

Lt. Colonel Wilson of the Bombay European Regiment was entrusted with the command of a small force to surprise Gokla by a night attack near Punderpore, on 9th December. But a small covering force prevented the success of the attack. At the end of December, the 4th Division was formed into two parts, the foot artillery, Bombay European Regiment, and two native Battalions, under Colonel Bowles, descended the Ghauts to prevent the Peishwa's return towards Kandeish by an Eastern Route.

This detachment rejoined Brigd. General Smith at Siroor on 7th Jan. 1818, after the action of Korriegaum. From 8th January to 29th January, the pursuit of the Peishwa was continued. On 7th February Brigd-General Pritzler's Reserve division joined the 4th Division. The two divisions were now reorganized, one portion for pursuit, the other for reducing the Mahratta Hill forts. This latter included the Artillery, the Madras Brigade, and the Bombay Brigade, in which latter was the Bombay European Regiment. The reserve marched to Singhur on 14th Feb: the siege lasted from 21st Feb. to 2nd March, when the garrison capitulated.

On 6th March, the reserve division marched to Purundhur to invest the place: Major Eldridge with 4 Companies Bombay European Regiment and 4 Cos. of Rifles marched to Hinchunder: Major Thatcher with 3 Companies Bombay European Regiment and 4 Cos. of natives marched from Bungoalle for the south of the fort. The remainder of the division marched for the north of the fort. On 16th the fort surrendered. Major Thatcher's detachment marched for Fort Pandanghur, which fort was evacuated on 24th March: the detachment then marched to Kummalghur and Kalingot, which forts were evacuated on 25th and 26th. In six

CAPTURE OF POONA

weeks ten forts between Sattara and Poona were occupied. A detachment of the Bombay European Regiment (Major Greenhill) was employed with Col. Deacon's force in the reduction of Fort Chakun (north of Poona). During the month of April the regiment formed part of a force under Brig. Gen. Pritzler, engaged in the reduction of the strong fort Wasota situated west of Sattara, overlooking the Concan. The fort surrendered after a few days bombardment.

The Regiment returned to Sattara where the Bombay troops were separated from the Madras contingent. The former marched to Poona; from that Camp six companies of the Bombay European Regiment were detached and marched on 20th April under Major Eldridge to the north and reduced the forts of Jooneer, Hurnai, Narasinghur, Hurrychunder, Chowan, & Joodhur. The detachments returned to Poona on 15th May, where the regiment remained.

The following extract from General Orders appeared subsequently :

Head Quarters of the Army of the Deccan.

Camp at Gunny, 14th Dec., 1817.

G.O. BY COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

The Commander-in-Chief has received from Brigadier-General Smith, C.B., the detailed account of an attack made on the 5th ult. by the troops of H.H. the *Peishwa* on the Bombay Brigade stationed at Poona, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Burr, and the subsequent defeat on the 16th ult. of the *Peishwa's* army, with the capture of the City of Poona by the 4th Division. . . .

The passage of the river by the two divisions, under the Brigadier-General and Lieutenant-Colonel Milnes, is worthy of particular notice, and His Excellency has particular pleasure in recording his high sense of the gallant and able manner in which that measure was effected, particularly by the division under Lieutenant-Colonel Milnes, to which the most determined opposition was given by the greater part of the enemy's artillery and infantry. . . .

His Excellency requests that Lieutenant-Colonel Burr will accept of his warmest acknowledgements for the exemplary gallantry and determined devotion with which the sudden and perfidious attack of his small force by the whole of the *Peishwa's* army on the 5th ultimo was so resolutely opposed and so successfully repulsed. The dispositions made by the Lieutenant-Colonel on that occasion reflect the highest credit upon his military character, and the success of his operations, against a force so very superior in numbers, is a convincing proof (if such were required) that

CROWN AND COMPANY

coolness and discipline will always be found irresistible opposed to any numerical superiority if deficient in those essential qualifications. . . .

The Commander-in-Chief desires that Brigadier-General Smith will express to the Staff, the Artillery, H.M. 65th Regiment, the Bombay European Regiment, and the whole of the native troops his highest approbation of their conduct which His Excellency will not fail to report in the most flattering terms of the praise it so justly merits to His Excellency the Most Noble the Governor General.

Signed, T. H. S. CONWAY, A.G.

Bombay Castle, 27th June, 1818.

CHAPTER XIV.

1818-1848.

Gallantry of Captain Stannus—The Beni-Boo-Ali Expedition—Reasons for our interference—The night attack—Capture of the stronghold—Despatches—Service as Marines in Burmese War—Expedition to Kittoor—Changes in the establishment—Capture of Aden—Reasons for our going there—Naval and military co-operation—Despatches—The regiment is given the title of Fusiliers—Presentation of colours by Sir Charles Napier.

ON the 7th of January, 1819, Captain E. G. Stannus, of the Bombay European Regiment, was appointed A.A.G. to a force under the command of Major-General Sir William Grant Keir, and was present at the attack of a fortress named Raire, in the Sawantwaree country, which was captured on the 1st of February, 1819. The gallant conduct of Captain Stannus on this occasion worthily upheld the reputation the regiment had earned for being first at the point of danger, and called forth well-deserved praise in Brigadier-General Clifford's despatches. Lieutenant Marriot and Captain Stannus were the first to gain admittance to the tower, entering through a port-hole before the arrival of the scaling-ladders. Later on the latter was again mentioned in despatches, this time by Sir William Grant Keir, for the zeal and ability he displayed in directing the attack on the hill fort of Bhooj. He was promoted regimentally and appointed A.A.G. of the Guicowar's Subsidiary Force. He was again mentioned in the Beni-Boo-Ali despatches.

In 1821, the Bombay European Regiment formed part of a force, under the command of Major-General Lionel Smith, which was despatched to the coast of Arabia to punish the Beni-Boo-Ali tribe of Arabs. The theatre of war was situated some sixty miles south of Muscat.

The following account of this expedition was taken by Colonel F. W. Graham from copies of despatches from Major-General Lionel

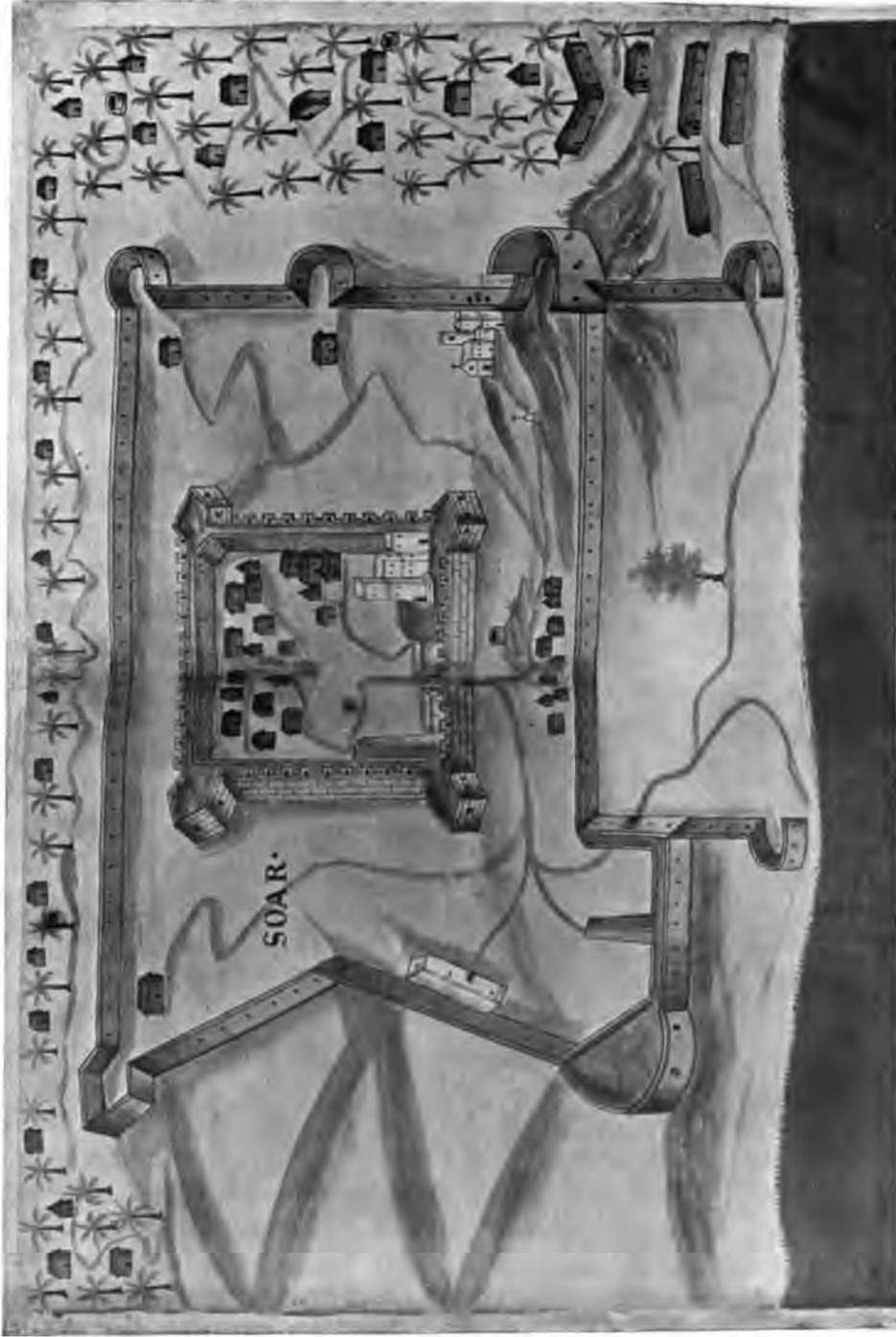
CROWN AND COMPANY

Smith, C.B. ; Proceedings and Correspondence of the Court of Directors East India Company ; and from accounts in the *Asiatic Journal*, 1821.

The Arab tribes on the shores of the Persian Gulf had for many years interfered with the trade passing between India, Persia, and Arabia, and had committed many acts of piracy. Richly laden vessels sailing between Surat, Mocha, and other ports had been attacked and plundered, their crews, European and native, usually being brutally and mercilessly murdered. British war vessels had been sent up the Gulf to demand satisfaction, but no settlement had been arrived at, till at length an expedition on a much larger scale under the command of General Sir William Grant Keir was sent to subdue the pirates. The force included the 47th and 65th British regiments, and after operations lasting six days Sir William successfully reduced the piratical stronghold of Ras-al-Khyma, and expelled the desperadoes from the adjacent ports. In spite of this the turbulent inhabitants of the shores of the Gulf still continued to give trouble, so much so that the Hon^{ble} Company considered it necessary to establish a post with a political agent at Kishma, with a view of watching the conduct of the chieftains dwelling on the shores of the Persian Gulf, of checking any spirit of piracy that might develop, and of destroying the piratical craft ; but the Company were careful to avoid taking any part in the disputes between the various petty States on the shores of the Gulf, and never contemplated allowing their troops to advance into the interior.

In 1820, Captain T. P. Thomson, 17th Light Dragoons, Political Agent at Kishma, had occasion to enter into negotiations with the tribe of Beni-Boo-Ali on the subject of some acts of piracy, when his messenger, the Sheik of Ras-al-Hadd, sent with communications and letters to the tribe, was cut to pieces. In consequence of this act Captain Thomson, in co-operation with the Imaum of Muscat, who was to provide transport and a contingent of armed men, decided to proceed to Al Askara, the scene of the murder, and demand satisfaction.

The expedition consisted of six companies of Sepoys and eight pieces of artillery, with about one thousand of the Imaum's fighting men, as well as camels for transport, men to draw the guns, and three hundred cattle. Owing to stormy weather the landing at Al Askara was found impracticable and the force proceeded to Soar or Zoar, from



SOAR OR ZOAR

Reproduced from a picture by a Portuguese artist in the Sloane, Collection,
Manuscript Room, British Museum.

THE BENI-BOO-ALI EXPEDITION

which place they marched on the 1st of November for Beni-Boo-Hassan, where camp was formed. Negotiations were then carried on with the tribe at Belad-Beni-Hussain, when the surrender of the murderers of the messenger was demanded, and the tribesmen were required to give up their arms.

All this was flatly refused by the chieftains, whereupon the force advanced. The Arabs attacked it while it was on the march; the Sepoys gave way, and fell back on the Imaum's fighting men, who in turn bolted, and the whole force was hotly pursued back to camp, and attacked there during the night, when the guns were lost, and very few of the officers or men escaped; but Colonel Warren, the Political Agent at Muscat, wrote that the disaster, beyond the destruction of the detachment sent against the enemy, had not occasioned any further evils.

The Hon^{ble} Company, however, on the 10th of January, 1821, despatched a force from Bombay, under command of Major-General Lionel Smith, C.B., with the following instructions:

1. To obtain the surrender and public execution of the murderers of our messenger.
2. To put the Imaum of Muscat in possession of the territory now held by the Beni-Boo-Ali.
3. To obtain the release of all prisoners and the restoration of all arms captured in the late action.
4. To obtain effectual security against any renewal of piracy by the Beni-Boo-Ali in case they should obtain a port independent of the Imaum.

The divisions consisted of:

Artillery.—Major Mackintosh. Horse Battery of 12-pounders and two 18-pounders.

Infantry.—1st Brigade, Lt. Col. Cox.

Brigade Major, Captain Elder. Bombay European Regiment.

The Bombay European Regiment.

1st Battalion 2nd Regiment N.I.¹

2nd Brigade, Lt. Col. Warren.

Brigade Major, Lieut. Farquarson. 65th Regt.

H.M.'s 65th Regiment.

1st Battalion 7th Regiment N.I.²

¹ Now the 106rd Mahratta Light Infantry.

² Now the 118th Infantry.

CROWN AND COMPANY

The flank companies of :

2nd Battalion 2nd Regiment	N.I. ¹	} To form the Divisional Battalion under Major Watson, 14th N.I.
1st Battalion 3rd Regiment	N.I. ²	
1st Battalion 4th Regiment	N.I. ³	
2nd Battalion 9th Regiment	N.I. ⁴	

Sergeant Darby, of the 65th Regiment, was appointed Provost-Sergeant.

Sergeant Luke Smith, of the Bombay European Regiment, was appointed Line-Sergeant to the force.

On the 27th of January, 1821, the division arrived off Zoar (lat. 22.87 N. ; long. 59.88 E.), a place subject to the Imaum of Muscat, and surrounded by hostile tribes; Beni-Boo-Ali, the goal of the expedition, being about sixty miles west in a strong position. Camp was formed about two and a half miles from Zoar. Want of the transport promised by the Imaum of Muscat delayed the advance for some time, and when it was delivered it was found to be insufficient, so that it became necessary to cut down equipment and rations to the lowest possible scale, Zoar itself being destitute of anything in the shape of supplies.

Meantime the Arabs hearing of the landing of the troops, and under-estimating their strength, assembled five hundred of their best fighting men. Commanded by two Sheiks, Mahomet-Ben-Ali and Feroosh-Ben-Ali, the devoted five hundred left their stronghold, and, traversing the country by a circuitous footpath among the mountains, made a forced march on the last day, and reached a place called Masbach, about one hour's march from our camp. From Masbach it was planned that they should move in two divisions, one to proceed round our flank to the rear, and the other to attack the front of the camp and the fort of Zoar.

Owing to some accident the two divisions met in a date grove on our left, so the original plan was changed, and both divisions precipitated themselves on to the left of our camp. The cover of the date plantation concealed and favoured their advance, while the field-officer of the day had most unfortunately directed the picquets, with a

¹ Now 104th Wellesley's Rifles.

² Mahratta Light Infantry.

³ 107th Pioneers.

⁴ Has ceased to exist.

THE NIGHT ATTACK

view to guarding against false alarms, not to load their muskets, the result being a surprise of the camp of the Bombay European Regiment.

Captain Parr, of the regiment, seems to have been one of the first to grasp the dangerous nature of the attack; on the alarm being given he quickly turned out and hastened to do all he could to form up the men. Being cautioned by some of them not to go in a certain direction on account of the Arabs, he replied, 'It does not matter: the regiment must be formed, and some one must turn the men out.' Owing to this devotion to duty he was quickly surrounded and attacked by seven of the Arabs with their long, sharp, double-edged swords, which are wielded with both hands. The captain, after maintaining a severe conflict for some time, fell, covered with *thirty-five* wounds, his head nearly severed from his body and his backbone cut through; he lingered an hour and a half in sad torment, and died a sacrifice to his zeal for the credit of his regiment, and the service to which he belonged. As soon as the in-lying picquets and a portion of the regiment could form, they offered a determined resistance and the enemy were put to flight, but not until their daring enterprise had wrought us considerable harm. The Arabs left twelve killed and twenty of their wounded on the field.

Return of killed and wounded in a night attack made by the Arabs on the force under command of Major-General Smith, C.B., on the 10th February, 1821 :

BOMBAY EUROPEAN REGIMENT.

Killed : 1 Captain, 1 Sergeant, 8 Privates, 1 Bheesti.

Wounded : 1 Lieut.-Colonel (acting brigadier), 2 Lieutenants, 3 Corporals, 17 Privates.

NATIVE DETACHMENT BATTALION : 6 Killed ; 3 Wounded.

OFFICERS—*Killed* :

Captain Parr, Bombay European Regiment.

Wounded :

Lieutenant-Colonel Cox, commanding left Brigade, dangerously.

Lieutenant Watkins, Bombay European Regiment.

Lieutenant Burnet, Bombay European Regiment.

CROWN AND COMPANY

Lieutenant-Colonel Cox fought three of the enemy at the same time, and received a cut down the face, a spear wound in the back, and sword cuts on the shoulder and thigh.

Some of the wounded soldiers lost their arms by a single stroke of the Arab swords.

Extract from the Division Orders by Major-General Smith, C.B., Camp near Zoar, 21st of February, 1821 :

Mr. Surgeon Steuart, of the ship *Lushington*, of His Majesty's forces, having tendered his services with the troops in advance, that officer is appointed to do duty as Assistant-Surgeon and attached to the Bombay Regiment.

As the advance was to take place in face of an active and enterprising foe, the General considered that the column should be encumbered with as few heavy stores as possible; he therefore left two eighteen-pounders at Beni-Boo-Hassan to follow if called for, limited the camp equipage to the very minimum, and carried rations on a reduced scale for all ranks.

The division left the camp at Zoar on the 24th of February, and, after overcoming the natural difficulties of the country, which afforded no supplies whatever, and enduring great hardships from heat and thirst with patience and philosophy, arrived in the vicinity of the Beni-Boo-Ali stronghold on the 2nd of March, 1821.

The enemy opened fire from one of the six-pounders captured from Captain Thomson's column, the third shot killing a corporal of the Bombay European Regiment and knocking off the arm of a private soldier. The General issued orders for the occupation of a date grove within three-quarters of a mile of the town, and measures were taken to strengthen it and prepare communications. The enemy were then observed to be moving to the right of the town in considerable numbers and displaying great activity, and it became evident that a sortie was contemplated. Our guns were at once moved up, and for about an hour kept up an incessant fire on them. Lieutenant-Colonel Warren's brigade then advanced, covered by skirmishers, to within one hundred and fifty yards of a date grove occupied by the enemy; here the skirmishers were met by a hot fire from matchlocks, and the Arabs, armed with swords and spears

UNIFORM, 1825.

From a sketch in the Officers' Mess.



70 .vnu
ABDOLLO

CAPTURE OF THE STRONGHOLD

rushed out in the most gallant manner, in spite of repeated discharges of grape shot. Such determined bravery was most unexpected. They gained the flank of the 7th Regiment Native Infantry, and got in rear of the 65th Regiment, who, making a vigorous counter-attack with three companies, cleared them away and advanced, as fast as practicable, to occupy the Arab defences in the grove and castle behind it. The Bombay European Regiment and the guns accompanied this forward movement, and the whole gained the outer wall of the town and occupied the towers, when all resistance ceased. The Arabs displayed a flag of truce but refused to give up their arms, and occupied the delay in escaping. Finally the gate was opened, and the British flags of the 65th and Bombay European Regiment were displayed on the highest walls under a salute of three cheers. All the men in the fort, two hundred and thirty-six in number, were immediately disarmed and made prisoners, while their families, amounting to upwards of one thousand souls, were all saved.

The General calculated the total loss of the enemy at five hundred killed and wounded; Mahomet-Ben-Ali, the principal chief of Boo-Ali, and his brother, were wounded and prisoners; the former was wounded in the night attack on the camp at Zoar, the latter in the battle at Boo-Ali. His Highness the Imaum of Muscat refused to receive possession of the Boo-Ali territory, and requested the General to blow up the fort, which was accordingly done. All the guns the Arabs took from Captain Thomson's detachment were recovered in good order.

During the land operations the Hon^{ble} Company's cruiser *Psyche* was despatched to cruise off Al Askara, where it succeeded in capturing three of the pirate boats and burnt a great part of the village.

After blowing up the fort, the troops returned to Zoar on the 11th of March, and commenced embarking on transports for the Presidency.

After the capture of Boo-Ali Fort, General Smith made an attempt to obtain the surrender of the persons who murdered the messenger and bearer of letters from Captain Thomson to the people

CROWN AND COMPANY

of Al Askara. But although the General held the chiefs in custody, the inquiry failed and the murderers were not identified. The General proceeded to Kishma and Ras-al-Khyma in execution of the ulterior objects of his instructions, being accompanied by a detachment of the Bombay European Regiment.

The prisoners of war were taken to Bombay, the chiefs being accommodated, under guard, in the Town Barracks, and the rest lodged in the bomb-proofs of Fort George.

Return of killed and wounded at the capture of Beni-Boo-Ali, 2nd March, 1821 :

HORSE ARTILLERY.

Killed : 1 Rank and File.

Wounded : 1 Horsekeeper.

H.M.'s 65TH REGIMENT.

Killed : 4 Rank and File.

Wounded : 2 Lieutenants, 1 Ensign, 2 Drummers, 33 Rank and File.

BOMBAY EUROPEAN REGIMENT.

Killed : 1 Rank and File.

Wounded : 1 Bheestie.

1ST BATTALION 7TH REGIMENT N.I.¹

Killed : 1 Asst. Surgeon, 1 Subahdar, 1 Havildar, 19 Rank and File.

Wounded : 1 Captain, 1 Lieutenant, 2 Subahdars, 4 Havildars, 2 Bheesties, 116 Rank and File.

PIONEERS.

Wounded : 2 Rank and File.

COMMISSARIAT.

Killed : 1 Rank and File.

NAMES OF OFFICERS.

Killed : 1/7th Regiment. Assistant Surgeon Gowan.

Wounded : Captain Stewart, 1/7th Regiment, severely ; Lieutenant & Adjutant Theirnam, 1/7th Regiment, slightly.

¹ Now (1910) the 113th Infantry.

DESPATCHES

65TH REGIMENT.

Wounded : Lieutenant Madden, severely ; Lieutenant Cuppage, slightly ; Ensign Mulkins.

EXTRACT FROM ORDERS BY THE HONOURABLE THE GOVERNOR IN COUNCIL.

The Honourable the Governor in Council has perused with much interest Major-General Smith's despatch containing a report of the operations of the force under his command against the Beni-Boo-Ali tribe of Arabs. The complete subjugation of the whole of the tribe after a short but severe conflict with the armed portion of the population has impressed the Governor in Council with a sense of the high judgment and skill with which the operations were planned and directed as highly honourable to the military character of the Major-General. The difficulties opposed to the progress of the troops by the peculiar nature of the country and the spirited resistance of a very active enemy have been surmounted by the Major-General and by the brave officers and troops under his command with the usual spirit and gallantry of which the Bombay Army has so long maintained the character.

Head Qrs., Bombay, 12th Feb., 1831.

*By the Honourable the Governor in Council, Bombay Castle,
11th Feb., 1831.*

No. 72 of 1831.—The Hon'able the Governor in Council is pleased to permit the following corps and detachments of the army of this Presidency that were employed on the last expedition to Arabia, under the command of Major-General Sir Lionel Smith, K.C.B., to bear on their colours and appointments the words 'Beni-Boo-Ali' to commemorate the signal defeat of that tribe of Arabs on the 2nd of March, 1821, viz. :—

1st Troop Horse Brigade of Artillery.
5th Company, 2nd Battalion Foot Artillery.
Bombay European Regiment.
1st Bn. 2nd (now 3rd) Regiment N.I.
1st Bn. 7th („ 13th) „ „
2nd Bn. 2nd („ 4th) „ „
Flank Companies. { 1st Bn. 3rd („ 5th) „ „
1st Bn. 4th („ 7th) „ „
2nd Bn. 9th („ 18th) „ „
3rd Company Late Pioneer Battalion.

By order of the Hon'able the Governor in Council.

(Signed) C. NORRIS, *Chief Secretary.*

CROWN AND COMPANY

The next service that the regiment saw was of a novel and unusual character, when it again worthily maintained its reputation. A detachment was selected to act as Marines on the Flotilla in the first Burmese War of 1824.

In a despatch from Colonel Hampton, commanding the troops on the island of Cheduba, he called the attention of the Adjutant-General of the Army to their services during the operations against the island of Ramri in the following terms :—

I should consider myself wanting in duty were I not to bring to the notice of His Excellency the gallant conduct of Lieutenant Bell, of the Bombay European Regiment, commanding the Marines, who were conspicuously forward on every occasion.

The ship on which they had the honour of serving as Marines was the Hon^{ble} Company's frigate, *Warren Hastings*.

Despatch from Captain H. Hardy on board the frigate *Warren Hastings*, 5th February, 1825 :

I beg to add my testimony to that of the Lieutenant Colonel in favour of Lieutenant Bell.

In this connection it is of interest to state that two officers of the Royal Marine Light Infantry, Captain J. A. Clark and Lieutenant F. A. Nelson, were attached to the battalion during part of the South African campaign, when their zeal, gallantry, and spirit of 'camaraderie' obtained for them the admiration and friendship of every man in the regiment. As a proof that they reciprocated this feeling they presented to the officers a very beautiful silver statuette of a Marine officer of the 17th century. By the unanimous wish of the officers serving at the time they were elected honorary members of the officers' mess for life.¹

In the same year the regiment was employed with a force under Colonel Deacon in the south Mahratta country, in the attack and capture, on the 10th of December, of the town and fortress of Kittoor.

The hereditary chief of this State, situated near Dharwar, having died on the 28rd of September, 1824, without issue, it reverted to the

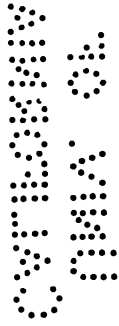
¹ The regiment fought side by side with two companies of Marines under Captain Wemyss, at the battle of Buxar.



THE "WARREN HASTINGS." INDIAN NAVY.

From a print in the Officers' Mess.

Digitized by Google



.

.

EXPEDITION TO KITTOOR

East India Company. Mr. Thackery, the Collector, in consequence proceeded there with a Battery of Bombay Artillery and one company of Native Infantry to assume charge.

This was highly resented, and the native garrison, sallying out on the 28th October, overwhelmed the party, and killed Mr. Thackery, Captain Black, and Lieutenant Dighton, Bombay Artillery; wounding Lieutenant Sewell, the only other officer of the Battery, and taking him and two civilians prisoners. A force was therefore assembled on the 7th November, 1824, to take the fort. The 1st Bombay European Regiment and the 3rd Native Infantry¹ embarked for Vingorla, whence they marched to Dharwar, to join a brigade under Colonel C. Deacon, Madras army. Colonel Deacon reached Kittoor on the 2nd December, when the prisoners were released, but Lieutenant Sewell had meanwhile died of his wounds. As the Kittooreans refused to surrender the Fort operations commenced against the fortified position of Kummummudie, the shells being 'elegantly directed' by Major Palmer. This was captured with slight loss (the troops being led by Lieutenant-Colonel McLeod), but on the approach of the storming party the defenders hung out the white flag. On this occasion the regiment lost one killed and three wounded.

In 1829 a change in the establishment took place, the two battalions, with the exception of the officers, being again amalgamated by the following general order:

General Orders.—Bombay Castle, 17th December, 1829.

G.O. BY THE RT. HON. GOVERNOR IN COUNCIL.

Fort William, 30 October, 1829.

No. 224 of 1829.

Inconveniences having been found to result from the organisation of the Honourable Company's European Infantry as at present constituted, the Governor General in Council has been pleased to resolve that the N.C.O.'s, Drummers, and Privates of the two Regiments at each Presidency, shall be incorporated into a single regiment of 8 Companies, each Company to consist of 5 Sergeants, 5 Corporals, 2 Drummers, and 80 Privates.

The Commissioned officers, as at present established for both Regi-

¹ Now the 106th Mahratta Light Infantry.

CROWN AND COMPANY

ments, will also be consolidated and associated in all duties under the same Commanding Officer as if belonging to one Corps but they will continue to advance by two separate lines of promotion, as they would have done had the two Regiments remained entirely distinct.

The Commissioned officers of the 1st Regiment will be attached, in so far as the convenience of the service may render advisable, to the Right Wing, and those of the 2nd Regiment to the Left Wing of the European Infantry Corps at each presidency, under its new organisation.

The N.C.O.s, Drummers, and Privates in excess of the establishment prescribed, will be returned as Supernumerary till the vacancy occur, or until they be otherwise provided for, and all commissioned and non-commissioned Staff extra to the Complement herein detailed, will be reduced from the date of re-organisation, under such arrangements as His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief in Bengal, and the Governments of Madras and Bombay, respectively, may be pleased to direct.

The following staff are allowed for each of the European Infantry Regiments of 8 Companies.

Effective . . .	{	1 Surgeon
		2 Assistant Surgeons
		1 Sergeant Major
		1 Quarter Master Sergeant.
		1 Adjutant.
		1 Quarter Master and Interpreter.
		1 Hospital Sergeant.
		1 Drill Sergeant.
		1 Drill Corporal.
Non-effective	}	8 Pay Sergeants.
		8 Colour Sergeants.
		1 School Master Sergeant.
		2 „ Assistants.
		1 „ Mistress.
		1 Regimental Butcher.
		1 Drum Major.
		1 Fife Major.

The Quarter Master's Establishment to be retained in the proportion sanctioned by Existing Regulations—all in excess to be paid up and discharged.

The foregoing orders are to have effect at the three Presidencies from 1st January 1830.

W. CASEMENT, Col.
Sec. to Gov. Mil. Dep.

CHANGES IN THE ESTABLISHMENT

BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

1. With reference to G.G.O. of 17 instant (No. 463) directing the two European Regiments to be incorporated into a single regiment of 8 Companies from 1st January next, the Commander-in-Chief is pleased to direct that Lieutenants A. McDelder and J. Hobson, the senior officers now holding those appointments shall continue to be Adjutant and Quarter Master to the Regiment on its new formation.

The officers, however, holding those appointments with the 2nd European Regiment are not to be affected by the arrangement until the junction of the two wings at Deesa when Lieutenants R. St. John and H. Stiles will make over the records of these offices to the above-mentioned officers.

Lieutenant Mitchell will retain his appointment as Interpreter to the Regiment on its new formation.

The Non-commissioned staff in excess of the Establishment prescribed, are to be reduced from the date of the junction of the two wings at Deesa.

The left wing will resume the original facings of the Bombay European Regiment, 'Yellow' with silver lace, and all other articles of dress and appointment are similarly to correspond.

The colours of the 2nd European Regiment are to be returned into Store and lodged in the nearest Magazine.

The establishment which came into force in 1830 again underwent revision by G.O. 385 of 1838, here set out:

Adjutant General's Office, Bombay, 20th July, 1838

By the Hon'ble the Governor in Council.

Bombay Castle, 19th July, 1838.

No. 385 of 1838.—THE FOLLOWING GENERAL ORDERS BY THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE GOVERNOR GENERAL, DATED 29TH JUNE 1838 ARE PUBLISHED FOR THE INFORMATION OF THE ARMY OF THIS PRESIDENCY.

1st. The Right Honourable the Governor General directs the publication of the following Paragraphs of a letter from the Honorable the Court of Directors, in the Military Department, to the address of the Governor General of India in Council, No. 3 of 1838, dated the 11th April last.

Para. 1. The Government of Madras have forwarded to us several Memorials from Officers of the European Regiment at that Presidency, bringing to our notice the consequences entailed upon them, as to Rank and certain pecuniary advantages, by the arrangement of the year 1829

CROWN AND COMPANY

under which the two Regiments of European Infantry, of five Companies each, were incorporated into one Regiment of 8 Companies, but the Officers still remained for purposes of promotion, as they stood before the incorporation, viz. in two separate Corps or Wings.

2. A memorial on the same subject was preferred to us by Officers of the Bombay European Regiment, in the year 1832, to which we replied on the 24th October 1832, through the Government of Bengal, in the following terms.

‘We concur in opinion with the Governor General, (as expressed in his Minute of the 7th November 1831) that no supercession, properly so called, has been the result of the new form given to our European Regiments, by the Orders of your Government of the 2nd November 1829, and that no argument can be founded upon a fortuitous irregularity of promotion among the Officers attached to the two Wings of those Regiments for setting aside an arrangement which has reduced the expense, and improved the efficiency of these Corps.’

3. We still adhere to these sentiments; but we are of opinion that, for the satisfaction and contentment of the Officers, measures should be taken which will have the effect of obviating, prospectively, the supercession in Regimental duties, of one Officer by another, in the same Regiment.

4. With this view, we now direct, that Officers of the European Regiment hereafter promoted in any one Wing, shall not be entitled to Regimental Rank, in virtue of that Promotion, unless they were previously the senior of their rank in the Regiment, but that, so long as they serve with the Regiment, their rank so obtained shall be Brevet only, and not Regimental; they will, notwithstanding, be entitled to the pay and allowances of their advanced Rank, and to its full advantages for Line Promotion.

5. With a view to the adoption of an eventual arrangement, by which all such questions shall be obviated, we further direct that no vacancies amongst the Ensigns in one of the Wings (either the Right or Left as you may think most expedient) be hereafter filled up, but that as vacancies for Ensigns occur in it, appointments of an equal number be made to the remaining Wing. When all the Ensigns now attached to the Wing to be reduced, shall have been promoted, future vacancies of Lieutenants in it will not be filled in that Wing, but by promotions in the Wing which is retained, and so on in the other ranks. The Establishment of Officers in the European Regiment will thus eventually be, 2 Lieutenant Colonels, 2 Majors, 10 Captains, 16 Lieutenants, and 8 Ensigns, with 1 Colonel. The number of Colonels in the Infantry branch of the Service (calculated as including

CHANGES IN THE ESTABLISHMENT

2 for the European Regiment) to remain as at present, the Junior of them being unattached.

6. The number of Companies may in future be fixed at 10, instead of 8, with 65 Privates each.

2nd. The arrangement detailed in the foregoing Paragraphs will be adopted simultaneously at the three Presidencies, on the 1st of September next, from which date effect will be given to the orders of the Hon'ble Court, in regard to the Commissioned Officers of the Company's European Infantry Regiments, those of the Left Wing of Regiments respectively, being gradually absorbed, in the manner prescribed by the Court, as casualties shall hereafter occur in that Wing.

3rd. From the same date, the Regiments above specified, will be formed into 10 Companies, each of four Sergeants, 4 Corporals, 2 Drummers, and 65 Privates per Company.

(Signed) W. CASEMENT, *Major-General.*
Secy. to the Govt. of India, Mily. Dept. with the
Right Hon'ble the Governor General.

BY THE HONOURABLE GOVERNOR IN COUNCIL.

Bombay Castle, 19th July, 1838.

The officers of the European Regiment promoted in any one wing, shall not be entitled to Regimental rank, in virtue of that promotion unless they were previously senior of their rank in the regiment, but that, so long as they serve with the regiment their rank so obtained shall be Brevet only, and not Regimental, they will, notwithstanding, be entitled to the Pay and allowance of their advanced rank, and to its full advantage for Line Promotion.

The Establishment to be as follows :

2 Lieutenant-Colonels.	16 Lieutenants.
2 Majors.	8 Ensigns
10 Captains.	with 1 Colonel.

The Number of Companies :

10 Companies each of 4 Sergeants, 4 Corporals, 2 Drummers, 65 Privates.

For some years after this the regiment saw no more active service. Then it again went down to the sea in ships, being called upon to take part in the expedition sent against Aden.

The following account of the previous history of this place has

CROWN AND COMPANY

been extracted by Colonel Graham, from 'A statistical account of Aden,' by F. M. Hunter. Colonel Graham has also furnished the account of the events that led up to our interference, the extracts from despatches, &c.

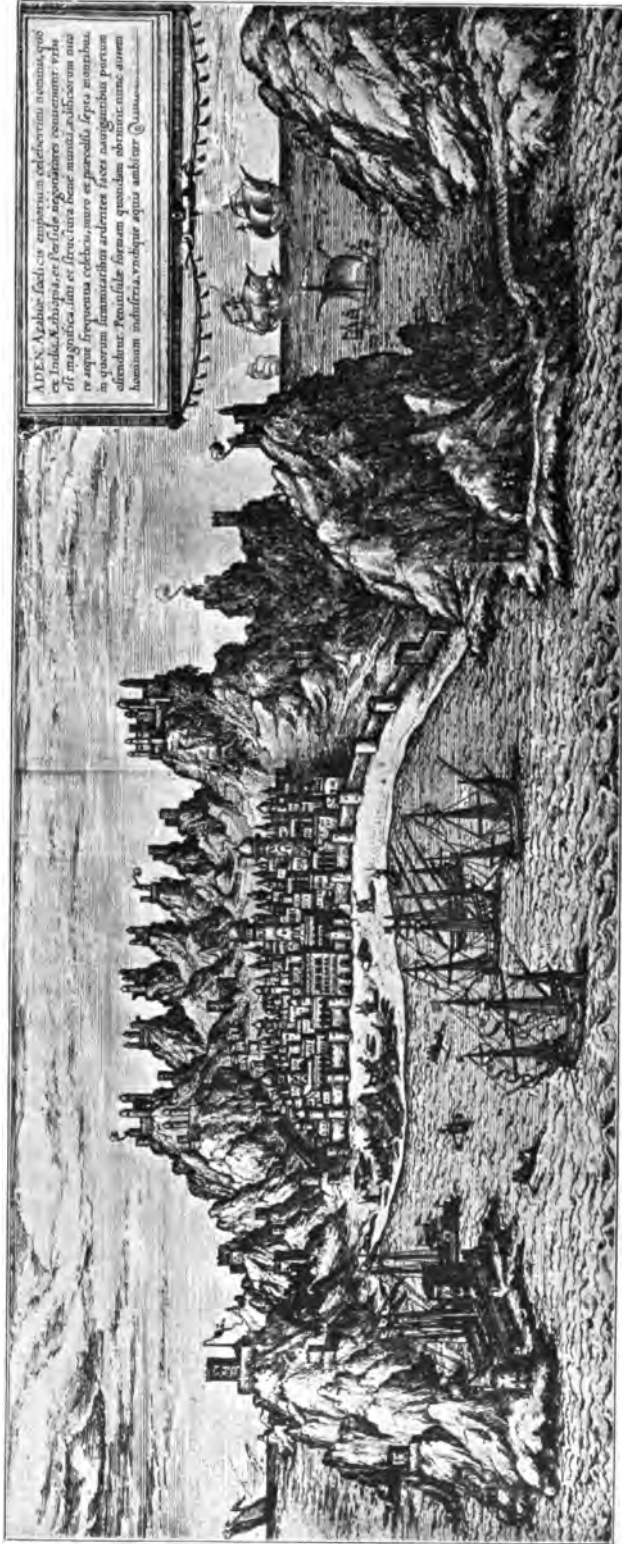
In 1771 Aden was stormed by Azat Makhi, chief of the Azaibeas. After him came his brother, who died in 1792. He was succeeded by another brother, with whom a treaty of friendship was concluded by Sir Home Popham in 1802. He was followed in 1827 by his nephew, Mohsin Binfadhl, an inhospitable, deceitful, and unscrupulous man.

In 1829 the Court of Directors entertained the notion of making Aden a coaling station, but the idea was abandoned. In 1833 an attempt was made to gain possession of the place by Turkchee Bilmas, but his demands were refused and his emissaries slain. It was visited by Captain Haines, of the Indian Navy, in 1835, and in the following year the Nadhlis attacked and sacked the town.

In January 1836 the Madras ship *Deria Dowlat*, belonging to a niece of the Nawab of the Carnatic, sailing under British colours, went ashore a few miles from Aden. She had on board a valuable cargo and a number of pilgrims bound for Jedda. The Arabs boarded the vessel, plundered it, and landed the passengers on rafts, in doing which many were drowned. The survivors were seized by the Arabs, stripped naked, and the females subjected to the most brutal indignities. Their lives were only saved by the intercession of the Seyd of Aidroes, an influential family in Aden, who supplied them with food and clothing.

In consequence of this outrage Commander Haines, of the Indian Navy, was sent to Aden in 1837 in the Hon^{ble} Company's sloop *Coot*, with instructions to obtain satisfaction and arrange for the purchase of the place. He arrived in December 1837. In 1838 he had an interview with the Sultan, who denied that any outrages had been committed, and asserted that all property had been sold by auction in the market-place. An indemnity was however paid, and a bond executed to cede the peninsula to the British. It was fortunately discovered in time to save valuable lives¹ that a plot had been formed against the person of Commander Haines, the Political Agent, and he was obliged

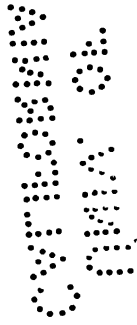
¹ The Commander was my grandfather.—A. E. M.



ADEN.

From a print in the Officers' Mess





CAPTURE OF ADEN

to fly the place. He again visited Aden in October to demand fulfilment of the contract. The Sultan refused and issued orders to prevent the ship being supplied with provisions and water, while the vessel's pinnace was fired on. The place was then blockaded.

G.O. 139 of 1839. *Bombay Castle, 27th Feb., 1839.*

Bombay Gov. Gazette Extraordinary, 20th Feb., 1839.

COPIES OF DESPATCHES FROM COMMANDER HAINES, I.N.

Aden, 15th Jan., 1839.—Com. S. B. Haines writes: 'Many skirmishes have occurred between boats of Hon^{ble} Company's Sloop of War *Coot* and the shore: the crew of that vessel, assisted by Lieut. Evans, of the Bombay European Regiment, Lt. Western, Bombay Engineers, and the detachment of the former officers' regiment, have behaved with great gallantry in every instance. In the last skirmish of 11th January, under the command of Lieut. Johnstone, they were assisted by the *Mahé* schooner and the mortar boat *Choki*. The action lasted for three or four hours, doing the enemy considerable damage by destroying about twelve feet of battery without injury to themselves.'

On the 25th of January Commander S. B. Haines writes :

The force for the occupation of Aden arrived 16th Jan.—whereupon I despatched a letter to all the Chieftains. The answer was frivolous and unsatisfactory, as also a message saying they only wanted Bedouins to prepare the great guns for service. As we had only a few days' water for the troops I wrote to Capt. Smith and Major Bailie to the effect that we should lose no time in capturing the place.

Fire was opened by the ships and mortar vessel, and the landing followed; the men were steady to a degree, and they stormed the place gallantly. But what is still more to be admired, and a greater proof of their discipline is, that after landing, neither male, female, nor property was molested.

CAPTAIN H. SMITH, R.N., *Commanding the Expedition's despatch H.M.S. 'Volage,' Aden: Back Bay. 22nd Jan., 1839. Reports to His Ex. Rear Admiral Sir T. L. Maitland, K.C.B., Commander-in-Chief East Indies.*

On receipt of information from Political Agent that all negotiation on his part had failed I wrote to Major Bailie commanding the troops and we determined to lose no time in attacking the place.

CROWN AND COMPANY

The 17th was spent drawing up the plan of attack: on 18th I weighed with the Squadron to proceed in front of the Town.

H.M.S. <i>Volage</i> .	Hon. Co.'s ship <i>Cooté</i> .	Transport <i>Loujie Family</i> .
„ <i>Cruiser</i> .	„ „ <i>Mahé</i> .	„ <i>Ernaad</i> .
	Mortar Boat.	„ <i>Ann Crichton</i> .

On standing in toward the Island of Seerah, a fire was opened on the ship with musketry and several large guns, when I commenced a partial attack. The *Cooté* (Corvette) and Transports not having come up I hauled off and anchored for the night.

On the morning of the 19th, the whole force having arrived, I signalled to prepare for attack and the Troops to stand in two divisions. At half-past nine the *Volage* anchored at about 300 yards distance from the Tower Battery on the island of Seerah, and at the same time the *Mahé* took position to Southward of the island. The enemy opened a fire of great guns and musketry on us, but the ships being laid so close in, the guns on the heights were rendered useless, the shot passing over us. At 10 o'clock the *Cruiser* anchored and was of service in destroying the flank of the Battery. During this time a heavy firing was kept up, but in a short time two of the Guns of the lower Battery were dismounted, but the defenders clung to the ruins of the Battery and kept up an incessant fire of musketry on the Ships and we had great difficulty in dislodging these men. I now directed fire to be opened on the round Tower and Batteries on the heights which were filled with men armed with Matchlocks, and in the course of an hour, I had the satisfaction of seeing the Tower (60 feet high and strongly built) a mass of ruins. At 11 o'clock the *Cooté* anchored with the second Division of Troops to the Southward of the Island and opened fire on the Tower. Finding the firing had not ceased from the lower Battery, I directed the *Mahé*, schooner, to endeavour to drive out the men from behind it with musketry. This service was performed by her Commander, Lt. Daniels, in a most gallant manner, but I regret to say that Mr. Nesbett, Midshipman, was severely wounded. The firing having now totally ceased I gave directions for the Boats of both Divisions to land. Lt. Dobreë, who had charge of this Division, Mr Rundle, Mate, and a Quarter-Master of their ship were the first on shore, and made for a 68-pounder which had been fired at us several times, when a Matchlock was fired at the Quarter-Master by a man behind the gun, who was instantly cut down by him, and the first British Flag was planted by Mr Rundle.

So completely were the Enemy driven from all points (with the exception of the Island) by the fire of the ships that the whole of

NAVAL AND MILITARY CO-OPERATION

the Troops landed with the loss of only two men killed and three wounded.

A partial firing was still kept up from the Island, when I directed Lt. Dobree, who had returned with two Mates, Messrs Stewart and Rundle, with a party of seamen, and Lieut. Ayles with the Marines (amounting altogether to 50) to land and take possession of it. This was gallantly accomplished, the party ascending the height, spiking and dismounting the guns, taking the Flag which had been flying from the Tower and making prisoners of 139 armed Arabs who were conducted from the island to the main by the party, and given over into charge of Major Osburne. In an attempt to disarm the prisoners (made by the Military) they made a most formidable resistance, and I regret to say several lives were lost on both sides.

Mr Nesbett was the only person hurt on board the Squadron and on the part of the Military Sixteen were killed and wounded, most of them dangerously, and one Sergeant has since died.

The enemy's Guns were badly served and fired irregularly, they appearing to have most confidence in their matchlocks, and there can be no doubt that if it had not been for the total destruction of their defences by the Squadron, the troops would not have been able to accomplish their landing without a very severe loss.

I have not been able to ascertain the number of armed men that defended the Tower, but from what I can learn there must have been upwards of one thousand; as to their killed, 25 dead bodies were found on the Island of Seerah alone, several in the Tower, and at this moment there are 25 wounded lying in the Mosque, among whom is the Sultan's nephew who defended the island.

Among the 33 guns captured were several large Brass guns, 85-Pr. 89-Pr. and a 68-Pr. Brass gun.

MAJOR BAILIE'S DESPATCH TO COMMANDER HAINES, POLITICAL AGENT.

Aden, 22 January 1839.

I have the pleasure to state for the information of the Honourable the Governor in Council of Bombay that :

1. The combined force under Captain Smith, R.N., and myself succeeded in capturing the fortified island, Town and Pass of Aden, with, I am happy to say, a comparatively small loss of life.

2. The fortunate result would have been still more satisfactory had it not been for an affray which took place in attempting to disarm 139 Arab prisoners, who effected their escape, after having killed three and wounded five men with Creases, with a loss on their part of five killed and seven mortally wounded.

CROWN AND COMPANY

3. The town is now in such a state of quiet, the inhabitants returning daily to their houses, that I think you may take up your abode in the Town or any other place you may choose to fix on.

4. The officer on Picquet at the Pass on the Northern side leading to the interior, has orders to permit all unarmed people to pass out, but I have given orders that no one shall be admitted, except people with supplies, without an express order from myself.

5. I shall be most happy to afford you every assistance in my power connected with military duties here.

6. The Pierzadeh at the Tomb of the Patron Saint of the Mahomedans of Aden had taken charge of the inhabitants, Male and Female, and on my advance immediately sent a Flag of Truce, which was respected, and their privacy not intruded on in any way. He has sent me a few Matchlocks, but no creases, and has pledged himself that there are no more arms left amongst the few Arabs belonging to Aden at present in the Town.

7. I have not met with any of the Chiefs mentioned by you in your letter of the 17 inst; should you obtain any intelligence of the proceedings in the interior I shall feel much obliged for any communication, and any assistance you can afford the government in provisioning the Troops will be of the greatest public service, as it will enable the officer in charge to husband his Bombay Stock.

T. BAILIE, *Major Commanding at Aden.*

GENERAL ORDER OF THE HONOURABLE THE GOVERNOR IN COUNCIL.

Bombay Castle, 19th Feb., 1839. Aden.

[Extract.]—‘To Major Bailie and to the Military part of the Expedition under his command. The Honourable the Governor in Council feels it his duty to express his warm acknowledgments for the steady and soldierlike behaviour observed by all Ranks, European and Native, during the attack and after the capture. The high discipline of the Troops was displayed in an exemplary manner by their cheerfully enduring the great privation of food to which they were unavoidably exposed, and particularly in their abstaining from all violence to inhabitants and respecting the families of the natives, conduct which reflects honour on themselves and on their country.’

In the attack on Aden the regiment carried the Palace of the Sultan and captured his colours, which they subsequently presented to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, ‘as a token of the undeviating loyalty of the oldest regiment in the Company’s service to Her Royal Person.’

DESPATCHES

The capture of Aden by no means put an end to hostilities. The Abdalli, Foutheli, Darlgee, and other tribes of Arabs made constant attacks, usually by night, on the outposts, but were invariably repulsed.

Extract from Regimental Orders by Major Cumming, commanding 1st Bombay European Regiment, dated 11th November, 1839 :

The Commanding officer congratulates the troops on the gallant manner in which they repulsed an attack along the whole front of the field-work by bodies of Arabs, five thousand or upwards in strength, half an hour before day-break this morning. The promptitude in manning the work, with the excellent practice of the guns, completely defeated an attempt, which, for secrecy and suddenness in the onset, bear testimony to the hardihood and skill of the enemy.

The defence of the upper works was also excellent, while the highly valuable services of the *Euphrates'* launch, under Lieutenant Hamilton, contributed mainly to the success with which it has pleased the Almighty to bless us, our loss being nothing, whilst that of the enemy could not have been short of one hundred. Continued vigilance is indispensable.

To commemorate the memory of those who fell in these operations a monument was erected in the cemetery at Aden. When the regiment returned there in 1902 they had it renovated, and made arrangements for its being kept in repair in future. The following is the inscription :

TO THE MEMORY OF THE
BRAVE MEN OF
THE FIRST BOMBAY FUSILIERS,
WHO FELL AT THE
CAPTURE OF ADEN IN 1839,
AND WHOSE REMAINS,
WITH THOSE WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE WHILE THE CORPS FIRST
OCCUPIED THIS STATION, REPOSE WITHIN THE
SURROUNDING ENCLOSURE.

The regiment returned to Bombay by detachments during the months of November and December 1841, and on being joined by the Karrack detachment in February 1842, the whole proceeded to Poona, where they were stationed in 1843.

CROWN AND COMPANY

On the 9th of December, 1843, the left wing proceeded to Bombay, and the headquarter wing marched *en route* to Deesa at the end of the month, where the left wing rejoined on the 18th of April, 1844.

By G.O. No. 205 of 1844 the title of Fusiliers was conferred on the 1st Bombay Regiment.¹

The following appeared in Brigade Orders (paragraph 2):

In circulating the accompanying G.G.O. constituting the 1st Bombay European Regiment 'Fusiliers' the Brigadier has great pleasure in congratulating the gallant 'Toughs' on the distinguished honour which has been conferred upon them, and which all military men will gladly admit has been most deservedly and highly merited.

On the 1st of November, 1845, the regiment marched for Bombay, and on the 24th of the following month embarked for Karachi, from which place it marched on the 30th of January, 1846, to Sukkur, in support of a force under Sir Charles Napier, but consequent on the termination of the Sutlej campaign of 1845-6, it returned to Karachi on the 30th of March. In June one officer (Captain Seton) and eighty-four men were carried off by cholera in about ten days.²

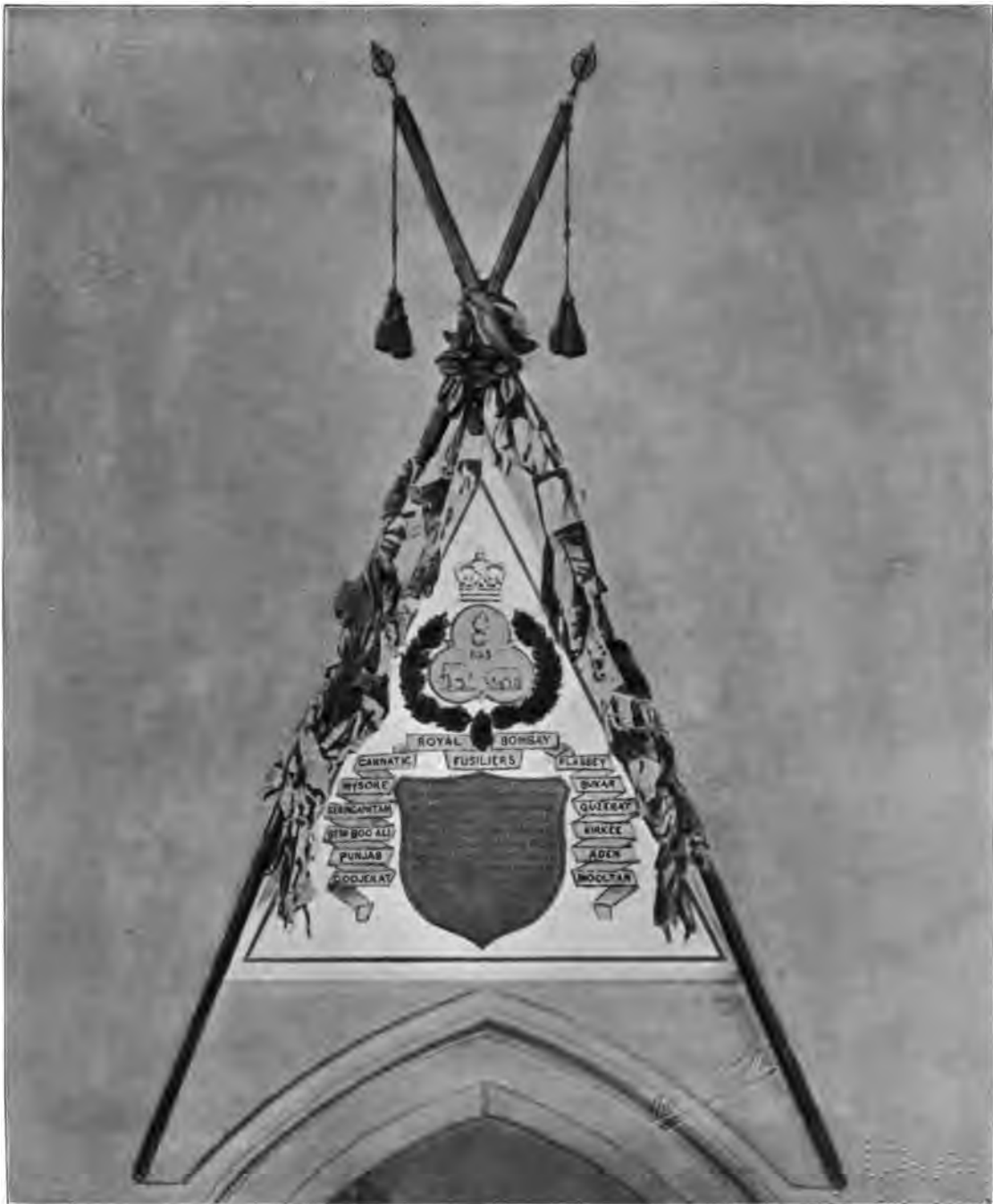
Although they missed the good fortune of serving in this campaign under Sir Charles Napier, that splendid and fiery old soldier had a great regard for them. In 1846 he presented their new colours, when he made the following characteristic speech:

Soldiers, I have this day the honour to present new colours to the oldest regiment in the service of the East India Company, a regiment which cannot tread on any part of our Eastern territory whose history has not been illustrated by its glory and by its blood either in victory or in defeat! Aye, in defeat! For though defeat has in the long course of ages fallen at times like a direful vapour on the arms of England, and for a moment veiled their brilliancy, still has the indomitable courage of the European remained unbroken, and as the sun shorn of its beams may be traced, though dimly, through a murky mist, so has British valour been ever traced through disaster, till other battles and better leading gave fresh victories to our arms.

To a young corps unknown to history, I could speak largely on the duties of soldiers to their colours; but to you Fusiliers, whose bayonets

¹ Appendix G.

² Appendix K.



COLOURS PRESENTED TO THE BOMBAY FUSILIERS

By SIR CHARLES NAPIER in 1846; now in Newport Church.

The inscription on the tablet is as follows:—

“These Colours were deposited in this Church with much solemnity on Saturday, August 19th, 1871, in the presence of HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS PRINCE ARTHUR, K.G., K.T., K.P., HIS IMPERIAL AND ROYAL HIGHNESS PRINCE FREDERICK WILLIAM, Crown Prince of the German Empire, and HER IMPERIAL AND ROYAL HIGHNESS VICTORIA, Crown Princess of the German Empire, Princess Royal of Great Britain and Ireland.

*“W. S. FURNEAUX,
Colonel.”*

THE VYU
SANGHATANA

PRESENTATION OF COLOURS

gleam with the splendour of Indian triumphs, whose standards are wreathed with the accumulated laurels of ages, I have only to point out past exploits, to recall to your memories the battle-fields under Clive! Lawrence! Coote! Cornwallis! Smith! From Plassey to Beni-Boo-Ali; aye, and long before Plassey, including innumerable sieges and assaults, unsurpassed in number and in daring by any regiment in the world. Were I to dwell on all the battles and stormings it would keep us till midnight; I will therefore speak but of two which appear to me to be amongst the most celebrated, I mean the capture of Ahmedabad and of Seringapatam. At Ahmedabad the two intrepid men, Ensign Hieme and Sergeant Hugh Fridge, both of your regiment, led the stormers to the walls, and sword in hand, they mounted the breach and won, Hieme his Lieutenantancy, and Fridge the honour of carrying the colours for which he had so bravely fought.

A few years later the same courageous soldier, the same Hugh Fridge (now become Captain Fridge of the Bombay Europeans), mounted the immortal breach of Seringapatam, closely following the more young, more active, and more renowned Sergeant James Graham, who there fell! Not the first bearing that honoured name, distinguished by a glorious death in the service of the British throne! Soldiers! It must rouse the minds of military men to think of the exultation of your regiment, as in a dense column it dashed up the breach, following the gallant Graham, and beheld the hero waving the colours of England on the summit amidst the flashing of Mysorean scimitars, the fire, the smoke, and the loud cheers of the stormers as they fiercely won their bloody footing aloft!

Take your splendid Colours, Soldiers! Refulgent with the glories of a hundred battles!

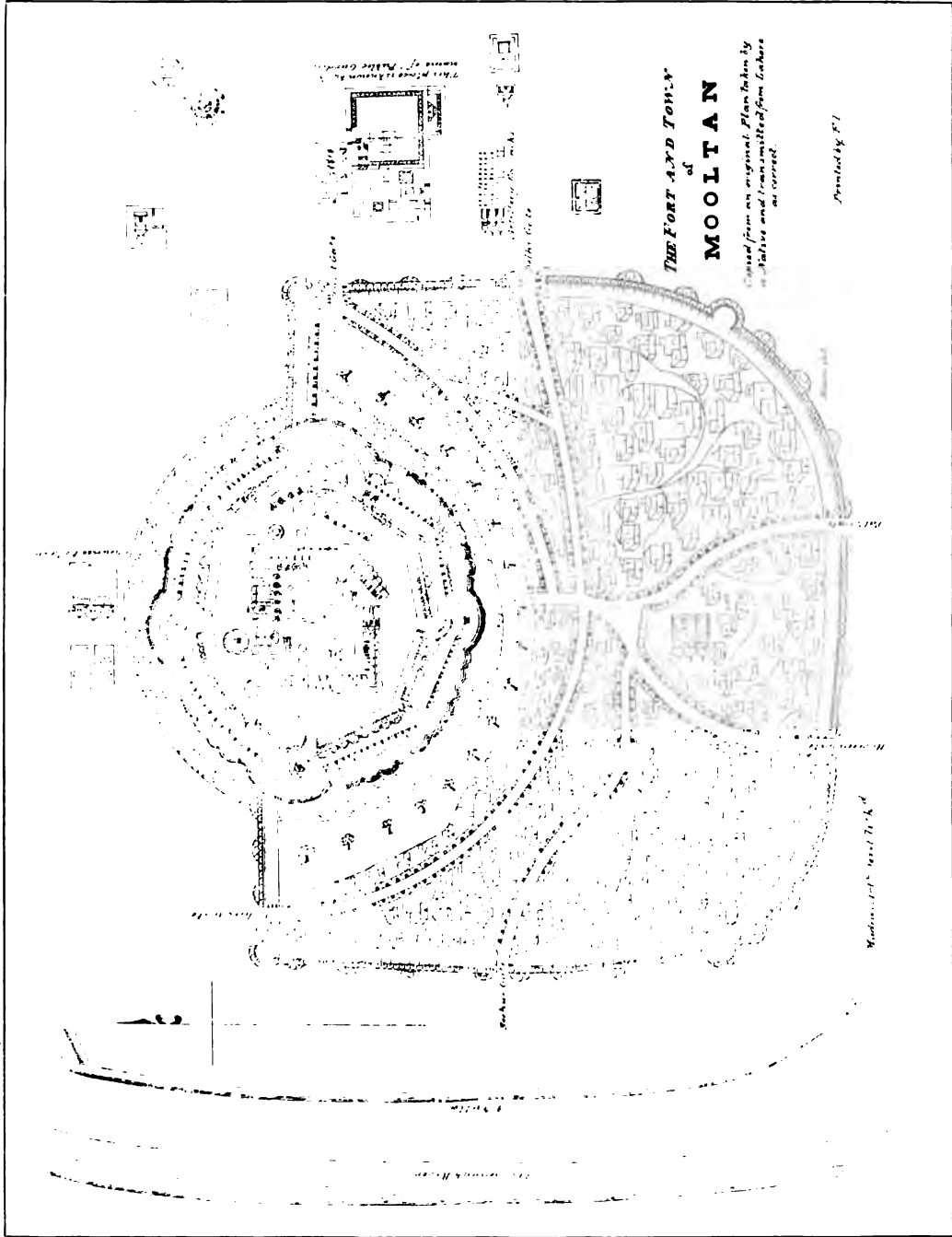
Ye are as good men, as brave men, and as strong men to do battle as the heroes who went before you, and the day will come when in future combats you shall renovate your fame as you have this day renovated your Standards.

CHAPTER XV.

Mooltan—The second Sikh War—Murder of the British envoys—The operations prior to the arrival of the Bombay force—The march from Karachi to Mooltan—The attack on the Munde Awa—The explosion of the Magazine—The storming of the city—Casualties.

THE result of the first Sikh war had been to place Dhuleep Singh, the infant son of Runjeet Singh, under our protection, on the throne of this great nation at Lahore. The principality of Mooltan was a mere dependency and paid tribute to Lahore. It was ruled over by the Dewan Moolraj, who was considerably behind-hand with his tribute, and as soon as the Council of Regency found matters beginning to quiet down in the kingdom they sent for Moolraj and demanded the arrears: these he produced, but, apparently tired of his vice-regal position, intimated his wish to resign it, and his willingness to hand over to one Khan Singh, who had been deputed to succeed him.

In order that this should be effected with all due pomp and ceremony, two British officers, Mr. Vans Agnew, a Bengal civilian, and Lieutenant Anderson, of the 1st Bombay Fusiliers, accompanied Khan Singh to Mooltan. Whether Moolraj was guilty of the deliberate treachery that ensued, or whether he was merely the victim of circumstances, if it was hard to say then, is quite impossible to decide now. Khan Singh, at all events, behaved nobly, though accounts differ even regarding his conduct. The formal handing over of the keys of the Guard had barely taken place when some of Moolraj's men rushed in and cut down the British officers. Badly wounded they still succeeded in attaining the temporary shelter of the Eedgah, a small fort outside the walls, which Moolraj had placed at their disposal. Here they might have succeeded in holding out till assistance came, though Anderson's wound was mortal from the first, had it not been that the whole of their Sikh escort went over to the enemy, after which there was nothing to do



From an engraving presented to the Officers' Mess by Major J. H. LESLIE, late R.A.

THE SECOND SIKH WAR

but to die as nobly as British gentlemen have ever died under similar circumstances. The Sikhs themselves bore witness afterwards to their gallant demeanour as they said good-bye to each other : a moment later their bodies were hacked to pieces.

The cowardly deed entailed a heavy reckoning. With an almost uncanny gift of prophecy Moolraj remarked to one of his followers that evening, 'This day will bring the heavens about our ears.' Had he substituted hell for heaven he would have been still nearer right.

The operations that followed were in many ways remarkable, but in order to fully understand them some slight description of Mooltan is necessary. It is considered one of the hottest places in India, and to counteract this intense heat as much as possible the houses are built very high and close together, the streets consequently being narrow, dark, and tortuous. The walls, pierced by seven gates, were from forty to fifty feet high, very thick and massive, and some three miles in circumference. The Citadel, or inner fort, was even stronger, the walls being higher and broader, while on the town side there was a glacis so placed that our artillery found great difficulty in destroying it. It was, in fact, more like a sloping wall than a glacis, and constituted a formidable military obstacle. There were thirty towers at various places, and no less than eighty guns peered grimly over the defences. The garrison, exclusive altogether of the seething civil population, consisted of the regular troops of the Sikh army, as fine fighting material as it would be possible to find anywhere out of Europe ; they had just passed through the fiery ordeals of Moodkee, Ferozeshah, Aliwal, and Sobraon, a series of battles which had tried the temper of the British steel almost to snapping point. Their numbers were hard to compute, as towards the end of the siege desertions became very frequent, and when the curtain fell only three thousand silently followed Moolraj on his way out to surrender. But these desertions had not been through fear, they knew not what that word meant ; but they clearly saw they were playing the part of the rat in the trap, and slipped away to fight in the open at Chillianwallah and Goojerat, rather than await, cooped up in a cage, the arrival of the terrier, in the shape of the bristling bayonets of the terrible white soldiers who fought as well as they did and apparently feared death as little. Very splendid and exceedingly lucrative was to be the harvest

CROWN AND COMPANY

which ripened from the mutual respect and admiration sown in those hard-fought actions in the Punjaub.

The only force at hand which might have been of any assistance to rescue Vans Agnew and Anderson was a small body of Irregulars in the neighbourhood, under the command of a gallant young officer named Herbert Edwardes. His first instinct was to march with his ridiculously inadequate force to the rescue, but as, even before they could be assembled, he heard that both Englishmen were dead, wiser counsels prevailed. He therefore at once set to work to enlist native levies and wrote to Colonel Van Cortlandt—an officer who had been in the service of the Sikhs—asking him to co-operate. Van Cortlandt, hastily collecting some two thousand men, marched to meet Edwardes, but Moolraj, with considerable military perspicuity, determined to intervene and defeat them in detail. This he failed to do in an action fought on the 18th of June, Van Cortlandt's men disembarking from the boats in which they had descended the river, and doubling into action alongside Edwardes just in time.

On the 22nd of June Edwardes was joined by four thousand native auxiliaries, and found himself, with eight years' service, in command of eighteen thousand men. On the 1st of July, Moolraj, who, as far as that goes, was only two years Edwardes' senior in point of age, attacked his camp and a heavy engagement took place, at the end of which the Sikhs returned to their trenches in the suburbs of Mooltan.

The position was too absurd to last, and a regular British and native army, six thousand strong, under command of Major-General Whish, was despatched against Mooltan, a force of four thousand Sikhs from Lahore, under Shere Singh, arriving at the same time to co-operate with Edwardes. These troops were in their respective positions by the 5th of September, on which date the General Officer Commanding declared war, which to our modern ideas seems to have been somewhat unnecessary, even if not rather late in the day. However, it was all different then, and doubtless the huge army of camp-followers would not have understood that marching was over and operations on hand unless every formality had been duly observed. In the Bengal army five camp-followers to every bayonet in line was the computation. The Bombay troops, somewhat less sybaritic in tone, contented them-

OPERATIONS PRIOR TO ARRIVAL OF BOMBAY FORCE

selves with a proportion of about three to one. Nowadays we get very sarcastic if the Second Line Transport fails to roll into camp about half an hour after the main body, but how it ever closed up at all in those bygone wars is amazing ; however, close up it generally did, and very comfortably our forefathers went to battle. But comfort is a relative term, and as a very great authority has pointed out to the writer the comforts of those days were the necessaries of these. Their beer was a rupee a bottle, and had to be drunk lukewarm, for ice-machines had not then been invented. Several servants were of course a necessity in India as they are now, caste distinctions demanding certain varieties for various purposes. Doubtless the numbers of the camp-followers were unavoidable, but the fact remains that they were very great.

On the 12th of September another hotly-contested, more or less drawn, battle was fought. During this action Shere Singh appears to have adopted the rôle of umpire, neither he nor any of his four thousand men taking any part in it. By the next morning, however, he succeeded in making up his mind as to which side he would play for, General Whish hearing of his defection at the very moment that his engineers informed him that the operations could not be brought to a successful conclusion without reinforcements. Nothing remained but to raise the siege, which indeed had not been a siege in anything but name, since ingress and egress from the town had never been stopped, and to retire to a position hard by until more troops could be brought up.

These arrived in the shape of the Bombay column, of which the 1st Bombay Fusiliers formed part, on the 21st of December.

Dunlop in his beautifully illustrated work says :

The Bombay force did not arrive until the 26th of December. When, however, it entered the camp, it appeared in such a complete state of equipment and discipline that General Whish declared that the men looked no worse than if they had just marched out of quarters. He, in fact, saw they were in complete fighting order and determined to commence the siege the next morning.

The following extracts are from the Journal of the late General W. G. Mainwaring, C.I.E.,¹ then a subaltern of five years' service

¹ Father of the writer.

CROWN AND COMPANY

in the Bombay Fusiliers. As they afford a continuous narrative from the pen of a close observer belonging to the regiment, we have the benefit of reading how events struck people at the time they occurred, instead of having to accept them blurred and dimmed by the mists of time, and the jealousies of historians and others.

A letter dated Brigade-Major's Office, Karachi, September 22nd, 1848, directed the regiment to be held in readiness to proceed on service at a moment's notice :

1848.—*October.*

Monday, 9th.—Received orders to hold the left wing in readiness to march on Tatta on Wednesday the 11th ; there to embark on river steamers for Roree, at which place we are to await the arrival of Head-Qrs. and Right Wing ; proceeding on Friday the 13th per steamer *Sesostris* to the mouth of the river, where steamers are to be in waiting to convey us to Roree, in anticipation of forming a brigade with the 4th and 19th Regiments N.I.,¹ under Brigadier Stalker, C.B.

Wednesday, 11th.—Marched on Jemadar-ke-Sandi : 13½ miles. Broke ground at 12.45 a.m. Roads heavy.

Thursday, 12th.—Marched on Wuttajee : 16 miles. Broke ground at 12.45 a.m. Brought up the rear-guard. Tried new pistols and broke a bottle at 15 paces.

Friday, 13th.—Marched on Gharra : 10 miles. Broke ground at 1.30 a.m.

(Although I have cut out everything of a personal nature, a fact worthy of record took place on this date. My father, with two brother officers, Law and Bingham, went out shooting on arrival at Gharra, when Law peppered both my father and his pony. In 1908 a young officer named Law, of the 4th Royal Dublin Fusiliers was attached to us at Fermoy, and claimed kinship with this dangerous sportsman. Later on this youth passed into the service, when he wrote and asked me to assist him to get into the regiment. He said, 'My two chief claims to the Royal Dublin Fusiliers are that I have always lived in Kildare, and my great-uncle once shot your father.' I am glad to say he has since obtained his wish.)

Saturday, 14th.—Marched on Goojah : 12 miles. Broke ground at 12.30 a.m. Heard of the Right Wing being obliged to march to

¹ Now 104th Wellesley's Rifles and 119th Mooltan Regiment.

GENERAL MAINWARING'S JOURNAL

Tatta instead of going round in steamers: sorry for them, considering we have the mess-man, mess-servants and mess-kit. Received information of the steamer *Meteor*, and flat *Ravee* being in readiness to take us aboard at Tatta Bunder.

Sunday, 15th (Thermometer 3 p.m. 96°).—Marched on Tatta Bunder: 18 miles. Broke ground at 11.30 p.m. Arrived at 5.30. Embarked on board steamer *Meteor*, Higgins Commander, and flat *Ravee*, Fenner Commander. No. 9 Co. with forty-seven of No. 10. Bean, John Furneaux, Bingham and self in the steamer. The remaining companies with Woodward in command, Miller, Adjutant Mules, Law, Knight, and Calder in the flat. Left Tatta Bunder 10.15 a.m. steamed 25 miles, and fastened to the left bank at 6 p.m.

Monday, 16th (Thermometer 3 p.m. 92°).—Arrived at Jerruck at 11 a.m. Left at 3 p.m. Fastened to the left bank at 6.30 p.m.

Tuesday, 17th.—Arrived at Kotree at 11 a.m. Left at 3.40 p.m.

Wednesday, 18th (Thermometer 3 p.m. 100°). In consequence of running short of wood made fast at 4 p.m. instead of 6 p.m. to the right bank.

Thursday, 19th (Thermometer 3 p.m. 102°).—Made fast to the right bank in a small bay.

Friday, 20th (Thermometer 3 p.m. 100°).—Private Long, No. 6 Company, drowned this morning before starting. He fell off the bank whilst washing, and though dragged for in every direction could not be found.

Saturday, 21st (Thermometer 12.0, 100°).—Grounded at twenty minutes after 6 a.m., three miles above Bamboora. Got off at twenty after 7. Had to transfer all the men from the steamer to the flat. Stopped at 10 minutes after 10 to re-fit wheel ropes. Fastened to the left bank 8 miles below Lehwan.

Sunday, 22nd.—Arrived at Lehwan at 15 minutes after 9 a.m. Left at 12.30 p.m. Fastened to the left bank. Got up some little excitement by pulling matches. Phillips' boat against the Skipper's.

Monday, 23rd (Thermometer 3 p.m. 100°).—Sighted the *Satellite* with a wing of the 60th on board at 11.30 a.m. Arrived at wood station at 3 p.m. Found Commissariat supplies waiting for us—great beastliness—beef and mutton not fit to eat. Lambadar of the village complained that the men were stealing his chickens. Woodward sounded the 'Assembly': formed the wing up in quarter-distance-column and harangued them to the following effect: 'Have any of you men bought chickens?' Dead silence! 'Then if nobody has bought any chickens, there can be no chickens to cook to-morrow morning. Orderly sergeants, take care that the men have no chickens to-morrow morning.' Had the words been charged with electricity the effect could not have been more

CROWN AND COMPANY

extraordinary. From all parts of the column might be heard a cadence of voices and patois. 'I bought a chicken, sir'; 'It's myself had the two chickens, sir'; 'Sure Tim Donovan and me bought three chickens for eight annas—Tim took the two and myself kept the one'; 'Och murther! an' why wouldn't I buy a fowl, yer honour, an' I paying for the same all the while: sure I never seen the likes o' this.' Honesty the best policy verified. The anti-fowl cooking order was countermanded and the happy owners of the descendants of Chanticleer were to be heard crowing in all directions at their success. A guard of two Sergeants, two Corporals, and twelve Privates placed over the village.

Tuesday, 24th (Thermometer 3 p.m. 99°).—Grounded at 10 a.m.; got off at 11. Steamed until 7.15 p.m.

Wednesday, 25th (Thermometer 3 p.m. 98°).—Arrived at wood station at 8.30 a.m. Took in supplies. Cast off at 11.15 a.m. Steamed till 7 p.m. Great difficulty in getting ground to fasten to. Current very strong—running 5 knots.

Thursday, 26th (Thermometer 4 a.m. 60°).—Grounded hard with a great shock at 9.30 a.m. Got off again immediately. Very thick fog. Obligated to take down awnings to allow the man at the wheel to steer by the tops of the trees. Weather getting very cold in the morning. Met the *Napier* and a flat returning from Sukkur at 3.40 p.m.

Friday, 27th (Thermometer 3 p.m. 90°).—Fenner, Miller, Bingham and Law went on shore to shoot.

Sunday, 29th (Thermometer 3 p.m. 89°).—Arrived at Roree at 1.30 p.m. Tents pitched and all the kit in camp by 6 p.m. Blood's troop marched in this morning.

(This ended the river trip.)

Monday, 30th.—Colonel Dundas, Follet, Phayre and Ward arrived per steamer *Conqueror* bringing fifty of our men with Armstrong, Hogg, and Burnes.

Tuesday, 31st.—Left wing of the 60th arrived.

November.

Wednesday, 1st.—Davidson's battery and the 19th N.I. marched in this morning.

Thursday, 2nd.—Changed ground to the right this morning. Had my company, No. 9, out at 'sentry-go' drill.

Tuesday, 7th.—Head Quarters and Right Wing arrived per steamer *Planet* and flat at 6.30 p.m. too late to disembark. Law, Miller, Knight and self walked down after dinner to the steamer. Received news of a battle having been fought between Moolraj's and Edwardes' troops.

GENERAL MAINWARING'S JOURNAL

Private Jones, No 3 Co., took three turns in the paddle wheel rather unexpectedly, but luckily was not hurt.

Wednesday, 8th.—Head Quarters disembarked this morning.

Thursday, 9th.—Brigadier Capon arrived and dined at mess with Arnott.

Friday, 10th.—Attended camel committee. General Auchmuty arrived per steamer *Napier*. One hundred men of the 2nd Europeans on board, for us, under Stiles, Gray, and Disbrowe.

Saturday, 11th.—Attended camel committee. Steamer *Meteor* arrived with sappers and miners on board.

Sunday, 12th.—Church Parade this morning. Daly¹ officiated.

Monday, 13th.—The whole force—19th N.I. excepted—changed ground this morning. Colonel Stalker, Jack Ramsay, and the Parson arrived.

Tuesday, 14th.—The troops inspected by General Auchmuty.

Wednesday, 15th.—Right wing of the 1st Lancers² marched in this morning.

Thursday, 16th.—Left wing of the Lancers, Bailey's Battery, and 11th N.I. marched in. 11th went to Sukkur to relieve the 9th,³ who came over during the day and joined the 1st Brigade.

* * * * *

Sunday, 19th.—The 4th N.I. Rifles⁴ marched in this morning and breakfasted with us.

Monday, 20th.—The whole force paraded this morning to see a sword presented to Alif Khan, Jemadar of Police.

* * * * *

Friday, 24th.—1st Lancers marched this morning *en route* to Mooltan.

* * * * *

Monday, 27th.—First Brigade marched this morning *en route* to Mooltan. Steamers *Conqueror* and *Satellite* arrived with Tapp, Rawlinson, Kempt, and two new doctors for us.

Tuesday, 28th.—Woodward, Cowper and Bean went over to Sukkur with the sick, preparatory to proceeding to Ooch per steamer. Rawlinson being reported sick accompanied them. Peach and Mackenzie came over from Sukkur.

Wednesday, 29th.—Second Brigade marched on Perra-chana, distance 7 miles. Broke ground at 5 a.m. Was on the rear-guard.

¹ Afterwards General Sir Henry Daly, G.C.B.

² Now the 31st Duke of Connaught's Own Lancers.

³ Now the 109th Infantry.

⁴ 104th Wellenley's Rifles.

CROWN AND COMPANY

Thursday, 30th.—Marched on Choongah : Distance 10 miles. Broke ground at 5 a.m.

COMPOSITION OF FORCE.

Colonel Dundas, C.B. Commanding Division.

1st Brigade.

Brigadier Capon.

3rd troop Horse Artillery.

Sappers and Miners.

Scinde Irregular Horse (in advance).

H.M.'s 60th Rifles.

3rd Reg. N.I.¹ (in advance).

9th Regt N.I.

2nd Brigade.

Brigadier Stalker C.B.

Bailey's Battery.

1st Bombay European Regiment Fusiliers.

4th N.I. Rifles.

19th N.I.

The first Bombay Lancers had gone on ahead.

December.

Friday, 1st.—Marched on Hadjee Mulladie : distance 10 miles. Muster parade at 4.30 p.m. Articles of War read.

Saturday, 2nd.—Marched on Ghatkee : distance 10 miles.

Sunday, 3rd.—Marched on Bagoora : distance 17 miles.

Monday, 4th.—Halted. Private Murray, No 6 Coy., died.

Tuesday, 5th.—Marched on Atarah : distance 13 miles. No. 9 formed the advance-guard.

Wednesday, 6th.—Marched on Subzel Koti : distance 12 miles.

Thursday, 7th.—Marched on Kabt-ka-Busta : 17 miles. No. 8 advance-guard.

Friday, 8th.—Marched on Nowshera² : distance 14 miles. No. 7 advance-guard. Private Stapleton lost his bayonet on the march.

Saturday, 9th.—Marched on Ghoti : 14 miles.

Sunday, 10th.—Marched on Khanpore : distance 14 miles. Church parade this evening. Burnes fell down in a fit whilst on parade.

Monday, 11th.—Halted. Inspection parade. Long harangue from

¹ 106th Mahratta L.I.

² This place is now spelt 'Naashahra' and is on the railway.

GENERAL MAINWARING'S JOURNAL

the Major on the subject of men falling to the rear on the line of march.

Tuesday, 12th.—Marched on Mahmoodie Khundi: 17 miles.

Wednesday, 13th.—Marched on Chowderee: 13 miles. The finest site for a race-course I have ever seen in India.

Thursday, 14th.—Marched on Chumnakhan-ke-Ghoti: 12 miles. Beautiful oranges to be had here.

Friday, 15th.—Marched on Ahmedpore: 15 miles.

Saturday, 16th.—Marched on Muckundee Bhustee: 9 miles.

Sunday, 17th.—Marched on Phulladpore: 17 miles. Crossed the Sutlej by a bridge of boats. Had much difficulty in getting the camels to cross the bridge.

Monday, 18th.—Marched on Goom: 17 miles. Picked up the 1st Brigade 4 miles on the road.

Tuesday, 19th.—Marched on Sonjahabad: 15 miles.

Wednesday, 20th.—Marched on [blank]: 12 miles.

Thursday, 21st.—Marched on Scorojkhund: joined General Whish's camp 6 miles from the fort: distance 8 miles. Heard Moolraj firing at our reconnoitring parties all day. William Furneaux on outlying piquet.

Friday, 22nd.—The last night in a tea-kettle.

Saturday, 23rd.—Right wing ordered out as a reconnoitring party with the 4th N.I., 2 troops of Lancers, and three guns. Approached within $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles of the fort. Moolraj fired several guns across the party.

Sunday, 24th.—Steamer *Napier*, Commander Powell, arrived with the sick; St. John, Woodward, Shaw,¹ Anderson, Cowper, and Gordon on board.

Monday, 25th.—The Bombay Column inspected by General Whish at 9 a.m. Bengal camp moved into new position. Was on outlying piquet with John Furneaux and the 8th Company.

*Tuesday, 26th.*²—The Bombay column moved ground to within two miles of the Fort, and pitched on the left of the Bengal Camp, at a village called Seetal-ke-Maree. On arriving could distinguish a large body of the enemy, collected on a mound some 800 yards from the Fort, up which they were drawing some guns to form a battery. Received orders at mess to the following effect: 'The undermentioned

¹ The above-mentioned 'Shaw' was the father of Major R. L. Shaw, Senior Major of the regiment when I joined in 1885.—A. E. M.

² Dunlop, in his book *Moattan*, states that the Bombay force did not arrive till the 28th December; but there is no doubt whatever that the 21st was the day on which they joined hands with Whish.

CROWN AND COMPANY

troops will hold themselves in readiness for service to-morrow morning :
to form up at 11.30 a.m. on their private parades.

2 Squadrons Lancers.
Scinde Irregular Horse.
2 Field Batteries.
5 Cos. H.M. 60th Rifles.

5 Cos. Fusiliers.
4th Regt. N.I. Rifles.
3rd Regt. N.I.

The same caused much speculation as to the plan of attack and no little excitement. Left wing ordered to be in readiness.

Wednesday, 27th.—Formed up according to yesterday's orders at 11.30 a.m. Companies made up to forty files from right wing volunteers. Moved off in two columns of attack.

Left Column.

Squadron of Lancers.
5 Cos. Fusiliers.
4th N.I. Rifles.
Field Battery.

Right Column.

Squadron of Lancers.
5 Cos. 60th Rifles.
3rd N.I.
Field Battery.¹

The left column, under Colonel Dundas, moved off in column of sections, left in front, 4th Rifles leading, with orders to drive the enemy in from the gardens and suburbs, take possession of a mound near the town, and establish our Battery. Having arrived within five hundred yards of the point of attack two companies of the 4th were sent out in skirmishing order, to dislodge the enemy from the trees, trenches, and broken ground immediately in our front: at the same time we formed line and took cover in an old trench. The word was at length given to advance, which we did, in line for some distance, under an annoying fire of matchlocks without returning a shot. Our guns were now brought to bear upon and sweep the mound, over which we could see the enemy retiring in strength towards the suburbs. The Mound taken and the battery established, we proceeded some distance in advance for the purpose of driving the match-lock-men from the broken-down buildings, which were here very numerous.

The round-shot and 'jingals' from the city walls now began to fall so frequently and in such close proximity to our line that we were obliged to form quarter-distance-column, and take advantage of such cover as we could find behind an old Mosque and broken wall, and the skirmishers of the 4th having expended all their ammunition were obliged to fall back upon our column for support. The enemy, seeing this, became very bold,

¹ No mention of Scinde Irregular Horse.

ATTACK ON THE SUBURBS

coming down on us in great numbers, and doing so much execution with their match-locks at long distances that it was at last determined to give them a charge, and led by Daly,¹ Nos. 9 and 10 Companies went to the front and bayoneted every man they could get near. Many, on seeing us charge and hearing our shout, took to their heels and got into the town. Mules got a severe blow on the shoulder blade from a swordsman, but, luckily, having on a wadded jacket, the skin was not cut. Pte. Brown (No. 10 Co^y) shot in the temple. Pte. Nelson (No. 10 Co^y) fearfully cut about the head, face, and shoulders. Pte. Abyss (No. 1 Co^y Volunteer) shot through the calf, and several others severely wounded. Colonel Dundas, thinking we were going on too far, ordered the 'assembly' to be sounded, and directed us to retire steadily in column and form up under the battery. This we did, but found that immediately on exposing ourselves in the open the match-lock-men returned from the town and kept up a galling fire, by which so many of our men were wounded that we were obliged to pile arms and lie down behind a shed, whilst the Light company went out in front to skirmish and the battery played on the town walls. This lasted till 5.30 p.m. The Sergeant-Major shot through the arm, and several more men wounded. Nos. 9 and 10 Companies were again ordered out to sweep the whole of the buildings on our right with the bayonet in order to allow of the troops taking up a position on the mound for the night. This we did with great effect. Corporal Thomas, No. 10 Company, and Pte. Redmond, No. 9, wounded in this sally. We now rejoined the remaining three companies and fell back on the battery, where we found the right wing had come to join us. After six hours hard fighting we all expected to go home to bed, but found to our disgust that Blood's troop of Horse Artillery had been ordered to relieve Turnbull's battery on the Mound, and that we were to stay there to protect his guns in case of a night attack. Nos. 1 and 2, 9 and 10 were posted in charge, double-sentries placed, and we all began making arrangements to pass the night as comfortably as possible. The difficulties we had to contend with were certainly of a serious nature, viz., no prospect of anything to eat or drink, and the painful recollection of having had ice the three previous nights: added to which we had started in the lightest clothing possible, expecting to get home to dinner. However, what with the kindness of the Horse Artillery (who had come out late and brought all necessaries for passing the night *al fresco*) and the pluckiness and zeal of some few officers' servants we managed to get some biscuits, brandy, whiskey, &c., with a cloak or great-coat between two or three of us. The men, I am sorry to say, were still worse off with regard to clothing, but

¹ Later General Sir Henry Daly, G.C.B. His account will appear later on.

CROWN AND COMPANY

lucky in having their biscuits and drams sent down by the Commissariat. At about 9 o'clock, when all was still, and most of us dreaming of swords and match-lock balls, we were suddenly aroused by a discharge of musketry on the left. All of course immediately flew to their arms and waited patiently for the enemy to charge up the hill. The word however was soon passed along of 'false alarm,' and we spent the remainder of the night in smoking and watching the shells of the Bengal Artillery falling into the fort.

Thursday, 28th.—Were relieved at 7 this morning by the right wing, and not a little glad to get back to a good wash, a breakfast, and a little sleep. Poor Thomas and Smith died this morning and were buried in rear of camp. All others going on favourably. The return of yesterday's casualties bears—Three men killed and twenty-nine wounded, being much in excess of any other regiment. Blood's troop came in about 6 p.m. Colonel Bradshaw, of the 60th, and Sir Henry Lawrence arrived.

Friday, 29th.—Sent out Nos. 6, 7 and 8 as reliefs. The Batteries making great progress. Was ordered at 2 p.m. with No. 9 to re-inforce Colonel Bradshaw at Munde Awa. Stayed there all night. False alarm at 10 p.m. Was eating some supper in a Doolie with the Colonel, having a candle burning to show us the way to our mouths, and were individually gnawing the leg of a chicken, when down rushed a frantic A.D.C. exclaiming, 'Out with the light, they're on us.' Pleasant indeed! Down went the chicken, out leapt our hangers: and away we went to the scene of action, where on arrival we could not see any enemy or hear of anyone else having seen one. Young gentlemen with heated imaginations should be kept in the rear, at all events while quiet people are at supper. The disturbance over we resumed our respective drum-sticks and passed the night in quietness.

Saturday, 30th.—Was sent to relieve Young's Company of the 60th in the 18-pounder battery, within eighty yards of the town wall. Found it rather a warm situation. Ptes. Wood and Seymour wounded: the former shot through the body; the latter through the neck: both died during the day. One of the magazines inside the fort blown up by a shell at about 9 a.m. Most beautiful sight imaginable. The explosion was terrific and heard at Bhawalpore, a distance of 70 miles.¹ The battery effected a breach in the Khoonee-Boorj during the day. A galling fire kept

¹ It is a little surprising that the writer does not dwell at greater length on this stupendous explosion, more especially considering he was so close to it. I think he has rather over-estimated the distance of Bhawalpore, however. Other accounts vary a good deal in particulars, as any two men's accounts of any event a week afterwards always do vary; but there seems no doubt that nearly a thousand inhabitants of Mooltan perished on the occasion.



EXPLOSION OF THE GREAT MAGAZINE, MOOLTAN.

From a print presented to the Officers' Mess by the Proprietors of "The Illustrated London News."

50
50
50
50
50

ASSAULT OF MOOLTAN

up the whole day and night by match-lock-men from loopholes in the City wall, doing much execution. An artillery-man shot through the head while serving the gun. Broke down a bastion of the 'Khoonee-Boorj' and dislodged one of the enemy's guns with an 18-pounder. Was not relieved this morning as expected. Had no breakfast or dinner and nothing warm to sleep in. Rather unpleasant circumstances.¹

1848.—*December.*

Sunday, 31st.—Was relieved at 9 this morning by a company of the 4th Rifles. Had just time to wash, dress, and eat half my breakfast, when an order arrived for the whole regiment to hold itself in readiness, with the remainder of the 2nd Infantry Brigade, to storm the town, as the breaches were expected to be practicable immediately. Were not wanted and nothing further of importance occurred. Church Parade.

1849.—*January.*

Monday, 1st.—Tapp came up from the batteries at 11 with orders for the regiment to turn out at 1, to storm the town. We formed up agreeable to orders, but had scarcely done so when Hart,² the Brigade-Major, came to say we might dismiss as the breaches were not ready, and nothing was to be done to-day. Hobson arrived during the evening on a camel.

Tuesday, 2nd.—Ordered to turn out at 12 to storm. The men were dressed and ready to fall in when another order arrived to wait till 1. At last we actually marched down and formed up in rear of some buildings close under the city wall, anxiously awaiting the signal—a salvo from the 18-pounder battery. At about 3 o'clock the salvo was fired and away we went: No. 1 Company leading, and the remainder of the regiment some twenty paces in rear. Arrived at the foot of the breach we gave one good British yell, and up it, over it, and into the town, under a raking fire of match-locks and *brickbats!* We had great difficulty however in getting into the principal streets as our batteries had knocked down all the houses in the immediate vicinity of the breach, the rubbish from which so blocked up the narrow passages that in many instances scaling-ladders were necessary to surmount the obstacles. Having effected a

¹ These night shifts rather complicate the dates.—A. E. M.

² It is not a little curious that on the next occasion the 2nd Battalion saw active service in South Africa, fifty years later, not only should it find itself fighting alongside the 60th, its companions at Mooltan, but that for some part of the time the Brigade-Major's name should also have been Hart. These facts, together with the extraordinary similarity in the casualties, both as regards totals and percentages of killed and wounded, between Mooltan and Talana, form a series of strange coincidences.

CROWN AND COMPANY

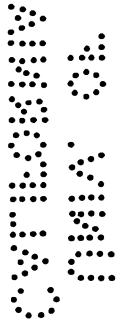
decided entrance the colour was planted on the wall by Serjeant Bennett of No. 5, and we separated in different directions to scour the town. The Brigadier, Daly, Mules, King, Bingham with the Queen's colour, Cowpar, Miller and self, with eighty or a hundred men went along the south rampart and through a great portion of the city to the Lahore Gate, and close under the walls of the fort, but, finding they could rake us in every direction, we returned by the ramparts and took possession of the Bohur Gate, where we spiked a gun, a brass six-pounder. In about half-an-hour the 4th N.I. came to the same place and parties were detached in several directions to take possession of the different houses and posts in the neighbourhood. Cowpar, Disbrowe, and fifty men, with a Company of the 4th, were left at the Lahore Gate, which they had some difficulty in holding as the enemy contrived to get a gun in position, and to fire grape on them. Cowpar immediately charged the gun with some of our men and succeeded in taking it. In the course of the evening I was sent with five files of 'ours' and a company of the 4th to hold the Hurrem Gate, on the south side of the city and next to the Bohur. Was not very sweet on the arrangement. Much rather have had my own company and five files of the 4th. However, these are not times for picking and choosing, so went my way. On arrival found a Captain-Lieutenant and two companies of the Bengal 49th there before me: put myself under Captain Piercie's orders. Got my own men into a comfortable room over the gateway, and began to look about for means to pass the night with as much comfort and security as circumstances would allow of. The first piece of intelligence I received was that we were located immediately over two magazines of powder, and that it would be necessary to keep a sharp look-out lest any Sikh prowling about should apply a match and send us flying. Having just escaped the dangers of a breach, we did not much favour the idea of being blown up, so placed innumerable double-sentries in every direction. Everything however passed off well and quietly. Daly very kindly sent me some cold mutton, potatoes, bread and biscuit, which added to some bread and cheese, and six bottles of beer, ditto porter, belonging to the Bengalees, made the victualling department look very respectable. Had a good deal of indiscriminate firing during the night as the Sikhs, who had in many instances concealed themselves in the houses, ran the gauntlet of the sentries. The Bengal Column, which attacked the breach at the Delhi Gate, simultaneously with our attack on the 'Khoonee-Boorj' was repulsed, consequent on the impracticable state of the same, and eventually entered the city by our breach. A dreadful accident occurred at the Bohur Gate about 9 o'clock p.m., the origin of which appears to have been some loose powder left about the battery, which communicated with a small magazine on the

MOOLTAN—THE ASSAULT.

From a print in the Officers' Mess, by permission of Messrs. Ackermann.



Digitized by Google



INCIDENTS AND CASUALTIES

other side of the street; this having accidentally caught fire, the whole place was blown up. Several houses fell and numbers of Sepoys of the 4th were buried or burnt to death. The Sappers, who were working at the Gate, were, with very few exceptions, buried in the ruins. Some of our men severely injured, but none killed. King much hurt on the right knee. We took a couple of very handsome standards from the enemy soon after entering the town.¹ Succeeded in getting a great-coat, but never felt the cold so much as I did to-night, being obliged to sleep in the open exposed to a cutting north-easter. Found thirteen elephants and great numbers of horses in the town, all of which were handed over to the prize-agents for sale. Astonished the Bengalee by producing a stick of Cavendish and a short clay, which kept my nose and hands warm.

Wednesday, 3rd.—Had much satisfaction in finding on waking that the Sappers had succeeded in opening the gateway, which had been blocked and built up by the Banian. Was employed all the morning with a guard stripping the natives of plunder, which they were attempting to carry out in great quantities. General Whish and staff passed through, but did not trouble us with many questions, as the Captain of the Guard informed his Generalship that he was standing on two magazines of powder, upon which he made a precipitate retreat. Van Cortlandt took away the whole of the ammunition in these magazines for his own troops. Was relieved off the Gate and marched home with the regiment 1 p.m.

Our casualty return shewed sixty-one: fifty-six wounded and five killed. Amongst the Officers was poor Leith, wounded in four places, three sword-cuts and a bullet in the right shoulder. Lost his arm immediately below the elbow. Gray shot through the right arm, which was taken off close to the shoulder. Tapp shot in the right shoulder. Dansey a severe sword-cut across the mouth, cheek, and chin. Law a very trifling wound on the thumb. Cumberlege hit by a spent ball. When within one hundred yards of the tents on our return the Serjeant-Major of the 4th came running down to say the enemy had turned our flank and were then attacking the rear of our camp. This caused rather a sensation and we were immediately drawn up in contiguous quarter-distance-columns ready for action. It proved however to be a false alarm, originating in a man having cut down a woman in the Bazaar. The lady being fair but frail caused the green-eyed monster to lay hold of her lord and master, who, thinking that it would be as well that her beauty should not again lead her astray, laid on to his heart's content.

¹ These colours, together with some specimens of Sikh arms taken at the same time, are still preserved in the Officers' Mess, 1910.

CROWN AND COMPANY

Phillips arrived this afternoon. Another explosion at the Bohur Gate; no harm done. The Brigadier made us a neat little speech before dismissing the regiment, upon which we gave him three cheers and parted mutually pleased with each other's performances.

To those who have never been on active service, General Mainwaring's allusions to the supply department may seem rather frequent, but all of us who have will readily sympathise when we remember what an all-important part of campaigning life the food question is. Who that soldiered in South Africa will ever forget the 'dog-biscuits' and the 'trek-ox' steaks: the eyes following the jam-pot round the table, or the division of the chocolate: the red-letter days when Sir Frederick Frankland or Sergeant Davis would turn up with well-filled packing cases, and the dreary ones when the stores had all run out?

Sergeant Bennett received a commission for his gallantry on this occasion, thus following in the footsteps of his noble predecessors, Fridge and Graham, at Ahmedabad and Seringapatam respectively.

The Union Jack was entrusted to Sergeant Bennett, and he took it up with the advancing party, and planted it on the breach. During the thickest of the firing he stood waving his sacred charge, cheering on his comrades, and firing when he could, regardless of the shower of bullets that rattled around him, and which riddled his banner, cutting the staff almost in two. Nor did he quit his post after his comrades had rushed up the breach, and every man of both brigades had mounted it;—he remained till night, when all opposition had ceased, and till he was recalled at a late hour. It may here be mentioned that it was a sergeant of the same regiment who was the first to plant the British banner on the walls of Seringapatam.¹

Captain Leith of the regiment carried a hero's heart in a giant's body. General Mainwaring has often told me the story of this splendid soldier. Wrought up to a frenzy of excitement he dashed ahead of his men, unaware that his left hand was severed from the arm until he attempted to climb the crumbling ruins inside the breach. Dunlop was an eye-witness of the storming, and I make no apology for quoting *verbatim* from part of his description.

¹ *Mooltan*. John Dunlop.



MAJOR JOHN BENNETT.

From a photograph in the Officers' Mess.

70 7811
ANSON LAD

OTHER ACCOUNTS

The moment they left the shelter afforded by the Mundeé Awa a tremendous fire was opened upon them from every loophole in the walls of Mooltan, right and left. This, however, was well answered by the 60th Rifles, who were ordered to cover the advance, and whose steady aim kept it down considerably. A hazardous operation was, at the same time, performed by Lieutenant Keir, of the Bombay Artillery. He fired over the heads of the Fusiliers as they advanced towards the Khoonee bastion, pitching his shot so exactly on the top of the breach as to render the neighbourhood of it almost untenable by the enemy; whilst nothing but complete confidence and science in gunnery could have prevented the shot from taking effect on friend as well as foe. Once at the breach, however, all depended on the Fusiliers—so characteristically known as the 'Bombay Toughs.' Their approach was silent but resistless—not a man faltered. The first company—Captain Leith's—was, of course, earliest at the breach, and wheeled round in front of it like a wall. Each succeeding company also wheeled, under a galling fire of match-locks, as it came to the breach, without wavering a step. Having fairly faced the breach, they marched up the acclivity and to the opening, as steadily as if on parade.

Another account by an actor in the struggle, who belonged to the first company in the regiment, gives a graphic description of the scene.

When we came to the very foot of the breach Captain Leith thundered out 'charge' (he is six feet five inches high and stout in proportion—a splendid figure, and as gallant an officer as ever stepped). The moment the word was given, up we charged, and the moment we arrived at the top we were saluted with a volley of the Sikh match-lock balls, which, wonderful to relate, all went clean over our heads, except one that struck poor Leith on the shoulder. The enemy had made a large stockade, which we scrambled over somehow (I am sure I cannot recollect how, for it looked a horrible place afterwards, and there stood about a thousand of the enemy with their swords drawn. We gave a volley and a thundering cheer, and charged them with the bayonet. Poor Leith here had his left hand cut off through the wrist by a sword. The enemy could not stand a charge with British steel, and fell back; we followed them closely.

The following is the late Sir Henry Daly's account of the action of the 27th December, and the assault of the 2nd January (Sir Henry was adjutant of the regiment at the time):



THE ATTACK ON THE MUNDEE AWA

with their long, sharp sabres were cutting at the Riflemen until they threw themselves into the midst of us. Emboldened by this the Sikhs began to throng the walls and gardens ahead, and many actually rushed up and sheltered themselves behind the very building on the opposite side of which we were! The wall to the left of our cover was low and broken; the rush was so sudden that much confusion ensued, and, as at this time there was no opportunity or space to form, I cried out to No. 10 (which was nearest) to 'Charge'—Well they responded to the cry—Mules and I, Hitchcock, the lance corporal, between us, and Nelson, a private of No. 10 Company, were the first among the foe, who were crouched beneath the wall we sprang over! Up they jumped and plied their bright sabres above their heads in gallant style, but the bayonet—that true weapon the bayonet, which never yet failed to bring success to the British Soldier—was more than a match for the sword and matchlock. The first Sikh who bit the dust either bowed to my sword or Hitchcock's bayonet; this latter was borne through the chest of a tall, dark fellow, whose eye was glistening anxiously towards Mules, who, in rushing to meet the Sikh, stumbled, and so, by the bending of his body, escaped the blow aimed at his head. Poor Nelson, on my right hand, was fearfully, frightfully mauled and hacked by two slashing sword blows from a Sikh who never made a third. After this struggle hand to hand beneath the wall, they rushed back to their cover hotly pursued by No. 10, for when space was given, the other sub-division with King eagerly came to our aid. We charged across, and with our bayonets and cheers cleared the houses in front and then rejoined the main body. We had been back scarce five minutes when the dark faces and long matchlock barrels were seen amidst the same buildings from which we had just driven them. Without allowing them time to reassemble and occupy these places in great number (for shots already began to fall hotly) away we charged across the open space at them with Nos. 9 and 10; this time in our eagerness we drove them right through into the plain beyond, from which the city walls, distant perhaps two hundred yards, were clear to view, nothing being between them and us but the Sikhs. This was the first idea we had of our position. A round shot or two from the ramparts quickly cleared our notions.

Once again under shelter of the walls from behind which we had driven them, I sounded the 'assembly,' for our little charging band amidst the narrow lanes, chasing the enemy had become greatly scattered; twice the bugler blew his blast, and then we returned to the Regiment. We were now able to explain our position, none of us being before aware that the town walls were so nigh. While debating on these points, orders were delivered by a Staff Officer for us to fall back and take cover under

CROWN AND COMPANY

a garden wall. We imagined that this would not be effected without annoyance from the enemy, who had twice bearded us in our stronghold. The precautions we adopted were not called into play. The two bayonet charges and the slaughter we had then dealt gave them matter for deliberate reflection; not a Sikh pursued or was seen, and scarce was a matchlock turned towards us. Colonel Dundas, who was here, directed us to move on the right, sheltering ourselves under the high ground and irregular walls. The enemy soon began to pepper on us with their Zamburaks and matchlocks, and the guns from the city walls dropped their messengers somewhat thick—the fire from the buildings and suburbs we kept down tolerably well with our musketry, whenever an enemy was to be seen. The artillery from the Sidi Lal ke Bede (a high cone-shaped hill about 150 paces to our rear) during this time opened a heavy cannonade over our heads on the city and fort, both of which were clearly discernible. The city walls could scarce have been more distant than four hundred and fifty yards.

Thus we remain till between three to four p.m., when to our surprise Leith marched down with the right wing (rather two companies) and took up a sheltered position to our left. At 4 a report was sent from the Battery at Sidi Lal that the enemy were occupying the houses and walls to our right in strength, and apprehensions were expressed lest they should outflank us, getting between the 60th left and ourselves. The Colonel then directed these places to be cleared, if necessary at the point of the bayonet, and an attempt made to open communication with the right of the 60th. Accordingly two companies were detached, Nos. 9 & 10, Woodward, May, Mules, King, Disbrowe, and myself. We marched off in sections, taking all the advantage the ground afforded, in a direct line to the right for about four hundred yards, when, from some houses about two hundred yards on our left, the enemy were seen in position in a nulla which ran along their front. The sections were wheeled round and a sharp fire immediately opened from the Sikhs.

We continued to advance, and when within one hundred yards the files were extended, orders given 'No man to fire,' but all forward at a steady double, leaving all to the bayonet. Many a redcoated Sikh was visible, but after the first volley had been poured on us the shots were irregular; the matchlock is not quickly loaded. Our cheer and double, despite the fall of two poor fellows in the leading section, evidently occasioned a sensation. We saw them dodging about the street in numbers, firing, then bolting. So on we went; now a volley succeeded by a cheer and a charge. Every place was cleared. The doors were broken open, but no injury inflicted on those not bearing arms. Thus we went through what was almost a town in itself—random shots were fired on us from the

THE SKIRMISH IN THE SUBURBS

corners, we doubled through, and, on reaching the end of the street, to our amazement, the grim, fortified walls with their embrasures were gaping down on us ! A clear square spot between us and them, a rendezvous it appeared for the townsmen in days of peace to ramble and breath outside their fortifications. We quickly withdrew under shelter of the building we had quitted, which protected us from the sight of the wall tenants. Our appearance outside was so sudden and unexpected that we met with no hail from their cannon.

We pursued our course parallel to the wall, driving the Sikhs before us wherever they made a stand, still seeking the 60th left position. It was about here that a good many zamburak balls fell amongst us, one of which carried off the fleshy part of a man's heel in the midst of his section, and then with a ricochet struck my horse in the outer side of his chest, the ball passing out at the off side. He bled much, yet held his head up gallantly. Immediately after this escapade we espied some dark objects in a corner in our front ; they were under cover of a building. We conjectured this must be the 60th detachment ; the bugler sounded our call, which was quickly responded to, so our purpose was gained. We halted under a wall while with a couple of men I ran across to hail them. It was Clapcott of the 60th with his company, in a place not far distant from the ' Khooni Burj ' Bastion. In the position they occupied they were secure from its fire. From him I heard of the success which had attended the 60th advance in the morning. They had carried the ' Munde Awa ' Mound, and Clapcott's post was now between it and the city wall. He told me of the gallant Major Gordon's fall. He was shot dead. A more chivalrous soldier and high-minded gentleman the British Army never at any time numbered in its ranks. I had a peculiar opportunity of seeing his bearing during the operations of the 12th September, when he was here as an amateur, and amongst many brave and noble officers he was remarkable. Our small party of the *Napier* has lost its chosen ; Brown by disease, Gordon in the field.

Well, I rejoined my friends, and as darkness was drawing on and our object attained, we turned our steps back to the column, which we rejoined comfortably enough. Orders had been received for the regiment to fall back and occupy the Sidi Lal, protecting the guns and as much of the ground as we could between us and the 60th. Accordingly there we lay, Fusiliers, 19th, and Rifles ; and a cold, raw bivouac it was without coats or dinners. Success, however, had wondrously sweetened our tempers, and we were proof against all miseries. The behaviour of the men during these privations was beautiful ; not a syllable of discontent was uttered. The contents of many haversacks were joyfully proffered to the officers, who had come unprovided. During the night, owing to the

CROWN AND COMPANY

kindly arrangements of the commissariat, every man got his dram and his biscuit. The 19th and 4th were on our left. Colonel Dundas, no carpet leader, remained with us. We received a few shots, big and little, but no damage was done us.

Daybreak was anxiously looked for by all. As it drew nigh the cold for lightly clad men became piercing. The first order we received was to prepare to advance, as the town was to be stormed by escalade—another order, more pleasing under the circumstances, considering that we had been fighting all day previous, and suffering from cold, exposure, and hunger during the night, was to march the left wing to quarters. The whole of the right, having assembled at the hill during the night, was to stand fast, while we repaired back to our tents to refresh ourselves, and in no light estimation was this move held by us—our return of casualties since quitting on the previous morning, three killed and twenty-nine wounded, being, I believe, far heavier than happened to any other corps engaged.

The Officers luckily escaped uninjured; Mules had his back scraped, and I my hat cut off by a sword blow.

ASSAULT OF MOOLTAN.¹

On the morning of the 2nd January, I was at Colonel Stalker's tent, when Tapp galloped down with the order that the arrangements which had been made on the previous day for the storming of the city were to hold good for this day. Accordingly plans of the town were issued, showing the streets the different columns of attack were to follow and positions which were to be occupied after the carrying and the passage of the breach. At one o'clock the Regiment paraded in front of the camp. Every man was burning with eagerness for the assault, and many were seen in the ranks who should have been in Hospital. Brigadier Stalker here joined us and we moved off, the 19th and 4th followed us. On reaching the Munde Awa mound a few round shot from the fort fell about us without doing much damage; great indeed was our good fortune in reaching the place of formation preparatory to the storm without incurring any loss. I had not expected this. We were drawn up behind a large mound; the road which led to the Khooni Burj and round the city was close to our right hand. The Fusiliers here formed in a column of sub-divisions, right in front; the 19th Native Infantry next, and the rifles in rear. The Engineer at the battery was to give the signal for the advance. At a few minutes before three a salvo was fired from the battery; 'Forward' to the

¹The late Sir Henry Daly's account.

ASSAULT OF MOOLTAN

column was immediately given. The road to the breach was a winding one, broad enough for eighteen men to march along. Leith, who commanded the right flank company, a fine, noble-looking soldier, about six feet four high, filed out into the highway, and marched steadily off to the spot. No. 2 followed at about twenty paces interval; Nos. 3, 4, and 5 close on. Then again thirty paces and the left wing, with the colours of the old Regiment flaunting in the wind. There was not so much firing down on us as we had expected.

The Breach was to our right of the Burj, a high tower and bastion on which formerly they had some heavy guns. The tower, though much shattered without, from being stockaded with thick timber and mud inside, was still a secure place of shelter for the enemy, and was occupied in strength. I can give you no accurate description of the breach we mounted. It was steep, and broken brick and moulded dust gave beneath the feet, reminding me of the ascent of Vesuvius. We did not climb this unmolested: thick and hot the balls fell among us, but not a man was killed and strangely few wounded. When Leith crowned the height a volley from below was discharged, but they were too eager to fire and it passed overhead. Leith doubled down at the charge. On the town inside of the breach they had dug a deep trench at the bottom; this was stockaded and covered over with planks and mattings. From this place they sprang up as Leith put his foot down to cross and dozens of bright sabres were in the air. Few shots were fired on our side; both parties relied on the steel. Leith's long cavalry sword, such as no one but a stout man could wield, was smashed to pieces near the hilt. He himself received a couple of terrible sword cuts on his left arm and a ball through his right shoulder, and was taken to the rear.

The Regiment was now crowding forward under a heavy fire from the houses and Burj. On, on, we poured, but for a quarter of an hour not fifty yards were won. Every narrow street was lined with matchlock men who, having discharged their pieces, resorted to the sword. Here many were wounded. A nine-pounder was taken in one of these narrow passages which was pointed down on us, though fortunately its too early discharge saved us from a terrible massacre. Here it became a hand to hand encounter. Tapp, who had come well to the front, about this time received wounds which disabled him for the day. Two other officers were also wounded here. The streets were so narrow and numerous and the resistance had been so determined, the enemy appearing on all sides, that it was found impossible to follow out the roads as detailed on the plan. Had the enemy taken the roads we wished, all would

CROWN AND COMPANY

have been plain; no such feeling of sympathy did they display. I know these Sikhs well. I have had a good deal of experience of their mode of fighting. When they do turn, no breathing space should be allowed them. Any hesitation or pause on our side and again they rally, and forward they rush to the attack. The Column which had been told off for the left was the headquarters of the Corps, which the left wing and colours followed; but all the companies were so broken up in the medley contest which had taken place, that amidst the din and smoke scarcely anything was discernible.

When we came out to a somewhat clear space our party with the colours was indeed small. Joyful I felt at seeing Mules with a few others burst round the corner. I gave a cheer which was gallantly taken up, and forward at the double we went, 120 men and about 8 officers. Now we pursued the best course I could remember from the plan; but few of the enemy were to be seen except at angles and corners, where they occasionally frantically attacked us. The Brigadier was now with us. He in no way interfered, merely cheering us on by his voice and presence. On arriving at the centre of the town, a large square with a lofty masjid, the enemy were in strength, apparently resolved to make a stand. We fired a volley—a cheer, and our true friend the bayonet carried us triumphantly through. Here we halted for a few minutes, for the men were almost exhausted by their exertions. I blew the 'Advance' to deceive the enemy and all of us pulled away at the contents of a few small canteens. Our little band then rushed forth, cheering as we advanced, and from one square building, occupied by a strong cavalry picquet, we drove them at the bayonet's point. I there cut down with my sword a couple of handsome standards, which we bore away with us. So we advanced towards the end of the city, not knowing whither. Our guides had been either killed or separated from us during the confusion. At last I seized a tall fellow, drew him from a house to lead us to the Lahore gate. To our surprise he said 'You are very near now; this is the road to it.'

A few yards further the rampart and clear country beyond opened to our view. A great cheer we gave. Mules and I, followed by a few men, rushed to the rampart; between the end of the street and the rampart, which circled round the foot wall, was a hollow space, with nothing but a few stables in it. The rampart was wide; this was the main rampart, which ran round the city. Here were at least five hundred with sword and matchlock; some occupied the buildings to the left of the street's end, but the main body were out towards the fort. At first they began to disappear over the walls. Mules



SIKH ARMS AND COLOURS
Taken at Mooltan

70 7811
ANATOMIA

ASSAULT OF MOOLTAN

and I thinking to secure the gate on the opposite side, were quickly brought to a sense of our position. Some of them came dashing forward toward us and two fell on the bayonets of men at our side. The fort walls were alive with matchlocks and their heavy guns had but to be depressed to command the spot. They were not long in observing this. One large-mouthed cannon blustered forth, but happily fell between us without doing any ill. Mules and I got back under cover; a sharp fire of matchlocks opened on us from the rampart, but generally too high; three of our little party were wounded, and one shot dead.

After a consultation with the Colonel, it was decided to leave two officers and fifty men to hold this passage, while we, in obedience to instructions, were to possess ourselves of the rampart and the Bohur and Pak Hurrun gate. This done, we returned on our course, but that road which was so clear on the plan we found intricate. Passages and streets so narrow as not to admit of more than three or four men abreast. The fire as we approached the ramparts and from walls and loopholes was very annoying, and in one spot, midway between the Bohur and Lahore gates, the resistance was such that we were obliged to take shelter in a temple to allow the men to recruit themselves. When we became a little refreshed I took them out by another door from that we had entered and so contrived to outflank them. I seized two guides and made them march on under threat of my sword bearing down on doubts of treachery. They led us on, but scarcely had we proceeded two hundred yards, when again from what we afterwards found to be a barrack the fire was heavy. Both guides were shot and fell in front of me, one I think we left on the spot; but I cried out to charge up the hill; bravely they answered, up we dashed and gained the rampart above the gate. A nine-pounder was placed commanding one street by which they had expected us to appear. We poured a volley on them standing by it and then forward at the bayonet, captured and spiked the gun.

Further up we observed them in some strength; we poured volleys from under cover of the rising ground. Had they been aware of the weakness of our little band, not so easily would they have quitted their position. We at once, as night was drawing in (past 5½), began to look to our position for the night, and distributed our little party into three bands; the worst was our ammunition, which was almost expended. While making these arrangements, Colonel Cheyne, the Chief Engineer, came up and expressed great satisfaction on hearing we had traversed the city and left a party at the Lahore gate. We learnt from him that the Regiment was about the city in companies and now

CROWN AND COMPANY

the great point was to hold these gates, the Bohur and the Lahore. Major Horner, 4th Rifles, with a large body of his men, joined about six, and glad we were to see them; they had followed us. So strengthened, we sent a guard for ammunition, coats, and grog to the breach, about a mile distant, but there was no apprehension of any enemy between us and that burj; we had well cleared this interval. Soon after dark the Quarter-Master-Sergeant, with arrack and coats for the men, appeared to our joy. I got a coat. Bye and bye came the messman's servant with eatables. The night was passing in peace up to midnight and we were congratulating ourselves on our rest after the day's work; the poor wounded were well covered from the cold, but no opportunity occurred to remove them before daylight.

About one a.m. a most fearful event occurred. While we were lying down near the wall a trembling of the earth, followed instantaneously by flames and fire all round. Bricks falling, houses tottering, roofs off. All was darkness save where lurid flames were rising amongst us. We cried out to the men to stand to their arms and remain as steady as the convulsed state of the ground would permit them. Long, awfully long, it appeared ere even the worst passed away. When it had done so the cries of many sufferers arose on every side. We could not in the darkness see the havoc which had been committed, but in many places the fire which had caught pieces of wood still burned, and by its light a part of the ruin could be seen; sixty native sappers had been employed at the time of the outburst in opening the gate, which had been closed up and stockaded with heavy timber beneath the archway; thirty-five of these were buried alive, many others escaped with their lives indeed, but with limbs desperately damaged. The 4th Rifles were also among the unfortunate; ten of these poor fellows were killed and some thirty or more wounded. A few of the 19th Native Infantry with us were also among the victims. Strange that every officer escaped with no more serious damage than a blow from falling stone. Much of our ammunition, which was in boxes, continued to explode at various times. Close by the place, the next house, we knew to be a magazine well filled with powder; and great were our apprehensions lest this catch a spark. It did not. The cause no one of us to this hour knows, whether a mine or powder (much of which was about in all places) ignited accidentally by the lights and fires made by our Sepoys. Many fancy a mine. I incline to the opinion that it was something of the kind; probably a magazine accidentally fired by us.

At seven a.m. we marched off towards the Lahore gate and made perambulations through the town, which we found to be entirely our own. The coldest time I ever spent was in the bastion at the Bohur gate. How

ASSAULT OF MOOLTAN

our poor fellows so escaped was miraculous. The wounded too were just without its influence. The time we passed till daybreak was fearful, in momentary expectation of the great magazine, yet not daring to quit our position. As we marched to the gate in the morning we saw some of the wretched sappers with their heads just visible above the ruins. We were relieved at two and marched into our tents. The Brigadier came with us. Before breaking off he said one word of thanks to the men for their devoted gallantry, to which they responded with three cheers for the Brigadier, three cheers for the Commanding Officer, and three cheers for the Adjutant (Daly). So ended the day which Sir Charles Napier prophesied would come 'When you will renovate your ancient fame.' In all, of the regiment six were killed, sixty-six wounded, many never to rise again, and five officers, since marching out on the previous day.

The Colours were planted on the breach by Colour Sergeant J. Bennett, of the 'Old Toughs' (1st Bombay Fusiliers) who was thus mentioned in despatches by General Whish: 'I would also bring to notice the conduct of Colour Sergeant J. Bennett, 1st Fusiliers, who volunteered to accompany the storming party, and, rushing up the breach, planted the Union Jack on its crest, standing beside it until the whole Brigade had passed. The Column and staff are riddled with balls.' Sergeant Bennett subsequently received the following characteristic letter:

Calcutta, 20th May, 1849.

'Sergeant Major Bennett,—When in 1846 I presented the Fusiliers with their new colours, I said that the men of our days were as good as those of former days. I was right; and Mooltan has proved every word! In former times Sergeant Major Graham (if my memory serves me correctly) of the 1st Europeans, planted the old colours on the breach of Ahmedabad. He did a gallant action, and when you planted the British Standard on the breach of Mooltan, your deed was as brave as his, and is as renowned!

'The officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the 1st Europeans in both Presidencies have sustained, and even, if possible, surpassed by their valour in the present days, the glories of the past. Tell your comrades that I rejoiced when I heard the fame which you have all gained for those new colours that I had the honour of presenting to the Regiment in Scinde.

'I remain, your sincere friend and well wisher,

'C. J. NAPIER,

Commander-in-Chief.

'P.S.—I should have written to you long ago, but delayed till my arrival in India.'

CROWN AND COMPANY

In publishing this letter the *Bombay Times* wrote (16th August, 1849), 'It was the breach at Seringapatam, not Ahmedabad, that Sergeant Graham was the first to mount, though it was a Sergeant of the "Old Toughs" who planted the Colours on the walls of Ahmedabad. The coincidence is striking enough assuredly, but Sir Charles Napier seems only aware of one half of it. Major Mignon, who led the Fusiliers up the breach at Mooltan, is the son of Colonel Mignon, who, exactly half a century ago, led the flank companies of the Bombay Army at the Storming of Seringapatam.'

'The besieging army did not march away to other fields without performing its last melancholy duty to the memory of Agnew and Anderson. The bodies of these officers were carefully—I may say affectionately—removed from the careless grave where they laid side by side, and, wrapped in cashmere shawls (with a vain but natural desire to obliterate all traces of neglect) were borne by the soldiers of the 1st Bombay Fusiliers (Anderson's own Regiment) to an honoured resting place on the summit of Mulraj's citadel. By what way borne? Through the gate where they had been first assaulted? Oh, no! Through the broad and sloping breach which had been made by the British Guns in the walls of the rebellious fortress of Mooltan.'—From 'A Year on the Punjab Frontier in 1848-49,' by Herbert Edwardes, Volume II., page 708.

Memoirs of General Sir Henry Dermot Daly (Major Daly).

Majors Mignon and Hobson, Captains Tapp, Ramsay, and Leith received brevet promotions. The names of several other officers were mentioned in despatches for their gallantry. Acting-Sergeant-Major Murray and several N.C.O.'s and men particularly distinguished themselves.

The facings of the regiment, which had originally been 'sea-green,' the Braganza colour, were changed from white to Royal Blue.

Ensign Bennett lived to attain to Field-rank. The following obituary notice is taken from the columns of the *Deccan Herald*.

THE LATE MAJOR JOHN BENNETT,

Commandant of Sion Fort.

We are glad to notice that another tablet has been placed in St. Mary's Church. The officers, both past and present, and the N.C.O.s and men of the 2nd Battalion, Royal Dublin Fusiliers—better known as the "Old Bombay Toughs"—have added a tablet below their regimental memorial to keep alive the name of the late Major John Bennett, who belonged to their distinguished corps. This officer won

ASSAULT OF MOOLTAN

his commission by distinguished gallantry, at the siege of Mooltan some five-and-thirty years ago. He planted the British colours on the walls, amidst a storm of bullets, and in so gallant a manner, and with such important consequences, that he was honourably mentioned by name by every historian of the Punjaub campaign. The stirring episode has been told by many, but by none better than by the late Sir Herbert Edwardes, in his well-known 'Panjaub Campaign, 1848-49.' The regiment have also raised a handsome tombstone over the grave of the deceased officer in Bombay. These memorials are, we think, equally honourable to the brave old warrior who has gone to his rest, and to the gallant regiment, which shows that it will not willingly let die the memory of a brave comrade who did the State some service in his time.

The following is an extract from the despatch of Brigadier Stalker, who commanded the column :

The steady and well-directed fire of H.M.'s 60th Rifles kept down that of the enemy very considerably, while the troops were approaching the breach, and a discharge of grape thrown on the top of the breach by Lieutenant Keir, Bombay Artillery, just over the heads of the Fusiliers as they advanced, was of the utmost advantage to us ; but when the top was gained, and our men became mingled with the enemy, the fate of the day depended on the steadiness and the courage of the Fusiliers ; both men and officers answered nobly to the call.

CHAPTER XVI.

GOOJERAT.

Siege of the Citadel of Mooltan—Its capitulation—Moolraj—The march to join
Gough—Battle of Goojerat—Pursuit and dispersion of the Sikh Army.

WHEN the siege of Mooltan had been resumed the English had differed as to the best means of procedure; while Bengal Sappers advocated the old Indian method of taking the town first and the fort afterwards, the Bombay Engineers were in favour of more modern methods, and recommended General Wellesley to attack the fort first, as with that in his hands the town would have been at his feet, whereas the converse by no means would be good. The General adopted the Bengal plan, with the result that no sooner was the town in his hands than he had the fort at his head.

This Citadel proved a much harder nut to crack than any he had anticipated, the result being that the army investing Mooltan was not available for the battle of Chillianwallah, fought by Lord Gough, Commander-in-Chief in India, against the flower of the Sikh army, under Chuttur Singh and his son Shere Singh. This battle was most fiercely contested; the fiery old Chief had himself dashed into the thick of the fray, leaving no one to exercise supervision or issue orders; some did magnificently well; others not quite so gallantly. Our casualties amounted to twenty-six officers and six hundred and thirty-one men killed; sixty-six officers and four hundred and forty-six men wounded. These figures speak for themselves, and sufficiently indicate not only the quality of the Sikhs, but also the imperative necessity of concentrating all our available forces to give the enemy what Lord Dalhousie, the Governor-General, termed 'such a conspicuous manifestation of the superiority of our armies as should appal the enemy.' But this could not take place

GENERAL MAINWARING'S JOURNAL

until Moolraj had been extracted from his stronghold in Mooltan, and he was proving himself a most recalcitrant molar.

In *Our Anglo-Indian Army* Captain Rafter writes :

The citadel however still held out, and therein Moolraj had shut himself up with a very considerable force. Against this formidable work regular parallels of approach were made, and mines were sunk, while the walls were incessantly battered by shells or shot. On the 18th the counterscarp was blown into the ditch by the explosion of three mines. On the 19th the sap had reached the crest of the glacis, and by the 21st two practicable breaches were made, and orders were issued to the troops to hold themselves in readiness for storming the fort on the morrow. But when the morning came, and the British columns were formed for the assault, Moolraj surrendered at discretion.

General Mainwaring's journal again gives us a valuable picture of these further operations from a regimental point of view.

1849.—*January.*

Thursday, 4th.—The 2nd Brigade, Bombay Column, changed ground this morning to the N.E. side of the fort, and about one mile distant from it: intention unknown. Left all our wounded men and officers in the General Hospital. Moolraj's private garden immediately in front of our camp.

Friday, 5th.—Relieved Miller in the Lawrence Mall garden this morning. Report abroad that the fort was to be given up in the course of the day. Was relieved off the garden at 7 p.m. by a company of the 4th; consequent on an order having been received to march the regiment down to the Bohur Gate at 4 a.m. to-morrow morning.

Saturday, 6th.—We were turned out of bed at 1 a.m. by the 'Alarm' and 'Assembly' being sounded at the Quarter-Guard. The regiment was formed up but immediately dismissed—cause of alarm a Bengalee who would not answer the sentry's challenge. Turned out again at 4 and marched down within a short distance of the Bohur Gate, where we met Major Wheeler, who informed us that we might march back again, as eight hundred Rohillas, who were expected to come out from the Fort and lay down their arms, had sent to the General to say they were afraid to leave by daylight, but would come out at night if he would allow them. This was positively refused.

Sunday, 7th.—Our left wing, with a wing of the 19th, and ditto 4th, went down at 12 noon as reliefs on the batteries and trenches. The Banian fired round shot at us repeatedly as we marched down, but

CROWN AND COMPANY

'discretion being the better part of valour' we diverged somewhat from the direct road, and succeeded in gaining the 'Shamsh Takise' or Blue Mosque, without any casualties. Mules, with a subdivision of No. 10, was detached to a battery on the right, a warmish habitation to wit, as two 'Bheesties' were immediately knocked over by a round shot, each losing a leg, and subsequently Wood and a Rifleman were hit, *but fortunately without injury*.¹ King and Bingham, with left sub-division of No. 10, remained in the Blue Mosque, a delicious quarter, comparatively safe, and moreover the Head-Qrs. of the Mess Doolie. The whole of No. 9, and a sub-division of No. 7, were sent down to the trenches, which, so far as regarded the enemy, were a most secure retreat, but rendered unpleasantly warm by the indifferent shell-practice of the batteries in rear, the same continually bursting a shell over our heads and putting us in bodily danger, not to mention fear. Even the shells which burst properly over the Fort had a nasty habit of flying back and landing in and about the trench. Company engaged during the night in bringing seven 18-pounders into the trenches ready to be placed in battery. Had a good dinner and comfortable berth for the night on sand-bags, though sleeping was out of the question, consequent on the frequent discharge of a mortar battery within 10 yards of our post.

Monday, 8th.—Was aroused from a 'brown study' and the enjoyment of my 'Dudeen' this morning by a fragment of shell striking the top of the breast-work under which I was sitting and knocking down an immense lump of earth which landed on my left thigh and caused me to imagine for a moment that I was buried under the ruins of fascines and gabions. The 18-pounders brought into battery this morning. Was relieved at 2 p.m. by the Grenadier Company of the 32nd (H.M.'s). The Banian fired away at us whilst relieving, but by watching opportunities, taking advantage of convenient cover, and making a few discreet doubles, we succeeded in avoiding the pills intended for our better health.

Tuesday, 9th.—Right wing went down at 12, to relieve the Bengalees. Our 18-pounder battery was fired by some jolly Tars who manned the battery in rear and persisted in firing their shells into the battery in front of them. The guns were withdrawn and the fire extinguished. Poor Bayley, of the Artillery, who lost his arm on the 27th ult., was buried this evening.

Thursday, 11th.—Nos. 6, 8, and 9 went down as a working-party to the trenches under Barrow (the Captain of the day): left at a quarter to 5 p.m. Got back at 2 a.m. A small party of the enemy made a sally and attacked the battery under cover of a tremendous fire of match-locks from the fort, but were soon beaten back. Pte. Sweeney, No. 6, killed.

¹ The italics are mine.—A. E. M.

INCIDENTS OF THE SIEGE

Friday, 12th.—Nos. 1, 2, 3, 7, and 10 went down to the trenches at 12. Pte. Kierney, No. 1, had his arm broken by a round shot.

Saturday, 13th.—Thirty men of No. 9, with George Hogg and self, on duty in Samam Mull's garden. Nos. 4, 5, and 6 went down at 6 p.m. as a working-party under Hughes, 'Captain of the day.' Much rain and wind all night.

Sunday, 14th.—Nos. 1, 2, 7, 8, and 10 went down at 12 to the trenches as guards. Nos. 3 and 9 at 7 p.m. as working-party, under Herne, with Cumberlege and Hogg. Heavy rain.

Monday, 15th.—Changed ground to the front of Samam Mull's garden.

Tuesday, 16th.—Nos. 4, 5, and 6 went down at 11 as guards. Some of Moolraj's men gave themselves up this morning to Edwardes. Cowpar went down with one hundred men at midnight as a working-party.

Wednesday, 17th.—Phillips went down at 6 p.m. with fifty men as a working-party.

Friday, 19th.—Nos. 8, 9, and 10 went down to the trenches as guards. Was in the 'Blue Mosque' with right sub-division of No. 9. One of our doolie-bearers had the top of his head shot off by a round-shot whilst looking over a wall. A sergeant of the 60th killed in the trenches by one of our own shells.

Saturday, 20th.—Came up from the trenches at 12. Batteries hammering away at the breaches. Received orders to storm the fort at 6 a.m. to-morrow in company with the 3rd and 9th N.I. Eventually postponed.

Sunday, 21st.—A great number of prisoners taken last night by the Scinde Horse and 19th N.I. Were turned out of bed at mid-night by a report brought in by one of the prisoners that 1,500 men intended escaping between our camp and the Bengalees. All remained ready dressed to turn out at a moment's warning, but everything passed off quietly. Report arrived from the Bengal camp that Moolraj had sent in to say that he would surrender at 7 a.m. to-morrow. Notwithstanding storming orders to hold good for 6 a.m. After—order arrived that both columns of attack should *rendez-vous* at the Dowlet gate, to receive the 'Dewan,' or, in case of his non-arrival, file off to our respective breaches.

Monday, 22nd.—Paraded at 5 a.m. under a pitiless storm of wind and rain and marched down to the Dowlet gate. At 7.30 the whole of the troops were drawn up forming a street, and at 8 Moolraj sent out a vakeel to see if Major Becher¹ was ready to receive him, and who, on being answered in the affirmative, said the 'Dewan' would be out in half-an-hour. This, however, was extended to an hour and a half, when

¹ A member of a very old Anglo-Indian family, one of ten brothers in the Army.

CROWN AND COMPANY

Moolraj made his appearance. The whole of his followers, amounting to between three and four thousand souls, then filed through the gate, having previously laid down their arms on the glacis. H.M.'s 10th then went in to take possession of the fort, and we marched home to Quarters.

This ended the operations as far as Mooltan was concerned. The total casualties amounted to eleven hundred and fifty-three killed and wounded, of whom thirteen officers died and fifty-one were wounded. During the siege thirty-six thousand shot and shell had been fired into the town and fort, so that the place seemed literally paved with them. An immense amount of plunder was taken, estimated at twenty lacs of rupees, which was divided amongst the troops according to rank.

The character of Moolraj did not come out very creditably. He had certainly made a fine defence, and the first impression was that he would be treated as a prisoner of State, which meant that he would have lived on the fat of the land for the remainder of his natural existence. Evidence was forthcoming, however, which tended to prove that he was by no means guiltless in the matter of the brutal murders which gave rise to the operations; he was tried for them and kept a close prisoner for life. By his own men he was worshipped as almost a saint: his bravery, his justice, and his care for his subjects had endeared him to them as few Indian Rajahs have been endeared. His anxiety as to the treatment and disposal of his women-folk was apparent to the end, when in the terms of his final capitulation he made special arrangements regarding them. That he had cause to be anxious is not to be wondered at, for amongst his relations who had to be looked after no less than three women claimed to be his mother.

The remains of Mr. Vans Agnew and Lieutenant Anderson were exhumed and reburied with imposing ceremony, the whole of the regiment attending.

An extract from Brigadier Stalker's despatch after the storming of the city on the 2nd of January reflects great credit on the behaviour of the assaulting troops:

I have the greatest pleasure in bearing testimony to the humanity and forbearance of the troops under my command. Not a single instance of wanton cruelty, or ill-treatment of the peaceable inhabitants of the town, has been brought to my notice.

END OF THE SIEGE

The successful ending of this memorable siege released a considerable force to join in Lord Gough's operations.

It will be remembered that Lord Dalhousie, alarmed by the severity of the previous fighting, had spoken of the necessity for a 'conspicuous manifestation.' Rafter, in his history of the Anglo-Indian army, writes as follows :

This 'conspicuous manifestation' was given on the 21st of February, near the town of Goojerat, where the enemy were posted, with sixty thousand men and fifty-nine guns. Lord Gough, having a fair field and plenty of daylight, commenced the action with his artillery, and, after a sustained cannonade of three hours, compelled the Sikhs and Afghans to retire from the positions they had maintained with resolute hardihood. The subsequent advance of the whole British line soon drove them back from every point ; and retreat being converted into rout, they fled in the utmost disorder, their ranks broken, their positions carried ; their guns, ammunition, camp-equipage, and baggage captured ; their flying masses driven before the victorious pursuers from mid-day to dusk, receiving most severe punishment in their flight.

The noble Governor-General said that this action of Goojerat 'must ever be regarded as one of the most memorable in the annals of British warfare in India—memorable alike from the greatness of the occasion, and from the brilliant and decisive issue of the encounter.'

The victory was indeed complete and decisive : it resulted in the surrender of the whole Sikh army with all their arms and guns that had not already been captured. Their allies the Afghans made a bee-line for their own country, closely pursued by a force under Sir Walter Gilbert, of which the Bombay Fusiliers formed part. The share of the Bombay column in the actual battle had been that of spectators ; they were in reserve, and the day was won without their being called upon to fire a shot. For a description of their doings it is necessary to turn again to General Mainwaring's diary, which has been of as much assistance in following the fortunes of our corps throughout this campaign as that of Colonel Hicks proved in tracing our doings in the South African War, fifty years later.

The Journal.—January.

Tuesday, 23rd.—Went with King and Walker to look over the Fort and see the breaches. Was much astonished to see the place so dilapidated.

CROWN AND COMPANY

Wednesday, 24th.—2nd Brigade changed ground to its old position on the left of the 1st Brigade. Went to see Leith and Gray.

Thursday, 25th.—A parade of the whole force this morning for General Whish's inspection. The sick and wounded went down to the steamer.

Friday, 26th.—The remains of poor Agnew and Anderson were found at the Eedgah and re-buried in the centre of the fort. Mules, with a sub-division of No. 10, went down to guard Moolraj at the Wuzeerabad or Samam Mull's tomb.

Saturday, 27th.—Rode down this morning to the Wuzeerabad. Saw the 'Dewan.' Colonel Markham's Brigade marched this morning; also the General and Staff.

Sunday, 28th.—Church parade at 4 p.m.

Monday, 29th.—Appointed assistant-baggage-master to the force, vice Gray.

Wednesday, 31st.—Pte. Macdonald, No. 5 Company, shot himself this evening.

February.

Friday, 2nd.—The 'Bombay Column' broke ground, *en route* to join Lord Gough, at 5 a.m.

COMPOSITION OF BOMBAY COLUMN.

3rd Troop Horse Artillery.

Turnbull's Battery.

H.M. 60th Rifles.

1st Bombay European Fusiliers.

3rd N.I.

19th N.I.

Scinde Irregular Horse.

Marched on Jilampore. Distance 16 miles according to the Q.M.G.'s route, but 19 by the road. Did not arrive till 12. Rather warm for the men. Dewan Moolraj accompanied us, riding in the centre of the column, guarded by a strong party of the Scinde Horse. Road very narrow and bad, but no dust. Left the 1st Lancers, 4th and 9th N.I. to guard the fort.

Saturday, 3rd.—Marched on Khoka. Distance 9 miles. Broke ground at 5.30 a.m. Excellent road.

Sunday, 4th.—Marched on Putam-ke-Ghoti. Distance 15 miles. Crossed the Ravee by bridge of boats, and encamped on the right bank.

Monday, 5th.—Marched on Jellalpore. Distance 12 miles. Broke ground at 4 a.m. Splendid road the whole way.

Tuesday, 6th.—Halted. The regiment inspected by Brigadier Capon.

Wednesday, 7th.—Marched on Shahgote. 10 miles. Broke ground at 4.30 a.m. Road indifferent; country beautiful. Encamped near the

THE MARCH TO GOOJERAT

ruins of an old fort built on a high mound. Some suspicion having arisen concerning the 'Dewan,' his kit and person were searched, and a great quantity of jewels, silver ornaments, gold coins, a handsome dagger, and several other valuable things, besides some letters from the 'Dhost,' were found upon him.

Thursday, 8th.—Marched on Kaim. 10 miles. Broke ground at 4.30 a.m.

Friday, 9th.—Marched on Mallana. 12½ miles. Broke ground at 4 a.m.

Saturday, 10th.—Marched on Jung. 13 miles. Broke ground at 4 a.m. Heard of the surrender of Nargan-Singh at Chumiant.

Sunday, 11th.—Marched on Kheewah. 13 miles. Broke ground at 4 a.m.

Monday, 12th.—Marched on Bowanee. 14 miles. Broke ground at 3.30 a.m.

Tuesday, 13th.—Marched on Bookharie. 14 miles. Broke ground at 3.30 a.m.

Wednesday, 14th.—Marched on Chumiant. 9 miles. Broke ground at 5 a.m. Found Sheikh Emmooden with between four and five thousand men and four guns encamped near the town.

Thursday, 15th.—Marched on Sheikameer. 10 miles. Broke ground at 4.30 a.m.

Friday, 16th.—Marched on Pindie-Bustian. 12 miles. Broke ground at 4 a.m. General Whish sent in an application last evening for our Artillery and Cavalry to be pushed on to Ramnagar. The General ordered them to do so, but eventually countermanded it.

Saturday, 17th.—Marched on Jellalpoore. 13 miles. Broke ground at 4 a.m.

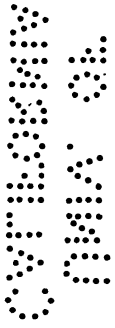
Sunday, 18th.—Marched on Bindpee. 17 miles. The General received orders from Lord Gough to make a forced march on Ramnagar. Consequently we started again at 2 p.m., and arrived at 7. Another 13 miles. Entrenched camp at the bridge of boats held by some Bengal troops. This is the site of Lord Gough's first engagement, where Cureton, Havelock, and poor Fitzgerald were killed.

Monday, 19th.—Marched on Lord Gough's camp. Broke ground at 10.30 a.m. 19 miles. Crossed the bridge of boats. Troops arrived at 7.30 p.m. Lawrence and self stayed behind to see the camels over the bridge, which same was not accomplished until 9 p.m.¹

¹ The force had marched two hundred and thirty-five miles in eighteen days, with only one day's rest. It had marched continuously for the last thirteen days, during which it had averaged a fraction under fourteen miles a day, doing practically fifty miles in the last forty-eight hours. This was not bad going by any means; indeed, considering the heat and the state of the roads, it was very good going.



Digitized by Google



THE BATTLE OF GOOJERAT

This appeared to be the signal for the general retreat, since they now (1 p.m.) gave way in every direction. Had General — at this period wheeled up the whole of his cavalry and Horse Artillery, he might have turned their left flank, when scarce a man could have escaped with life, instead of which we continued pottering on slowly, and allowed the enemy to make the best use of their legs, for when the infantry had cleared some jungle surrounding the town of Goojerat, not a vestige of an enemy was to be seen. They had fled in utter consternation, leaving their camp standing, guns, ammunition, waggons, baggage, and cattle strewed, and straying, in every direction.

The infantry having advanced about two miles beyond the town were halted, and the cavalry and Horse-Artillery pushed on in pursuit, under General Thackwell. During the evening they came up with large bodies of fugitives, upon whom they opened with grape and shrapnel at one hundred yards, doing much execution, and causing them to drop more guns, baggage, and ammunition. . . . Not so Blood's Troop of Horse Artillery, who made splendid practice, and not only galloped past the — but actually did their work in charging and taking possession of the guns.

At 7 p.m. fifty-three of the enemy's guns were parked, including two Horse Artillery guns which were taken from us at Chillianwallah. The Bombay Column, with the exception of the Scinde Irregular Horse and Blood's Troop, was not engaged, and actually did not fire a shot or suffer a single casualty. The baggage of the whole force collected in rear of the centre and was protected by two Bengal Infantry regiments, one of cavalry, and Turnbull's battery. At 5 o'clock the whole camp was repitched, the men had their dinners, and we had just time to send off a line to Bombay from the field of battle.

The total loss on our side supposed to be about three hundred and fifty killed and wounded. Thus Lord Gough won a most bloodless, but decided victory.

The remainder of the journal for this day is devoted to a defence of Lord Gough, who, in the opinion of its author, had not received very good treatment from the Directors of the East India Company.

The victorious army was then divided in pursuit of the flying enemy. Lord Gough marched off in command of one portion in an easterly direction, while the Bombay division, with a large part of the Bengal division, under the command of Sir Walter Gilbert, K.C.B., marched off in a westerly direction.

CROWN AND COMPANY

COMPOSITION OF THE BOMBAY DIVISION.

Brigr.-Genl. the Hon. H. Dundas, C.B. Company of Sappers and Miners. 3rd Troop Horse Artillery. 3/1 Company with Turnbull's battery attached. ¹	Scinde Irregular Horse. H.M.'s 60th Rifles. 1st Bombay European Fusiliers. 3rd N.I. 19th N.I.
---	---

Thursday, 22nd.—Marched at 9 a.m. towards the Jhelum to cut off Shere Singh's retreat in that direction.

Friday, 23rd.—Marched at 7 a.m. ten miles. Bengalees went on four miles further on account of the scarcity of water. Severe storm of wind and rain. Tent blown down.

Saturday, 24th.—Broke ground at 10 a.m. with orders to march through the pass and halt 5½ miles from the old ground. In consequence however of a despatch from General Gilbert we went on 6 miles further.

Sunday, 25th.—Broke ground at 6 a.m. and marched on Naurungabad Chanee. 7 miles. On the left bank of the Jhelum. Heard that Shere Singh, with ten thousand men and twenty-four guns, crossed yesterday.

Monday, 26th.—Halted.

Tuesday, 27th.—Were turned out at 4 this morning, contrary to all expectations, and ordered to strike the camp and move 6 miles higher up the river. Did so accordingly. Could distinctly see large bodies of troops moving parallel to us on the opposite bank.

Wednesday, 28th.—Halted. Bengalees engaged crossing the ford. Shere Singh struck his camp and moved off to a pass in the hills.

March, 1849.

Thursday, 1st.—Halted. H.M.'s 29th Regt. marched back to Ramnagar.

Friday, 2nd.—Horse Artillery Battery and Fusiliers crossed the first ford and halted on the island. No loss or accident of any description.

Saturday, 3rd.—Crossed the remaining four fords. Pte. Laylor, No 3 Company, drowned at the second. He was seized with cramp and carried away instantaneously, the current running fearfully strong. The whole division, with the exception of the 19th N.I., crossed to-day.

Sunday, 4th.—Halted. 19th crossed remaining fords.

Monday, 5th.—Marched on Rhotas. 13 miles. Broke ground at 6 a.m.

Tuesday, 6th.—Marched on Andurana. 9 miles.

¹ It is not clear what this means.

PURSUIT OF THE SIKH ARMY

Wednesday, 7th.—Marched on Bakrialā. 9 miles. Broke ground at 6 a.m.

Thursday, 8th.—Broke ground at 5 a.m. 12 miles. Through the pass. Only one camel able to go at a time. Didn't get into camp till 8 p.m. Heard that Shere Singh and all his prisoners—Major and Mrs. Lawrence, with children and European female servant, Lieuts. Herbert and Bowen—were in the General's camp.

Friday, 9th.—Had been promised a halt to-day after the fatigues of getting through the pass, but, consequent on a requisition from General Gilbert, were obliged to push on 11 miles to join his camp. The truth was simply as follows:—Shere Singh was most anxious to surrender, but declared it would be useless to ask his army to do so unless they saw the 'Bombay wallahs' (as they called us). Therefore, immediately on arrival, we were drawn up in two lines for His Highness' inspection. Upon which he appeared satisfied, and said he would bring in all his guns, and his people should lay down their arms.

Saturday, 10th.—Broke ground at 5.30 a.m. Marched on Manincayala (12 miles); from whence we could see Shere Singh's encampment.

Sunday, 11th.—Bengalees sent down to ask if we were going to march *as it was raining!* Poor 'qui-hais'! Broke ground at 6, our division leading. 10 miles. Encamped in the valley of Hoormuch, on the left bank of the river. Shortly after our arrival on the ground Shere Singh, with his father—Chuttur Singh—his brother—Uttar Singh—and their respective Staffs and Sirdars came in and surrendered. Their guns, amounting to thirty in number, including two of ours taken at Chillianwallah, were brought into camp during the evening.

Monday, 12th.—Halted. Went to a sale of arms in the Bengal lines; no swords worth having. Counted twenty-four Sikh guns: exceedingly clumsy, badly finished and indifferently bored: on execrable carriages.

Tuesday, 13th.—Halted. Rode down in the evening to see the pile of arms laid down by the Sikhs. The same was immense, including many of our flint and percussion match-locks, belts, pouches, and swords.

Wednesday, 14th.—Marched on Rawal-Pindi. 5 miles. Broke ground at 6 a.m. Saw the Sappers and Miners breaking up and destroying the Sikh arms. Met great numbers of Sikh soldiery on the road. Many, on receiving the Rupee¹ appeared exceedingly pleased, and entered into conversation civilly enough; others as sulky as bears. Sixteen thousand men were said to have surrendered in the two days.²

Thursday, 15th.—Halted. Bengal division marched at 4.30 a.m.

¹ They were given one rupee each for sustenance on their way to their homes.

² 15,000 rupees were paid away, so the number is probably correct.

CROWN AND COMPANY

Rawal-Pindi is a great mart for Cashmere goods, such as shawls, cloth, slippers, and, I regret to say, ladies. They are without exception the prettiest women to be found in the East; complexion as fair as Europeans, with blue and hazel eyes, and light brown hair. Chuttur Singh seized and made a present of the prettiest he could find to Akram Khan, the Dhost's son.¹

Friday, 16th.—Marched on Jané-ke-Jhung. 14 miles.

Saturday, 17th.—Marched on Wah. 13 miles. Broke ground at 5 a.m.

Sunday, 18th.—Marched on Bowlee. 15 miles. Broke ground at 4.30. No water, however, so had to go on another six miles to Shamsabad.

Monday, 19th.—Marched on Attock. 8 miles. Broke ground at 5.30 a.m.

Tuesday, 20th.—Most of the force crossed the bridge, which was a very bad one, barely wide enough for the guns, shaky, and with no earth laid over the boughs; about 90 yards broad. Many camels fell over and were drowned.

Wednesday, 21st.—Arrived at Ahora, 10 miles from Attock.

Thursday, 22nd.—Marched on Peshawur. 21 miles. Broke ground at 2 a.m. Obligated to encamp 4 miles short of the town.

A calculation up to date shows that the Bombay Column has marched 789 miles in 54 marches, giving an average of something over 14½ miles each march.

This ended the Punjaub campaign. The column remained at Peshawur till the 28th, when it marched to Jumrood, to join the remainder of General Gilbert's force. Active service was over, but those who know the unsettled state of the Border even in the present day, will have little difficulty in understanding that sixty years ago it was necessary to keep very wide awake indeed.

On the 3rd of April, 1849, a proclamation was read to the troops annexing the Punjaub, and a salute was fired, after which General Gilbert's army commenced to break up and return to quarters.

Although murders and thefts of rifles, horses, &c., were of almost daily occurrence, the principal foe to troops under canvas was the heat. The highest quotation in the journal is 114°. This is hot, but under canvas it might easily have been a good deal hotter. When the regiment was at Nasirabad in 1888-9, we had it 117° in our

¹ The report of the latter's death at Goojerat was therefore incorrect.

SPEECH BY SIR CHARLES NAPIER

bungalows one day, while at Jacobabad a temperature of 126° has been recorded. Still it was hot, no doubt, in those sweltering tents.

On the 8th of April it became necessary to disarm the camp-followers, who were getting altogether above themselves.

On the 14th Sergeant Bennett, of Mooltan fame, appeared in orders as an 'unattached Ensign,' and on the 16th dined for the first time at mess as the guest of the officers.

The month of May was passed in selecting lines for new barracks and the further disintegration of the force, the Staff being returned to their various regimental duties.

On the 29th Captain Henry Daly was appointed to the command of the 1st Punjaub Horse, while Lieutenant W. M. Mules was appointed adjutant, a position he held, with only one short period of sick-leave home, until he was killed at Mooltan in 1858.

Nothing further of special interest occurred during the year until December 30th, when the regiment left Peshawur on its long march back to its own Presidency.

The force returned by very much the same route as it had adopted in its advance, and, with the exception of one private falling thirty feet down a dry well, and another twenty feet down a wet ravine, was devoid of incident until the 17th, when the regiment was inspected at Pukha Serai by Sir Charles Napier, who had been appointed Commander-in-Chief, and who made them a very spirited, eulogistic, and characteristic address :

Soldiers of the First Bombay European Regiment, Fusiliers—when I last addressed you some three years since on presenting to you those splendid Colours at Karachi, I little dreamt that ere a few short months had elapsed you would be again called upon to add fresh laurels to those very Colours, and to perform exploits as glorious as those of your ancestors, and which have made you celebrated throughout the world. No one, not even one of yourselves, rejoiced more than I did on reading the accounts of your success at Mooltan, and of the gallant manner in which Sergeant Bennett planted the British colours on the breach !

I told you the men of the present day had hearts as bold and sinews as strong as their predecessors, and my words proved true ; for Sergeant Bennett planted the Colour in spite of the Belooch matchlock men, as the gallant Fridge, the man (if I recollect rightly) who planted the British

CROWN AND COMPANY

flag on the breach at Ahmedabad, and afterwards died in the breach at Seringapatam amidst the flashing of the Mysorean scimitars.¹

You are the oldest regiment in India, indeed you are nearly the oldest regiment in the world, and there is no regiment of which I am so proud; no, I am wrong in saying I am prouder of you than of the 22nd, but I am as proud of you as of them. This is not a time for a long speech, as you are on the march; I could say much more, but will not detain you. I am very glad to see you all looking so well.'

On the 17th of February the regiment reached Mooltan, where it remained three days. The Brigadier commanding the District annoyed them a good deal while there by ordering an inspection parade, for after seven weeks' marching they felt very much more inclined for rest than for reviews. However, on the 25th their troubles came to an end on their arrival at Bukree, where steamers were in waiting to convey them down the river to Karachi. Thence they went to Poona, where they arrived on the 3rd of April, 1850.

On the 10th of February, 1852, a parade of the regiment was ordered for the presentation of medals for the Punjaub campaign. They were presented by Mrs. Mignon, the Colonel's wife, the officers giving a luncheon in a huge marquee to celebrate the event.

There is nothing else of much importance in the records of these times, with the exception of the unfortunate accident to Lieutenant-Colonel Mignon, who was then in command. He was drowned, owing to the sudden flooding of a mountain torrent, while on his way from Singhur to Poona.

At the end of 1852 headquarters and one wing proceeded to Aden, and the other wing to Bombay. This separation lasted till 1855, when the regiment once more came together, this time at Karachi. It seems a little curious that they should so soon have returned to this station, but the fact that it would be an economical change doubtless influenced the authorities. In the light of after events it was certainly a most unfortunate move from a regimental point of view, for it debarred them from any share in the active suppression of the Mutiny.

¹ Sir Charles made a slight mistake here: it was indeed Fridge who planted the colours at Ahmedabad, but it was Graham who planted them at Seringapatam, and was killed in the act of doing so. Fridge, however, closely followed him.

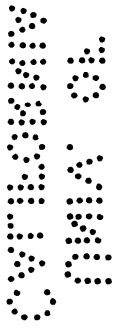
PRESENTATION OF MEDALS FOR THE PUNJAUB CAMPAIGN.

By Mrs. Mignon. Poona, 1852.

From a print in the Officers' Mess, by permission of Messrs. Ackermann.



Digitized by Google



DARKEST CHAPTER OF INDIAN HISTORY

In 1856 two companies were ordered to join the 2nd European Light Infantry, now the 2nd Battalion of the Durham Light Infantry. The order was, however, countermanded, and two hundred volunteers were called for instead. Needless to say, these were speedily forthcoming, but the tragic turn of events shortly afterwards compelled their recall.

For the darkest chapter of Indian History has now to be briefly recorded: briefly, because, owing to topographical and caste conditions, the fire which broke out with such appalling force in Bengal was, by timely watchfulness, never to get beyond the smouldering stage in the Punjab. News of the outbreak reached Karachi on the 18th of May, when the destination of the regiment proved to be Mooltan, and the first detachment left on the 27th, as before, by river steamers. This was under the command of Captain Dansey, and was shortly followed by the remainder of the left wing, under Captain Trower. At the end of June this wing left Mooltan for Lahore and Ferozepore, many men succumbing on the way to the heat, which was now at its greatest. Headquarters and the right wing, under Major Hogg, arrived at Mooltan during July and August, the depôt remaining at Karachi.

On the 10th of September a disarmed native cavalry regiment broke into mutiny at Ferozepore, but was easily controlled by the left wing.

On the 10th of March this wing marched to Amritsur.

On the 31st of August, 1858, the disarmed native troops in Mooltan, about seventeen hundred in number, mutinied and attempted to seize the guns. In the suppression of this outbreak the regiment suffered a great loss, Lieutenant and Adjutant Mules being killed, and seven men wounded. He met his death in the most gallant manner possible in a heroic attempt to cut his way through a large body of mutineers on his way to turn our men out to suppress the rising.

The following is an extract from the regimental order book, dated September 1st, 1858 :

No. 1.—It is with the greatest regret that the Commanding Officer has to announce to the regiment the death of the late Lieutenant and Adjutant Mules, yesterday, shortly after 12 o'clock, on the breaking out of the mutineers of the 62nd and 69th N.I. He most gallantly rode through a large body of them on his way to No. 2 Company (for the

CROWN AND COMPANY

purpose of getting the company under arms so as to protect the guns and horses of the 5th Battery R.A.), but, the mutineers proving too numerous he was overpowered and murdered.

As a friend to us all his loss is irreparable. He had from his amiable disposition, upright and manly demeanour, gained the respect and affection of the officers and men of the regiment. As a Staff officer and soldier he could not be surpassed; his impartial and even-handed justice gained him the esteem of all who had the pleasure of his society and friendship; and in respect to the memory of the deceased, officers are requested to wear mourning for a month from this date.

In a letter to the G.O.C. Scinde Division, the A.G. of the Bombay army asked him to

convey to Major Hogg the expression of H.E. the Commander-in-Chief's deep regret at the untimely death of Lieutenant Mules—an officer whose high courage and estimable character must make his loss a source of unfeigned regret among all ranks of the Bombay Fusiliers.

This was all the share the regiment had in this most eventful period. Doubtless their presence had a salutary effect, and served to check any tendency, other than the slight outbreaks mentioned, toward an eruption in the Punjaub. But the splendid service done by our late adversaries, the Sikhs, cannot be allowed to go unmentioned. Their marching, their fighting, and their glorious allegiance to those whose salt they had eaten, went far to bring down the long-suspended balance in our favour. As long as the story of Mutiny days is read, so long will the conduct of the Sikhs stand out in bold relief.

Nor is it possible to turn from the subject without mention, however slight, of the services of the 1st Battalion, then the 1st Madras European Fusiliers. The fortune of war brought them into the very hottest of the fray. By one of those strange chances which occur from time to time, when the lifetimes of regiments are counted by centuries they had, in the haste of their departure from Madras, been obliged to get blue gauze for puggarees for their caps. The contrast to the rest of the army at once struck friend and foe, with the result that their old nickname of 'Lambs' gave way to that of 'Blue-caps,' in honour of which the colour of our caps is Royal Blue at the present day, a distinction of which all Dublin Fusiliers are immensely proud.

DISTINCTIVE HEAD-DRESS

In the very pink of condition, commanded by one of the finest soldiers that ever graced their ranks, the gallant Neill, whose name may well stand beside those of Lawrence, Clive, Caillaud, Adams, and Joseph Smith, stung to the verge of frenzy by the tales they heard and by the sights they saw, it is small wonder that they left a reputation behind them second to none. Just as a hundred years ago their predecessors had fought at Plassey, under Clive, a victory that went far towards gaining India, so they were now to fight, under Neill, Outram, Havelock, and Colin Campbell, to save India from the devastation that threatened to over-run it.

From the day that Neill took command of the railway station in Calcutta, locking the indignant and expostulating station-master into a waiting-room, and placing a guard over engine-driver and fireman, to the day when, at the second relief of Lucknow, they brought up the rear-guard in the difficult and dangerous withdrawal from that city, they never looked back for one single moment. Actuated by the fiery spirit of their lost but well-loved and never-to-be-forgotten Commander, they covered themselves with undying fame. Even Nana Sahib had warned his followers to avoid the men who wore 'blue hats,' and by their distinctive head-dress they were known in many a despatch and round every camp-fire from one end of the Peninsula to the other.

They were awarded no less than three V.C.'s. They used up five different commanding officers in seven months. Truly has it been said that the history of the East India Company's Regiments is the history of India. The story of the 1st Battalion has been written by Colonels Neill, Harcourt, and Bird, and should be impressed on every recruit at the same time that he is making his first efforts to keep step on the barrack-square. At one time they were practically on continuous active service for close on half a century. The question whether Britain or France was to assert final supremacy in India never wavered in the balance without the bayonets of the Madras Fusiliers taking part in the argument. It is impossible to read the glorious records of those last fifty years of the eighteenth century without the blood tingling in our veins when we remember that they are now, as we are with them, the Royal Dublin Fusiliers.

CROWN AND COMPANY

Side by side the two regiments had fought in Bengal, Madras, and Bombay; from Plassey and Buxar to Guzerat, the forcing of the Bhoore Ghauts, and Seringapatam. Side by side they were to fight again in South Africa, only to emulate under their new title the renown they had won under their old.

None but soldiers realise how soon the crowds that cheered so lustily when their deeds were fresh, forget those deeds in the peaceful days of prosperity they gained for England. None but soldiers realise how deeply soldiers feel that careless indifference and neglect. Soldiers alone can appreciate at its true value all that military history means: the trying marches, the hunger, thirst, and exposure, the wearisome outpost and blockhouse duties, and the long months of unceasing vigilance. Civilians only care for the weekly pictorial chronicles of those events and the temporary matter for discussion they provide, which lends a change to the every-day course of their monotonous conversation. One cannot blame them. They know not what a campaign means. Their lives are cast in other lines, and they feel rather annoyed that there is not a battle every day to make their morning papers worth the penny, or halfpenny, they pay for them. So it only behoves us all the more to study the story of the past 'lest we forget' like them. From colonel to private, any member of the regiment who fails to make himself acquainted with the brimming two hundred and fifty years of our history is unworthy to be called a Royal Dublin Fusilier, and too small to wear the mantle left to him by those heroes of the past.



MOOLTAN MEMORIAL, ST. MARY'S CHURCH POONA.

From a photograph in the Officers' Mess.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE LAST FIFTY YEARS.

Back to the Crown—The 108rd Royal Bombay Fusiliers—Return to England—Amalgamation with the 102nd Royal Madras Fusiliers—The Royal Dublin Fusiliers—Foreign Service—Gibraltar—Egypt—India—South Africa—Aden—Home Service—The present day—Epilogue.

IN January 1859 the left wing joined headquarters, and in March and April of the same year the regiment was relieved by H.M.'s 46th Regiment and proceeded to Karachi. On the 25th of April No. 1 Company embarked for Mandaire, and marched towards the Runn of Kutch for service in the district of Nuggur Parkur. The detachment was, however, not required, and rejoined headquarters on the 24th of May.

In September, Lord Canning's Act (known in the army as 'The Tiger Act') came into force. It admitted of such men as wished to avail themselves of it taking their discharge. Between four and five hundred of the corps availed themselves of this opportunity, proceeding to England in the *Nugget*, the remainder of the regiment obtaining a bonus of two years' service.

In January, 1860, the regiment moved to Belgaum, via Vingorla; it arrived there on the 29th, and furnished a detachment of two companies for Dharwar. They did not remain there long, for on the 10th of November they marched for Poona, leaving a detachment at Kolapore, which, however, rejoined on the 19th of February, 1861.

It was during the stay of the regiment at Poona that the embodiment of the Company's forces into the Queen's Army was carried into effect, and the honour of becoming a Royal Regiment was accorded to us. The precise date was the 30th of July, 1862, when our title became

HER MAJESTY'S 108RD REGIMENT, ROYAL BOMBAY FUSILIERS.

The East India Company, born in 1600, died on the 1st of September, 1858. Whatever may be said for or against poor old 'John

CROWN AND COMPANY

Company,' it is certain that the development of events in India had resulted in such a growth of power that the retention of the direction of affairs had become far too vast a proposition to be controlled any longer by a private Company. From its small factories dotted here and there along the coast had sprung the superintendence of mighty Principalities and huge Provinces. Commencing as simple traders, deprecating all offensive operations and relying entirely on the goodwill of the Rajahs and Nawabs by whom they were surrounded, one acquisition had led to another, until the greater part of the vast peninsula was governed and ordained by the officers the Company appointed for the purpose. Far-seeing statesmen, like Clive and Warren Hastings, had built up the stupendous edifice brick by brick, and tract on tract. The handful of police whom they had at first employed had swollen into corps and regiments which had printed their name and fame across the map of India. They had formed alliances with some rulers, and fought and overcome others. They had built up a Navy. But, above all, they had established England as the paramount power and had excluded the Portuguese, the Dutch, and the French. Whatever sentimental regrets may have permeated the minds of those who had served them so long and so faithfully, it was patent to all that their day was done. The simple Company of 1600 had lived two hundred and fifty-eight years: it was time for it to go down into its honourable grave.

When entering the Queen's service every man received an allowance of five rupees for each year he still had to serve, limited to fifty rupees. The officers were given the option of remaining in the corps or of being transferred to the Indian Staff Corps.

At the time of the amalgamation, the colours of the regiment bore the following honours:

Plassey.	Guzerat.	Aden.
Buxar.	Seringapatam.	Punjaub.
Carnatic.	Kirkee.	Mooltan.
Mysore.	Beni-Boo-Ali.	Goojerat.

In February 1868 the regiment changed its quarters to Bombay, with a detachment of three companies at Sattara. It again made but a short stay, as in December of the same year it was marched to

CHOLERA

Neemuch, the three companies from Sattara, under Major Furneaux, joining headquarters at Nargaum. While encamped on the banks of the Nerbudda a man was accidentally drowned while bathing, and his body was never seen again.

Two companies (there were ten altogether at that time) were left in Bombay. These, together with a draft of one hundred men, under Major Kempt, joined the regiment at Neemuch in 1864, when the left wing, under Major Furneaux, was shifted to Nasirabad. Fever was very prevalent at Neemuch this year, as many as one hundred and fifty men being in hospital at one time.

In January 1865 the regiment commenced to march to Mhow where they arrived in February. A detachment of one company was sent to Indore and relieved monthly. In December Lieutenant-Colonel Furneaux obtained the command.

After a stay of two years at Mhow the regiment left for Morar, in Bengal, in 1867. When within about seventeen miles of their destination three companies, under Major Taylor, were detached to garrison the fortress of Gwalior.

Early in July the dread scourge of cholera attacked the corps, which was at once marched out into a cholera camp at Girgoam, a low hill about five miles out. So oppressive, however, was the weather that one colour-sergeant and six men succumbed to exhaustion during this short march, which took place with all due precautions and in the evening. Doubtless the dread of the cholera had as much to do with it as anything else. Otherwise the move had the desired effect; no more cases occurred, and in a week the regiment was able to return to quarters.

Captain A. W. B. Caldecott lost his life this year owing to a severe mauling by a tigress. Although medical aid was speedily forthcoming and his arm removed at the socket, he lost so much blood that he had no strength to rally, and died on the 2nd of June, 1867. His loss was so much felt throughout the regiment that the N.C.O.'s and privates requested to be allowed to wear mourning for one month, and also to join the officers in a subscription for the purpose of erecting a monument to his memory in his parish church near Rugby, which was accordingly done.

CROWN AND COMPANY

In the month of August the scarlet bands were removed from the men's caps in conformity with instructions received from Army headquarters, Simla.

In 1869 a very much more severe form of cholera attacked the corps, resulting in the deaths of Assistant-Surgeon Hale, one officer's wife and child, fifty-one men, seventeen women, and forty-two children, whilst fifty-one men were invalided home. Surgeon Hale was very deeply regretted, and the following orders were published on the occasion :

It is with deep regret that the Brigadier-General announces to the garrison of Morar the death, in the performance of his duty, of Assistant-Surgeon Hale, 103rd Regiment. No soldier ever fell at the breach with greater honour than is due to this devoted officer, who has been taken from his admiring and sorrowing comrades, by disease contracted in the act of rendering all the resources of his noble profession available for their relief and assistance.

The Commanding Officer can only add to the above, that during the six months Assistant-Surgeon Hale has been with the regiment, he has won the esteem of all those with whom he has been brought in contact, by his great kindness and constant and close attention to the sick.

On the 30th of November, 1869, the regiment marched to Agra, but on the 10th of December it was divided, the headquarters and five companies, under Lieutenant-Colonel Kempt, proceeding by rail (this is the first occasion on which the regiment is mentioned in the records as moving by rail) to Roorkee, the other wing, under Captain and Local Major Williams, to Delhi.

On leaving Morar the following order was issued by Brigadier-General J. L. Vaughan, commanding Gwalior District :

No. 323. *Dated Morar, Gwalior, 27th November, 1869.*

The 103rd (Royal Bombay Fusiliers) being about to leave this command, in which it has served since February 1867, Brigadier-General Vaughan desires to address it in a few words of farewell.

The Brigadier-General has not known the 103rd Regiment long except by reputation, but he has known it under circumstances which, except actual service, are the most favourable for drawing forth men's soldierly qualities, and the result has been in every way satisfactory and honourable to the regiment.

RETURN TO ENGLAND

The orderly and respectful conduct and demeanour of the men in all situations during the time the Brigadier-General has commanded the Gwalior district have repeatedly attracted his attention, and that of others competent to judge, and he has also remarked the willingness and alacrity with which both officers and men have always carried out his orders and wishes as soon as conveyed to them.

It is therefore not in language of mere official compliment, but with the most heartfelt sincerity, that the Brigadier-General takes leave of the regiment, and assures them of the interest with which he will watch its future course.

Lieut.-Colonel Kempt, commanding, is requested to make this order most carefully known to all ranks in the usual manner.

On the 1st of June, 1870, the establishment was reduced from ten to eight companies.

But a still greater change was at hand, for after an absence of two hundred and eight years the regiment was to return to England. Out of this lengthy period it had served under the Crown for only the first six and the last eight, the remainder having been passed in the service of the Company. One hundred and ninety-four years had passed between the time when King Charles II. had transferred it to the East India Company and its recall to serve under the Crown and the beloved Queen who was then wearing it. By the time these lines are printed it will be in its two hundred and fiftieth year, and we, who now have the honour of serving in it, may well pause when we consider the responsibility on our shoulders. Many are the vicissitudes it has undergone: many are the titles it has borne: very many are the fields on which it has fought. The names of vast numbers of those who have gone before us are lost in the mists of those long years, as ours will in turn be lost or become merely so many collections of letters. Fortunately more attention is paid to the care of records in these modern times, for which, if for no other reason, we must strive to maintain the high prestige of the past. Happily there are many old Bombay and Madras Fusiliers still living. By the interest they have always displayed in our doings, and by the practical method in which they displayed that interest by presentations of plate to both battalions after the South African War, they have shown that they consider the Royal Dublin Fusiliers to be worthy of being their successors.

CROWN AND COMPANY

On the 14th of June, 1870, the fateful order arrived, and with it another permitting such soldiers as wished to remain in India to do so by volunteering for other regiments. One hundred and sixty-one adopted this course.

On the 15th of December, 1870, the headquarters and right wing started to march to Saharanpore; on the 18th the left wing arrived by rail from Delhi, and the regiment was entrained as a whole, arriving at Deolali on Christmas Day.

Whilst awaiting embarkation the following farewell order by the Governor-General of India in Council—No. 1144 of 1870, republished in Meerut Division orders, dated Meerut, 19th December, 1870—was promulgated:

In republishing in Division orders, the following most complimentary order, No. 1144, dated 9th instant, issued by the Governor-General in Council on the occasion of the approaching departure from India of the 103rd Regiment, which this day leaves the Meerut Division, *en route* for England, the Major-General Commanding takes the opportunity of congratulating all ranks of this old and gallant regiment on the encomium passed on the regiment they have the honour to belong to, and whilst regretting their departure from the Meerut Division, to wish them all an affectionate farewell.

G.G.O. No. 1144 of 1870, dated 9th December, 1870.

Her Majesty's 103rd Regiment, Royal Bombay Fusiliers, being about to quit India for the first time, after a service in this country for more than *two centuries*, first as a regiment sent from England to take possession of the new settlement of Bombay in 1662, and subsequently as the Bombay European Regiment, the First Bombay Fusiliers, the Governor-General in Council desires, in bidding this regiment farewell, to place on record a statement of its various and distinguished services.

Between the years 1720 and 1757 detachments of the regiment were continually employed in its own and the Madras Presidencies, and did honourable service; a large portion of this corps were also present at the battle of Plassey in 1757. In 1759 the regiment formed part of the expedition against Surat, which was captured by storm in March of the same year.

Detachments of the regiment also served at the capture of Pondicherry in 1761, and of Mahe in March of the same year, also at the battle of Buxar in October 1764. It served constantly at the operations carried on in the *Carnatic, Mysore and Guzerat*, and was present at the siege



Capt. Graves.
 Capt. Williams (in front).
 Ensign Mansel.
 Capt. Wolseley.

Capt. Macdonald
 Lieut. Hickley.
 Ensign Cooper.
 Lieut. Burmester.

Lieut. Bogle.
 Qr.-Mr. Leslie
 Doctor Fishbourne } extreme right

LEFT WING. ROYAL BOMBAY FUSILIERS. DELHI. 1870.

From a photograph in the Officers' Mess.

1000

PRESENTATION OF NEW COLOURS

and capture of Seringapatam in 1799. It served also against the Peishwa at the battle of Kirkee in 1817, and in Arabia in the action of Beni-Boo-Ali in 1821, and the capture of Aden in 1839.

As the 1st Bombay Fusiliers, which distinctive designation had been conferred upon it in 1843, it took part in the Punjaub Campaign of 1848-49, and was present at the siege and capture of Mooltan, at the battle of Goojerat, in February, 1849, and during the subsequent pursuit of the Sikh army under Sir W. Gilbert; it took part in the dispersion of the mutinous Sepoys of the Bengal army at Mooltan and Ferozepore, in 1857-58.

Since the year 1867 the regiment has been stationed in the Bengal Presidency, upholding under all circumstances its former high reputation.

In now bidding this gallant corps a hearty farewell, the Governor-General in Council feels confident that wherever it may be, and in whatever service engaged, it will ever maintain the distinguished position it has held through a long and varied service in the East.

On the 2nd of January, 1871, the regiment proceeded in two parties to Bombay, and there embarked on board H.M.'s troopship *Malabar*.

STRENGTH.

Field Officers	...	1	Sergeants	...	27
Captains	...	5	Drummers	..	16
Lieutenants	...	5	Rank and File	...	418
Ensigns	...	8	Women	...	29
Staff	...	6	Children	...	49

They started from Bombay for England *via* Suez and rail to Alexandria, at noon on the 3rd of January, 1871.

On arrival at Alexandria the regiment re-embarked on board H.M.'s troopship *Crocodile*, and arrived in Portsmouth harbour about 8 a.m. on Saturday, the 4th of February, 1871. The regiment did not disembark until Monday, the 6th, when it proceeded to the Isle of Wight, and, landing at Cowes, marched to Parkhurst, where it was quartered.

On the 19th of August the regiment was honoured by the presentation of new Colours by His Royal Highness Prince Arthur, our present Colonel-in-Chief. The imposing ceremony took place in the drill-field near the barracks, in the presence of a large assemblage of

CROWN AND COMPANY

influential residents of the Isle of Wight. Prince Arthur, accompanied by his brother-in-law and sister, their Imperial Highnesses the Crown Prince and Princess of Germany (later on to become the Emperor and Empress Frederick), who prolonged their stay in the island to honour the occasion by their presence, arrived at twenty minutes past two in the afternoon, and the usual ceremony of trooping the old Colours for the last time having been gone through, the regiment formed three sides of a square, and the new Colours were brought forward and consecrated by the Bishop of Winchester.

Prince Arthur then presented them, and addressing the regiment said :

Colonel Furneaux, officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the 103rd Royal Bombay Fusiliers: In confiding these Colours to you I feel that I am entrusting them to men who will defend them from disgrace even with their lives.

Your fine old regiment has been in many fights and in most unhealthy climates, and you and your predecessors have earned for it a reputation which I trust will continue and increase.

Should the occasion arise for your following these Colours into action, think then what your regiment did at Plassey, Mooltan, Guzerat, Ahmedabad, and in many other glorious actions, and I am sure you will try and do the same, and nobly protect your Colours.

But should, as we all trust, the blessings of peace for some time longer be secured to us, let that valuable time be employed in such earnest endeavours to perfect ourselves in the more active pursuits of our noble profession, that we shall have officers capable of leading men who will be proud to follow them, and who will continue to merit the approbation of their Sovereign and the esteem of their fellow-countrymen.

After luncheon, in which the Royal visitors participated, the old Colours were deposited with much ceremony in St. Thomas's Church, in the borough of Newport, Isle of Wight.

The tablet between the Colours in St. Thomas's Church bears the following inscription :

These Colours were deposited in this Church with much solemnity on Saturday, August 19th, 1871, in the presence of His Royal Highness Prince Arthur, K.G., K.T., K.P., His Imperial and Royal Highness Prince



COLOURS PRESENTED TO THE ROYAL BOMBAY FUSILIERS,
At Parkhurst, Isle of Wight, 19th August, 1871, by H.R.H. PRINCE ARTHUR,
and returned to Field-Marshal H.R.H. The DUKE OF CONNAUGHT by
the 2nd Bn. Royal Dublin Fusiliers on July 1st, 1911, on his presenting
them with new ones.

TO THE
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

A CRICKET MATCH

Frederick William, Crown Prince of the German Empire, and Her Imperial and Royal Highness Victoria, Crown Princess of the German Empire, Princess Royal of Great Britain and Ireland.

W. S. FURNEAUX, *Colonel.*

The Colours of the 2nd Battalion Durham Light Infantry, formerly the 106th Regiment Bombay Light Infantry, formerly the 2nd Bombay European Regiment, are also in St. Thomas's Church, having been placed there on the 14th August, 1874, after that regiment had been presented with new ones by the Crown Princess of Germany. The 106th were then commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel R. R. Gillespie, who later on became the G.O.C. Mhow Division, and under whom we served when at Nasirabad and Neemuch, 1888-9-90.

The Colours then presented to us are those still in our possession. The South African War has added new honours to the long roll they already bore.

No better example of the interest afforded by acquaintance with regimental records is forthcoming than this field in which our Colours were given to us. In 1896 the 1st Battalion played a regimental cricket match on it, and not one of us knew that we were treading on what should have been to us historic ground. In spite of our ignorance the surroundings remained true to us. The story of that match is too good to be lost, and it is therefore recorded here as briefly as possible. The outstanding feature of our innings was the hitting of an eight and a six off successive balls by Lieutenant Le Mesurier. But we were like to have been beaten when in the cool of the evening our opponents, the Cameronians, only required ten runs to win, with two wickets to fall, and a man hitting four off every ball. At this psychological moment their umpire, actuated either by a most laudable spirit of justice or an almost uncanny prescience, whipped off the bails and declared the match a draw. We started for the tent, where an inviting tea was spread, when their captain came forward and begged us to play it out, assuring us that we had lots of time both to drink our tea and catch our boat back to Portsmouth. Of course we readily consented. Off the next ball bowled the terrific batsman mercifully hit a three instead of a four. His partner succumbed to the next ball, and the last man

CROWN AND COMPANY

came in with seven runs still required. He made a tremendous swipe to leg but missed, and the ball resounded on his pad. 'How's that?' 'Out,' said *our* umpire, and we had won the game.

On the 25th of June, 1872, the regiment proceeded to Aldershot, where it was encamped on Rushmoor till the 14th of August, when it went into quarters in the West Infantry Barracks.

While in camp the command of the regiment, vacant by the retirement of Lieutenant-Colonel F. S. Kempt, devolved upon Lieutenant-Colonel N. T. Parsons, from the 101st Fusiliers, July 24th.

On the 18th of February, 1878, General Hale, Colonel of the regiment, died, and was succeeded by General Sir William Wyllie, K.C.B., from the 109th Regiment.

On the 24th of July the regiment proceeded to Dartmoor, and having taken part in the autumn manœuvres, left by rail on the 22nd of August, to be stationed, headquarters and four companies at Newport in Monmouth, three companies at Popton Fort, and one company at Pembroke Dock.

In 1874 the regiment was frequently called out by detachments in aid of the civil power, probably the most obnoxious of all duties that troops are called upon to perform.

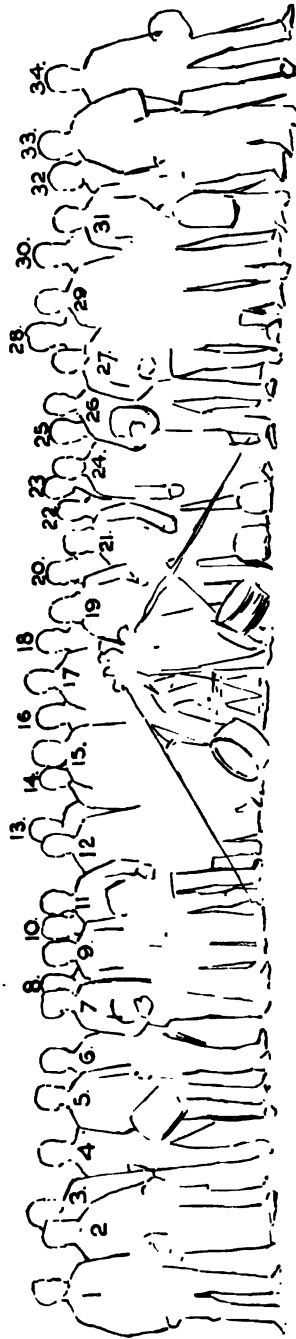
On the 25th of June, 1874, the regiment moved to Devonport, all detachments being called in to headquarters.

The first prize in the Inter-Regimental Rifle Match for this year, value 155*l.*, was won by five officers of the regiment, forty-three regiments competing. The silver clock now in the possession of the officers was purchased with the money won. The names of the winners were as follows: Lieutenants Nott, Hickley, Pidcock, Dick, and Coningham.

In the Sergeants' Inter-Regimental Match for the same year the Sergeants of the corps only lost the third prize by one point.

On the 30th of September, 1874, an application was made to the Horse Guards, through General Sir William Wyllie, K.C.B., Colonel of the regiment, to have the Lion Rampant, which had always been borne on the second Colour of the regiments of the Hon^{ble} East India Company (whose crest it was) restored to the second Colour, in the case of the 108rd Fusiliers, from the fact of that regiment being the oldest of the late Hon^{ble} East India Company's regiments

KEY TO COLOURS PRESENTED BY PRINCE ARTHUR. 1871.

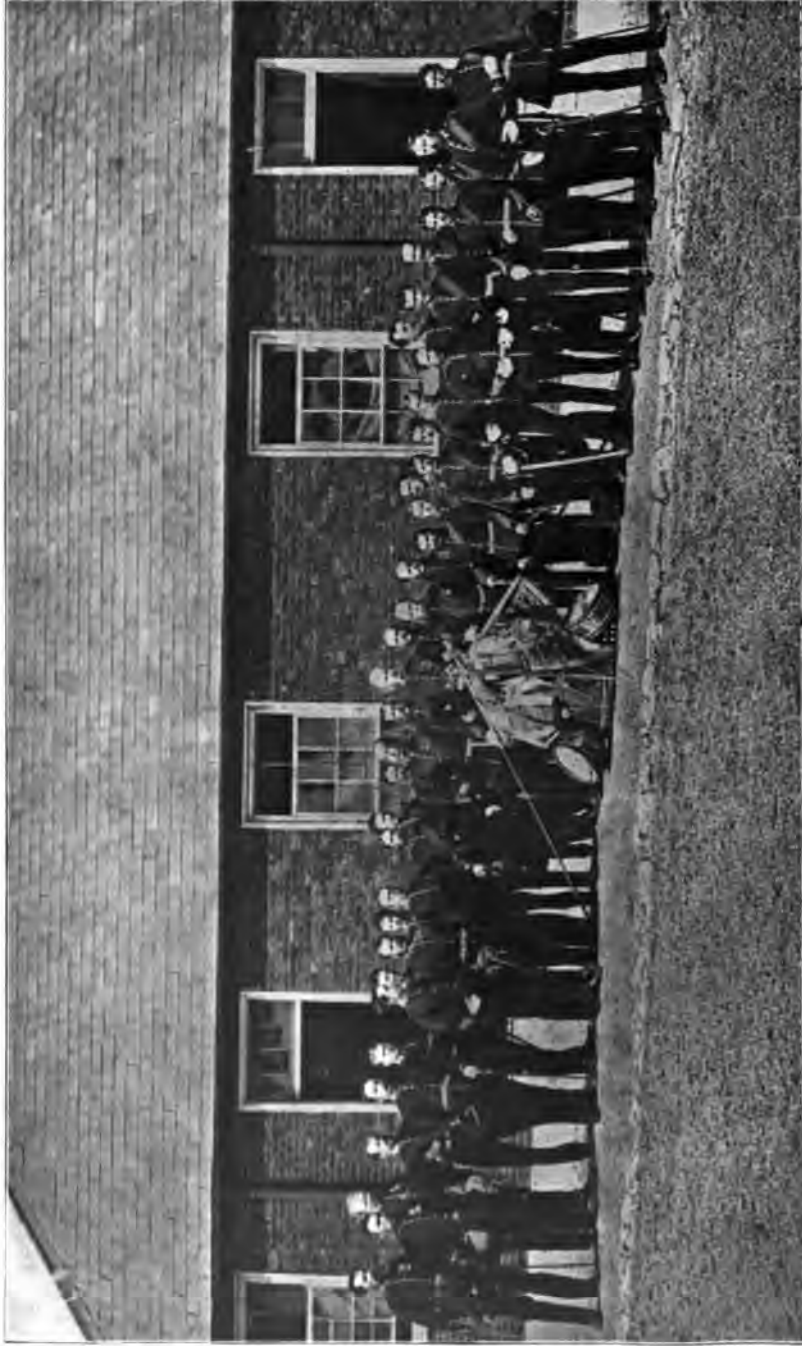


1. Capt. and Paymaster Pumpfrett
2. Gr. Mr. Daly
3. Capt. Reers.
4. Ensign Cooper
5. Lieut. Shaw
6. Lieut. Stulez
7. Lieut. Heathcote
8. Ensign Hughes.
9. Capt. Bird
10. Doctor Fishbourne.
11. Capt. the Hon. Hobart Hampden.

12. Lieut. Woods
13. Lieut. Showers.
14. Capt. Graves.
15. Major Kempt.
16. Capt. Taylor.
17. Colonel Furneaux
18. Capt. Brandt.
19. Major Hearne.
20. Capt. Law.
21. Capt. Williams.
22. Ensign Dick.

23. Capt. Frankland
24. Lieut. Hickley
25. Lieut. Nott.
26. Lieut. Pidcock
27. Capt. Conway Smith
28. Lieut. Glasse.
29. Ensign Campbell
30. Lieut. Riddell.
31. Ensign Wynne.
32. Lieut. Davidson
33. Lieut. Bogle.
34. Ensign Aylmer.

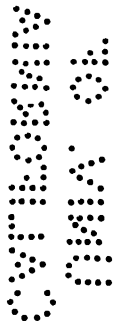
Digitized by Google



COLOURS PRESENTED BY PRINCE ARTHUR. 1871.

From a photograph in the Officers' Mess. (See Key.)

Digitized by Google



REPLY FROM THE HORSE GUARDS

and one which had supported the dignity of the Crown of England through a period extending over two centuries.

The following reply was received :—

20

103 Foot A 69485

9

*Horse Guards, War Office,
24th November, 1874.*

Sir,—I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 3rd ultimo with its enclosures, on the subject of the proposed restoration to the Colours of the 103rd regiment of a 'lion rampant bearing an Imperial Crown.'

Having duly laid these papers before the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, I have the honour to acquaint you that His Royal Highness, having given the most serious consideration to your application, with a view if possible to meet your wishes and those of the regiment, finds himself precluded from recommending to Her Majesty that the application should be complied with, and for the following reasons :—

1st. Because the device now asked for was not (as erroneously stated) omitted through oversight, but advisedly, when the subject of the distinctions to be borne on the colours of the regiments transferred from the Indian to the British army was under consideration.

2nd. Because the device in question was part of the armorial bearings of the late East India Company, which having ceased to exist, can no longer have any connection with what is now one of the Queen's regiments.

Moreover, the drawing sent by you is heraldically incorrect, and in no case could the lion and crown, which is not a *badge* peculiar to the 103rd but a device formerly common to many others, be placed without violating regulations in the centre of the Colour, where under these circumstances, the number of the regiment only should appear.

His Royal Highness has desired me to send you the above explanation in detail, to prevent the renewal at some future time of an application which is altogether untenable, and he accordingly requests that a copy of this letter may be entered in the record of the services of the regiment.

I have the honour to be

Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

(signed) J. H. Armstrong.

Dep: Adj: Gen:

General Sir W. Wyllie etc. etc. K.C.B.

Colonel 103rd Regiment

35 Lansdowne Crescent, London.

CROWN AND COMPANY

In 1876 the regiment made its first appearance in Ireland, a country with which it was ere long to be so closely and honourably identified. Its first Irish station was Templemore, which is not considered one of the best, being a long way from anywhere and not particularly noted for its sport. A detachment was, however, furnished at Spike Island, which in spite of certain drawbacks in the way of accommodation has always been a popular quarter.

After a short stay at Templemore the regiment moved to Mullingar on the 15th of August, 1877, which was a welcome change to all ranks.

Each change the corps now made was for the better. On the 6th of September, 1878, it was sent to Fermoy—then, probably, an even more popular station than now, as sport was much more readily obtainable, hunting, shooting, and fishing all being cheaper.

Moves seem to have been far more frequent in those days than they are now, for on the 21st of May, 1879, they were transferred to Cork.

Whilst there a very gallant action on the part of two officers of the corps gained for each of them the bronze medal of the Royal Humane Society. On the evening of Sunday, January 18th, 1880, about 4 p.m., a cattle jobber, named Cahill, slipped on some ice on the city side of the River Lee, just below St. Patrick's Bridge, and fell into the river. Captains H. C. B. Gray and R. C. Pentland saw a crowd collected on the quay, and, pushing their way through, saw the man drowning under the very noses of the people. Both jumped in. Captain Pentland reached him first, but Captain Gray was only just behind him, and had fortunately laid hold of a lifebuoy which had been thrown in, and which they slipped over the man's head. The situation was even then extremely precarious, as the wall was about fifteen feet above their heads, and they could see no steps; but luckily a boat arrived in time to save all their lives. The most unpleasant part of the adventure was the sewage in the river; the most pleasant part the gratitude of the man whom they had saved. He was quite insensible, and took four hours to recover in the infirmary, but came up to barracks next day to



COLENSO.

From an original drawing by René Bull, presented to the Officers' Mess,
102nd Regimental Depot, by the Proprietors of "Black and White."

AMALGAMATION WITH 102ND R. M. FUSILIERS

beg their acceptance of two gallons of whiskey, or a dozen of old brandy.

On the 8th of July, 1880, the regiment left Cork for Bradford. Two companies were detached to Liverpool, one to Tynemouth, and one to Castletown, Isle of Man.

The next was a very important year in the history of the regiment. By G.O.'s 41 and 70 of 1881 it became the 2nd Battalion Royal Dublin Fusiliers, the title by which it has since been known.

The regiment with which it was linked was the 102nd Royal Madras Fusiliers, formerly the 1st Madras European Regiment. Nothing could have been fitter than the bringing together of these two famous corps. The old Madras Regiment had borne the burden and heat of the day through the long and trying half-century of almost constant warfare which decided the supremacy of the British rather than of the French in India. Men whose names are still bywords in Indian warfare had served in its ranks. Clive, Stringer Lawrence, Caillaud, Adams, Gowdie, Joseph Smith, and Neill had all served in it. Many of these had risen to the highest ranks. Three had become Commander-in-Chief. Times without number each regiment had sent detachments to serve with the other. On the Coromandel coast, at Pondicherry and many other places, men from the Bombay European Regiment had fought in the Madras ranks, while at Ahmedabad, Gheriah, and the Bhore Ghauts their comrades from Madras had swelled those of the Bombay regiment. At Plassey and Buxar both had furnished strong contingents, and at Seringapatam both regiments had figured conspicuously. Since the amalgamation they have fought side by side, from the river-banks at Colenso, over the frowning heights of the Tugela, to the sternly-contested struggles on Hart's Hill and Pieter's Hill. Side by side they marched proudly together at the head of the relieving force into Ladysmith, an honour accorded to them in recognition of their splendid heroism. No longer two regiments, they have for many years been one—one in spirit, nationality, uniform, and tradition.

The official table shows the precedence, composition, title, and uniform of the new territorial regiment:

CROWN AND COMPANY

Territorial Regiment.		Composition.	Hd. Qrs. of Regt. District.	Uniform.		
Precedence.	Title.			Colour.	Facings.	Lace.
69	The Royal Dublin Fusiliers	1st Battalion 102nd Foot 2nd Battalion 106rd Foot 3rd { Carlow Militia Kildare Militia 4th { Dublin City Militia 5th { Dublin County Militia	Naas	Scarlet	Blue	Shamrock

By G.O. 160, dated 1st June, 1882, the motto of the 1st Battalion, 'Spectamur Agendo,' was adopted by the 2nd Battalion. This was in continuation of the fusion of the two battalions into one. With the same motto it is not surprising that the same crest should be adopted. After some attempts a crest which met with the entire approval of both battalions was designed some ten years later, which has been in use ever since. The officers about the same time took into wear the same colours for their regimental cricket clubs, ties, and hat-ribbons. The distinctive Royal Blue and carmine of the old 1st Battalion colours were retained, two emerald-green stripes being introduced, in place of the white ones, on the part of the 2nd Battalion. Needless to say the 2nd Battalion took great pride in sharing the splendid motto of the 1st Battalion. 'Spectamur Agendo' expresses very tersely the regimental feeling—'We are known by our deeds'—words which without being in the slightest degree bombastic, yet show very clearly that it is a case of 'deeds—not words' with the regiment.

On the 29th of August, 1882, the 2nd Battalion moved to the North Camp, Aldershot.

Whilst there they were subjected to a very great disappointment. Orders had been received for active service in Egypt, and the corps was ready in every respect and eager for the route to come. At last the day arrived, but just as expectation was at its highest the cup was dashed from their lips: Tel-el-Kebir had been fought and won: no more troops were required: their day was not yet. As His Royal

FOREIGN SERVICE—GIBRALTAR

Highness stated in his speech at Parkhurst, no soldier wants war for the sake of war, or for the personal benefits, rewards, and promotions arising from war; but at the same time, if a state of war exists, then every true soldier longs to take his share in it, and do his best for his country, his regiment, and himself.

Colonel Colville Frankland was in command at the time, and it was doubtless owing to so fine a disciplinarian being at the helm that the regiment was well kept in hand. The ranks were full of reservists, whose conduct on learning their disappointment was not in every respect quite satisfactory. But much was pardoned and condoned, for the authorities were quick to recognise the depth of the men's feelings.

On the 28rd of January, 1888, the regiment moved to the Citadel, Dover, where it was quartered until the time came for it to commence another tour of foreign service.

In 1884 that time arrived. On the 9th of January they embarked on the troopship *Serapis* for conveyance to Gibraltar. How little could they foresee how few of them were to be with the regiment when it returned, nearly twenty years later. Out of all those who left England on the *Serapis*, only two were with the corps on its arrival at Queenstown from Aden in November 1908—Major F. P. English, D.S.O., and Lieutenant Burke, the Quartermaster. The latter had remained abroad during the whole period.

On the 27th of February, 1885, they embarked once more, under Lieutenant-Colonel J. A. Corballis, this time on the transport *Devonshire*, disembarking at Alexandria on the 7th of March. They were quartered in Ramleh, with detachments in Alexandria. Once more a grievous disappointment was in store for them. In the autumn came an order for the regiment to proceed up the Nile, but again at the last moment it was countermanded, and they had the mortification of seeing another regiment go instead, and of reading later that it had arrived in time to take part in the action at Giniss and earn the medal and Khedive's Star. Three officers were fortunate enough to be able to get up the river on special service: Captain C. Coningham, and Lieutenants R. S. Gage and E. A. Dickinson. The other officers who obtained staff employment were Captain R. C. Pentland, who

CROWN AND COMPANY

was Garrison Adjutant in Alexandria, and Lieutenant F. P. English, A.D.C. to Major-General Gordon-Lennox.

On December the 10th the right half-battalion, and on the 14th headquarters and the left half-battalion, moved by rail to Cairo, and took up quarters in the Citadel. Here they were inspected by Major-General John Davis, who was always a good friend to the regiment, and under whom the 1st Battalion served at Portsmouth in 1895-6-7.

The battalion left Cairo on the 18th February, 1886, by train for Suez, where they embarked on the *Scrapis* and sailed for Bombay, whence they trained to Poona, arriving there on the 5th March, and taking up quarters in the Wanowrie lines. Poona was then one of the most popular stations in India. The climate was healthy: there was any amount for everybody to do: the General was Major-General Solly Flood, who had been Chief of the Staff in Cairo, and was fond of the regiment. Here they also had the honour of serving for some time under His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, when he was Commander-in-Chief of the Bombay Army.

The men entered into sports and games as heartily as the officers. In 1887 they organized a cricket club, calling themselves the 'Jubilee Cricket Club,' composed entirely of privates. At that time they had three splendid cricketers: Private Mackay, a fine all-round man; Private Shippin, an excellent wicket-keeper and tremendous hitter, known at Gibraltar as the 'Terror of the glacis'; and last, but not least, Private Bates, in the writer's opinion the best soldier bowler he has ever known. With this nucleus they became so strong that at last they had the honour accorded them of a fixture with the full strength of the Poona Gymkhana. General Thatcher, who had been attached to the regiment in Mooltan days, frequently umpired for us. The officers, however, principally distinguished themselves as 'wet-bobs,' and, from small beginnings, gradually worked their way to the head of the river.

Captain H. C. B. Gray, who had been Adjutant for seven years, handed over to Captain E. Pearse while the regiment was at Poona, and went home owing to ill-health. We never saw him again, as he accepted promotion in another corps—a great loss to us.

PLAGUE DUTY

Detachments were found at Purandhur, a hill-fort some twenty miles distant, and occasionally at Kirkee, the scene of the battle of 1817.

On the 5th of January, 1888, the battalion proceeded to Nasirabad, with a detachment of two companies at Neemuch.

Whilst at Nasirabad Colonel J. A. Corballis came to the end of his period of command, and retired from the service. These new quarters, if considerably less social than Poona, were far more sporting: large and small game abounded in the vicinity, whilst there was also excellent pig-sticking to be had near by.

On the 5th, 6th, and 7th of January, 1891, the battalion left Nasirabad and Neemuch, by rail, for Bombay, whence they were conveyed by the Indian transport *Clive* to Karachi, disembarking there on the 16th of January. A detachment was furnished for Hyderabad.

The regiment proceeded to Quetta in March 1898. Colonel Taylor had ere this succeeded to the command, but owing to ill-health was unable to finish his period, being succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel C. D. Cooper, now Colonel of the regiment.

On the 8th of March, 1896, the battalion left Quetta, and arrived at Bombay on the 14th. Detachments were sent to Deesa, Ahmedabad, Deolali, and Khandalla.

Bombay was at this time in the throes of the plague, and the regiment was very frequently occupied in plague-duty, house-to-house visitation, and other most unpleasant occupations.

A tragic event took place at Deesa in the spring of 1897. Private Mooney, suffering from a fit of morbid depression, became obsessed with the idea that one of his best friends, Private Flood, was going to the bad. To save the latter's soul, as he declared, Mooney shot him dead in his barrack-room. He was condemned to be hanged by sentence of a General Court-Martial, and, as Deesa was more than the stipulated distance from any place where the execution could have been professionally carried into effect, the gruesome duty fell on the staff officer (now Lieutenant-General Sir James Willcocks) and the officers of the detachment.

Any one who has had the misfortune to attend one of these parades will readily admit that their awful solemnity carries a lesson

CROWN AND COMPANY

that no lifetime is long enough to obliterate. The troops of the garrison were drawn up on three sides of a square, the remaining side being occupied by the gallows. As the condemned man arrived on the scene the silence was intense. When he appeared on the gallows no one fainted, as was the case at a similar scene described by a recent writer in *Blackwood*, but the men were overcome by a desire to spit, which they gave way to on all sides. Private Mooney made no speech, but met his death calmly and bravely, with an unconcerned stoicism that drew forth a loudly-muttered 'Shabash' from the ranks of the native cavalry and infantry present. It was a most painful scene, only redeemed to some slight extent by the fortitude and bearing of the principal actor.

In 1897, owing to the closing of the Drifts by President Kruger, it became necessary to strengthen the garrison of South Africa. Accordingly, on the 18th and 22nd of May, headquarters and one wing, under Lieutenant-Colonel C. D. Cooper, embarked on the R.I.M.S. *Canning*, and the other wing, under Major G. A. Mills, on the transport *Bancoora*, for conveyance to Durban, whence they entrained for Pietermaritzburg, Natal. There they remained until the South African War.

On the 20th September, 1899, when hostilities with the South African Republics appeared certain, the battalion left by train for Ladysmith, whence it proceeded to Dundee, where it was encamped on the outbreak of the war.

This time there was to be no disappointment. Their share in the operations is described at length elsewhere,¹ as also their adventures at Aden, to which dry and dusty spot they proceeded in January 1902. During the war Lieutenant-Colonel H. Tempest Hicks succeeded to the command, Colonel C. D. Cooper having been promoted to a brigade.

In November 1908 the regiment returned home, and was quartered at Buttevant, in Co. Cork. Whilst at Buttevant, Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel F. P. English, D.S.O., succeeded Colonel H. Tempest Hicks, C.B., in the command.

¹ *The 2nd Battalion Royal Dublin Fusiliers in the South African War.* ROMER and MAINWARING. (Hatchards, Piccadilly.)



Colours presented by
FIELD-MARSHAL H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT,
COLONEL-IN-CHIEF THE ROYAL DUBLIN FUSILIERS,
Aldershot, July 1st, 1911.

1920

A ROYAL GUARD OF HONOUR

On the 30th April, 1904, the regiment supplied a guard of honour of one hundred rank and file, under the command of Captain A. E. Mainwaring and Lieutenants C. T. W. Grimshaw, D.S.O., and J. McD. Haskard, with the band of the regiment, to receive their Majesties the King and Queen at Lismore Station, on the occasion of their visit to the Duke and Duchess of Devonshire. The guard remained there until the end of the Royal visit, on the 4th of May, when they again mounted at the Station. The band played at the Castle every day at dinner. Her Majesty showed great interest in the regimental motto, which she asked Captain Mainwaring to write out for her on her menu. On his departure His Majesty sent an Equerry for Captain Mainwaring, and expressed his admiration at the turn-out of the men and his satisfaction with all the arrangements made. The Duke presented the band with a silver cornet, and the Duchess gave the bandmaster a handsome sapphire and diamond tie-pin.

In 1906 the regiment moved to Fermoy. Whilst there the South African War memorial arch was opened by His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught. A description of this, together with an account of their reception, the presentation of medals, and the announcement of His Royal Highness having been appointed Colonel-in-Chief, are all included in the above-mentioned volume, and it is unnecessary to repeat them here. During their stay at Fermoy, Lieutenant-Colonel Walter Bromilow attained command.

In January 1909 the regiment left Ireland and moved to England, where they were quartered in Tournay Barracks, North Camp, Aldershot.

On Saturday, March 12th, 1910, Major-General W. F. Vetch, C.V.O., Colonel of the regiment, died, and was succeeded by Major-General C. D. Cooper, C.B.

On the 17th of March Lieutenant-Colonel Bromilow and a party of officers and N.C.O.s represented the regiment at Major-General Vetch's funeral.

The regiment proceeded to London, and lined the streets on the occasion of the removal of the body of his late Majesty King Edward VII. from Buckingham Palace to Westminster Hall, and at his subsequent Funeral Procession.

On July 12th the officers of the regiment were honoured by an

CROWN AND COMPANY

afternoon call by His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, at the time of His Majesty King George V.'s visit to Aldershot.

On July 29th Major-General C. D. Cooper, C.B., inspected the battalion.

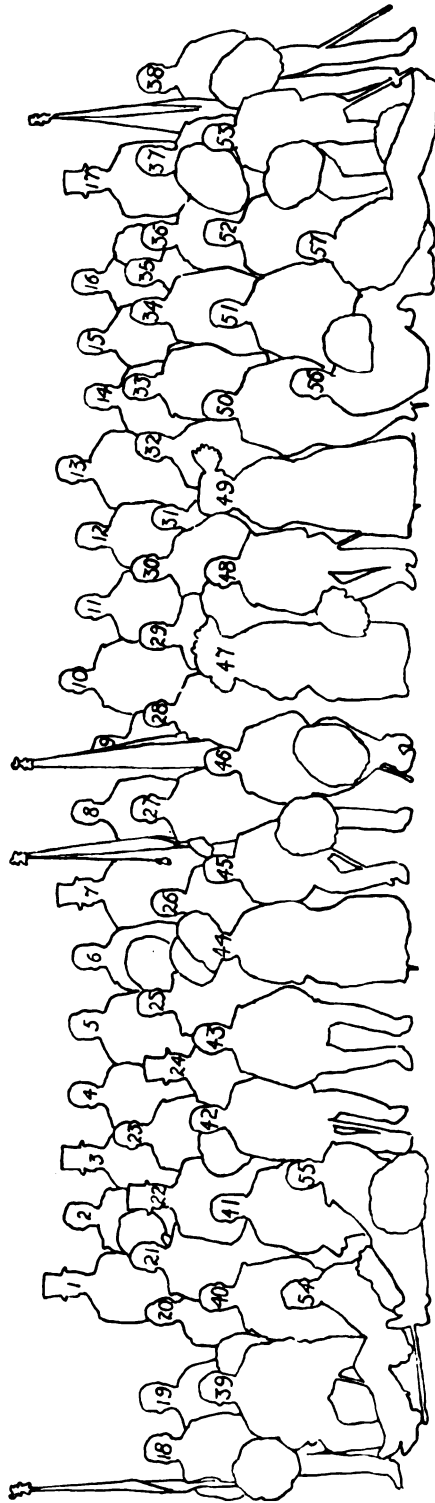
On Coronation Day, June 22nd, 1911, the regiment proceeded to London and camped in Hyde Park. On the 28rd it took part in the Royal Progress, lining the streets from the centre of Westminster Bridge to Margaret Street, returning to Aldershot next day.

On June 29th it again proceeded to London and lined St. Paul's Churchyard on the occasion of the visit of H.M. King George V. to the Cathedral, and his subsequent Progress through the City.

On the 1st of July, F.M. H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, K.G., &c., Colonel-in-Chief of the regiment, presented new Colours to the battalion, in place of those he had himself presented to them at Parkhurst in 1871. H.R.H. was accompanied by H.R.H. the Duchess of Connaught. The ceremony of trooping the old Colours took place on the Queen's Parade, Aldershot, the Consecration Service being taken by Chaplain-General the Right Rev. Bishop Taylor-Smith, C.V.O. Lieutenants E. F. E. Seymour and T. J. Leahy carried the King's and Regimental Colours respectively, while Major W. J. Venour, D.S.O., commanded the escort. After presenting the Colours, H.R.H. made the following address :

Colonel Bromilow, officers, warrant officers, non-commissioned officers, and men : It affords me as your Colonel-in-Chief the greatest satisfaction to present to you on this occasion new Colours to replace those I had the honour to present to you at Parkhurst. Since those days the regiment, ever proud of the distinctions that are borne on the Colours, has added fresh laurels to their roll of fame.

As old a regiment as yours is, raised as far back as 1661, all ranks have shown in recent years in South Africa that the same spirit which animated the old Bombay and Madras Fusiliers still exists in them now. During the early days of taking over Southern India this regiment bore a most distinguished part, and many are the actions it took part in. I feel in presenting you with these new Colours that I am giving them into the hands of men who will know how to honour and respect them. When we look at them we see on them the symbols of the country we love and the Sovereign we serve, and I am sure that should you be called



KEY TO GROUP OF OFFICERS, PAST AND PRESENT.

1. Colonel W. C. Riddell. 2. Major C. F. Romer. 3. Colonel Elford Pearce. 4. Capt. M. P. E. Lonsdale. 5. Colonel F. S. Reeves. 6. Lt.-Major W. J. Venour, D.S.O. 7. Colonel S. G. Bird, D.S.O.
8. Capt. L. F. Reay. 9. Major M. Lovridos. 10. Captain J. P. R. Robinson. 11. Major J. Harcourt. 12. Major P. Maclear. 13. Major Campbell Todd. 14. Major A. Loveland. 15. Captain F. M. Richards.
16. 2nd Lt. J. A. C. Hogan. 17. Colonel E. H. Seymour. 18. 2nd Lt. W. H. Brackbell. 19. Major E. J. Shaw. 20. Major the Hon. H. M. Hobart Hampton. 21. 2nd Lt. E. R. L. Corballis. 22. Colonel H. Tompsett Hicks, C.B. 23. 2nd Lt. E. R. L. Mansell.
24. Colonel M. Hilditch. 25. Major E. E. Booth. 26. Colonel W. H. Birch. 27. Lieutenant E. F. E. Seymour. 28. Lieutenant T. J. Leahy. 29. Colonel Skelington Wynne. 30. Major A. J. D. Prostan. 31. Major F. L. C. Thomas. 32. Major G. A. G. Astley. 33. Capt. C. N. Ferreud. 34. Capt. G. E. Harris. 35. Major G. A. Shadforth. 36. Capt. and Qr.-Mr. J. Burke.
37. Lieutenant B. M. Watson. 38. 2nd Lt. A. G. Astley. 39. Colonel K. H. Mansell. 40. Capt. and Adj. H. W. Higginson. 41. Colonel Colville Frankland. 42. Colonel G. J. Harcourt. 43. Lt. Col. W. Bromilow. 44. H.R.H. The Duchess of Cornwall.
45. Major G. C. D. Cooper, C.B. 46. F. M. H.R.H. The Duke of Devonshire, K.C.B. 47. Major W. Bromilow. 48. Lieut.-Gen. Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, K.C.B. 49. D. C. G. C. 50. C. 50C. Adhesior Command. 51. Major C. D. Cooper. 52. Bishop Taylor Smith, V.C. 53. General Sir John Watson, V.C., K.C.B. 54. 2nd Lt. F. S. Laugham O'Keefe. 55. 2nd Lt. C. H. L. E. West. 56. Lieut. H. M. Floyd. 57. 2nd Lt. A. F. Dobbs.
58. Major T. Leith. 59. Major A. E. Mainwaring.

100



THE
OFFICERS
OF THE
SOCIETY

PAST AND PRESENT OFFICERS.

July 1st, 1911.

(See Key.)

1875

NEW COLOURS

upon again to fight for your country, you will show the same bravery and devotion to duty that you have in the past. May I express my satisfaction with the appearance of the battalion on parade to-day, and with the steadiness shown under arms. I was also very pleased with the turn-out of the regiment in London on Thursday and Friday last. Colonel Bromilow, it has been a source of great satisfaction to me to present you with these Colours to-day, and I cannot forget that it was only four years ago that I had the great honour and pleasure of presenting to the 1st Battalion a new set of Colours in Alexandria.

Colonel Bromilow in reply said :

Your Royal Highness,—I thank you on behalf of the battalion for the great honour you have done us in presenting us with new Colours to-day. It is felt by every one a great honour and one that is much appreciated, that your Royal Highness is Colonel-in-Chief of the regiment, and the gracious manner in which you have spoken to the battalion to-day will make us the more anxious to be worthy of that honour. I would ask you, in conclusion, to convey to His Majesty the King, the expressions of our loyalty and devotion.

After the parade the Duke and Duchess honoured the officers with their presence in the mess, when gold medals, struck to commemorate the 250th year of the regiment, were presented to his Royal Highness the Colonel-in-Chief, and Major-General C. D. Cooper, C.B., Colonel of the regiment.

The following old officers were present, several of whom were serving at the time of the former presentation: Major-General C. D. Cooper, C.B.; Colonel R. H. Mansel, who carried one of the Colours at the last presentation (Mr. Burmester, who carried the other, being unfortunately prevented by illness from attending); Colonels W. H. Brind, Colville Frankland, M. J. Hickley, F. S. Reeves, W. C. Riddell, and Skeffington J. Wynne; Majors The Honourable H. M. Hobart Hampden and R. L. Shaw, all of whom took part in the last presentation. General Sir John Watson, V.C., K.C.B., who carried one of the Colours at the battle of Googerat. Colonels G. J. Harcourt; S. G. Bird, D.S.O.; H. Tempest Hicks, C.B.; C. R. Kerr; Elford Pearse; E. H. Seymour. Lieut.-Colonel M. C. Rowland. Majors C. B. Collings; J. Harcourt; T. Leith, brother of the late Colonel Disney Leith, who led the assault on Mooltan; M. Lowndes; G. A. Shadforth;

CROWN AND COMPANY

Campbell Todd ; J. A. M. Clarke, R.M.L.I., who was attached to the battalion during the South African War; and F. L. C. Thomas; Captains G. E. Harris, M. P. E. Lonsdale, F. M. Rickards.

The following officers still serving were also present :—

Lt.-Colonel Walter Bromilow; Majors A. E. Mainwaring, R. A. Rooth, A. Loveband, and C. F. Romer; Captain and Brevet Major W. J. Venour, D.S.O.; Captains H. W. Higginson, Adjutant; G. N. Cory, D.S.O.; C. N. Perreau; P. Maclear (Bt. Major); L. F. Renny; K. C. Weldon; B. Maclear and J. P. B. Robinson; Lieutenants E. F. E. Seymour, A. J. D. Preston, R. M. Watson (Assistant Adjutant), D. V. Anderson, T. J. Leahy, and H. M. Floyd; 2nd Lieutenants E. R. L. Corballis, J. A. C. Hogan, C. H. L'E. West, A. F. Dobbs, J. Luke, E. R. L. Maunsell, F. S. Lanigan-O'Keeffe, W. H. Braddell, A. G. Astley; Captain and Quartermaster J. Burke.

The Sergeants also entertained a host of old comrades, who gathered round them on this memorable day.

EPILOGUE.

THE record is brought up to the present day and the labour of love is ended. The writing of history very much resembles its reading in so far that one reference leads to another, while our interest and knowledge increase with every page we turn. It needs but little imagination to conjure up visions from these echoes of the past. One can fancy old Keigwin, on his voyage home, holding his sides as he recounts how he had given the slip to those who wanted to hang him. We can almost see the decks of some stately East Indiaman as the light breeze and the thrashing oars brought up the gallivats of Angria hand over hand. One can smell the arrival of the camp-followers with the unwieldy train of elephants, camels, bullocks, and donkeys, as the long line wound its way slowly and laboriously into camp. In our ears ring the exultant, frenzied yells of those heroes dashing up the crumbling breaches, Fridge and Hieme at Ahmedabad, Graham and Fridge at Seringapatam, Leith and Bennett at Mooltan. Our blood thrills as we remember Abington at Tellicherry, Hartley at Ahmedabad, Frederick at Worgaum, and Doolan at Dharwar. Who can read unmoved of McKenzie and Wilkinson at Mallia, of Parr at Zoar, of Nugent and the nameless Sergeant-Major at Tannah, of the ubiquitous Stannus, of Mules and the mutineers, of poor George Weldon at Talana, and that brilliant soldier, MacBean, at Nooitgedacht, whose loss was deplored by the whole army. In our dreams some of us still trudge once more over those monotonous, seemingly endless miles of veld and Boer-haunted kopjes in South Africa. From Cairo to the Cape, from Seringapatam to Peshawur, from Bombay to Quetta, from Aden to Madras and Dublin the regiment has passed in the long, long years gone by: sometimes at war, sometimes at peace: always ready, eager, and willing in any eventuality, from a Forlorn Hope to an

CROWN AND COMPANY

extra fatigue. What a little part of it all we are! Whilst we are it we feel as if we are it, and so, indeed, for the time being, though for such a brief and insignificant spell. Our light is above the horizon, trembling and very faint at first, but burning brighter as the years roll on: often to be extinguished ere the goal is attained: but sometimes increasing in brilliancy until come the highest of all regimental honours—crowns our ambition. But when the inevitable is at hand, the oil runs out, the light is dimmed, the day dawns on which we must make room for others. The regiment still goes on. An epitaph on a tombstone, a tablet in a church, or it maybe a lonely and perhaps untended, but never forgotten, grave on some distant battlefield mark where they have served, however humbly, rest, all of whom have laid down their lives proudly and cheerfully for the honour of their country and their corps. But the regiment goes on. Our country, our Government, our homes, they all go on. If we have done our duty for them we may rest peacefully in the knowledge that we have formed our small personal share, and that our names are too worthy to go down to posterity with those of the gallant dead who have gone before us, and those unborn generations that will follow us. We know what it all means to us: we know also that for those who are not of us our deeds alone can speak. We are willing that they should be our spokesmen.

‘SPECTAMUR AGENDO.’

APPENDIX A.

From 'NOTES AND QUERIES,' July 4, 1908.

THE BOMBAY REGIMENT, 1662-5.—The writer is indebted to Mr. Salisbury of the Public Record Office for drawing his attention to the Pay Lists and Muster Rolls of the Bombay Regiment (Colonial Correspondence, East Indies, bundles 5 and 6). They have a special interest, as they record the levying, embarkation, and payment of the officers appointed to the four English companies of foot sent to Bombay, in the spring of 1662, to garrison that island, part of the dowry of Charles II.'s queen. These companies formed the nucleus of the corps known in the days of John Company as the 1st Bombay European Regiment of Foot, which was, in 1868, brought into the British Line as the 108rd (Royal Bombay Fusiliers). When the Territorial system was introduced into the British Army in 1881, the 108rd Foot became the 2nd Battalion Royal Dublin Fusiliers.

The four new companies were commanded respectively by Sir Abraham Shipman, Kt., who had been appointed Governor of Bombay; Colonel John Hungerford; Captain John Shipman; and Captain Charles Povey. Each company had a lieutenant, ensign, two sergeants, three corporals, two drummers, and a hundred privates. From the MS. dated 'London, February, 1661 [1661/2],' and headed 'Monies disbursed for his Maj^{ties} Acc^t by mee Sir Abraham Shipman, Knt., for y^e expedition of y^e following officers and soldiers for y^e Island of Bombay in East India,' it appears that each of the aforesaid captains received 100*l.* for levying one hundred men. John Shipman's company was mustered on 2nd February, 1661/2, when it consisted of only half its strength; but at the second muster, on 7th March following, it was complete. Povey's company was mustered on 4th February, 1661/2, being then at its full strength. The two remaining companies were mustered on 11th March. All four companies were paid their arrears on the last-named date, and at the same time received advance pay up to 6th April, when they embarked on board the Earl of Marlborough's fleet for Bombay. From

CROWN AND COMPANY

Sir A. Shipman's well-kept accounts it appears that he, as Governor and Commander-in-Chief, received 2*l.* per diem. Colonel Hungerford got 12*s.* per diem¹; while the other two captains had 8*s.* a day each. Under date of 6th April, 1662, Sir A. Shipman gives this entry:

Paid to all y^o officers fower months advance, commencing from 6th Aprill, at which tyme they went aboard shipp, till y^o 27th July following.

The pay per day was at this rate: lieutenant, 4*s.*; ensign, 3*s.*; sergeant, 1*s.* 6*d.*; corporal, 1*s.*; drummer, 1*s.*; private, 9*d.* Sir A. Shipman's subalterns were Lieutenant Price and Ensign Thomas Fowlkes; John Shipman's were Lieutenant John Cole and Ensign Squire; Povey's were Lieutenant Forster and Ensign John Thorne; Hungerford's were Lieutenant Twynning and Ensign Garth. In addition to the four companies of infantry sent to Bombay, a small detail of artillery formed a part of each company. A surgeon, surgeon's mate, provost-marshal, storekeeper, and gunsmith accompanied the expedition; also a chaplain.

The fleet arrived at Bombay on 18th September, 1662,² but the Portuguese Governor 'refused to surrender the island to a government and nation of heretics.' Shipman was unable to take or hold Bombay. The troops were landed on the small island of Anjadiva, near Goa, and the fleet returned to England. Anjadiva proved particularly unhealthy, and within the space of two years nearly all the officers and one-third of the soldiers died. The chaplain paid the debt of nature on 23rd January, 1663. Lieutenant Twynning died on 14th April, 1663, and was succeeded by Ensign Fowlkes. Lieutenant John Cole succumbed 9th April, 1663; and Lieutenant Price followed suit 3rd June the same year. A few months later appears this entry in Sir A. Shipman's accounts:

Paid my extraordinary charges at Goa and Busseene in solliciting his Maj^{ties} affaires there for y^o possession of Bombay amounts to 50*l.*

¹ The amount is torn off in the MS., but as Colonel Hungerford received 15*l.* 12*s.* for twenty-six days' pay, it works out at 12*s.* per diem. This officer probably acted as Lieutenant-Colonel of the British garrison. He was third son of Sir Anthony Hungerford, by a second wife, and half-brother to Sir Edward Hungerford. Colonel John Hungerford commanded the Royalist garrison at Farleigh Castle when it was besieged and taken in September, 1645.

² In Dr. Harris's *Collection of Voyages* the date of the Earl of Marlborough's voyage to the East Indies is wrongly given as 1663.

APPENDIX A

It would seem that Sir A. Shipman took a guard with him on this mission, as a sum of 6*l.* is debited to the British Government on account of 'a house burnt down by a soldier.'

Soon after his return from Goa, Shipman died on 6th April, 1664, and Humphrey Cooke¹ succeeded him as Governor and Commander of the troops. Under Cooke the negotiations for the surrender of Bombay were continued. In 1668 news had reached England of the hardships and privations to which the British troops under Shipman were exposed on the island of Anjadiva. An agreement was made, 23rd of March, 1665,

between the Navy Commissioners and the East India Company for the hire of the African and St. George for the transport to Surat, or Fort St. George, of such of the King's forces as remain at Anjadiva [lately] under command of Sir A. Shipman, at £15 per head.²

During the winter of 1664-5 the remnant of the four British companies, under Governor Cooke, took possession of Bombay. The following entries appear in Cooke's official correspondence:

By his most Excellent Majestye's espetiall Command.

A Generall muster taken this 25th day of February, 1664/5 on Bombaim [*sic*], by the appointment of Sir Geo. Oxenden, Knt., by Henry Gary, of all the soldiers, etc^a other persons as this day appeared to bee actually in his Majestye's Service.

Here follow the Muster Rolls of the four companies, in which the name of 'Ensign John Thorne' appears as the sole effective officer of those who left England in April, 1662. After the Muster Rolls is this certificate:

Mustered uppon Bombaim the day and yeare above written in the prementioned fower Companies, viz^t the Worppⁿ Humphrey Cooke, Governor, one ensigne, fower serjants, six corporalls, fower drums and ninety seven private sentries.

[Signed] Henry Gary.

Humphrey Cooke.
John Thorne.

¹ Erroneously called 'Ensign Cooke' in the *Records of the Royal Bombay Fusiliers* (p. 4). He was named in Sir A. Shipman's commission, and built the first British fort at Bombay. Probably identical with Colonel Humphrey Cooke appointed Keeper of Kingswood Forest, co. Gloucester, in February, 1661 (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*).

² *Cal. S. P. Dom.*

CROWN AND COMPANY

In March, 1667, Charles II. ceded Bombay to the East India Company. Sir George Oxenden was appointed Governor and Commander-in-Chief in August following. The English officers and privates at Bombay, including the few gunners, were formally invited to enter the Company's service with the same rank and pay. The proposition was accepted by most of those concerned. It is interesting to know that the Bombay Regiment at its first raising, and for nearly a hundred years, had 'sea-green facings'—said to be the Braganza colours.

Sir A. Shipman is noticed in an early number of 'N. & Q.' (1 S. vi. 419). The following additional facts may be of interest. He was a captain in Sir Nicholas Byron's regiment of foot in 1640, and his brother John was an ensign in the same corps. Captain A. Shipman appears to have been knighted by Charles I. At the Restoration he petitioned Charles II. for the post of Armourer at the Tower of London, and referred to his services to the King and his father. On 26th January, 1661, Sir A. Shipman was granted the reversionary interest in one lighthouse and beacon at Dungeness, Kent, with the contribution thereunto belonging. He made his will 24th March, 1661/2, 'being minded suddainely to undertake a voyage to East India.' He left his share in the Dungeness lighthouse and beacon, 'with contribution thereunto belonging,' to his son William Shipman, who is directed to pay 500*l.* to testator's daughter Elizabeth Shipman. The son and daughter were appointed executors. This will was not proved until 18th July, 1665 (P.C.C. 75 Hyde).

CHARLES DALTON.

CROWN AND COMPANY

freshing the soldiers as often and in such place as in your discretion you shall judge fit.

4. Having met with the *Leopard*, you are with the whole fleet to sail for Bombay, where being arrived you are with the advice and assistance of the aforesaid Vice-Roy to land the soldiers you shall have on board the fleet in order to taking possession of such forts as shall be put into their hands by order of the King of Portugal according to such instructions as the commander of the land men will have received from His Majesty.

5. When you shall have landed Sir Abraham Shipman with the land men, as aforesaid, together with his stores, ammunition, &c., you are with the fleet under your command to sail unto Goa, where you are to use your utmost endeavour to land the Vice-Roy of the King of Portugal (who shall to that purpose have embarked himself at Lisbon in the *Leopard*) and, in case you shall meet with any opposition you are to do your utmost to force your passage for the landing of the said Vice-Roy; in which if you shall receive any considerable damage you shall retire to Bom Bay or such other port as you shall judge most fit for your repairs, which being perfected you shall endeavour to pursue the rest of your instructions.

6. You are to use your utmost endeavours for the maintaining of good order and discipline on board His Majesty's fleet under your command, and to that, you are as often as occasion shall require to put in execution the commission herewith given you for calling of Courts Martial for punishing of offenders.

7. You are to give strict charge to the several captains to avoid all unnecessary waste of stores, especially of ammunition, by reason of the length of the voyage.

8. You are hereby authorised and impowered so soon as you are out of the Channel to wear a flag on the main top of the ship on which you shall be on board, and to continue so doing until you again arrive in the Channel. And you are also from time to time to give such sailing orders to the respective captains under your command as shall be necessary for your keeping company, and likewise to appoint convenient places of rendez-vous where you may meet in case of separation.

9. You are from time to time and upon all occasions to endeavour

APPENDIX B

the maintaining His Majesty's honour abroad, giving protection to his subjects and not injuring the subjects of his friends and allies.

10. You are to make the most exact observations you can of all advantages which may be procured to His Majesty or his subjects in those parts where you shall go, either by treaties with the several Princes of those countries, or by planting of spices in any places which shall or may be in the King's possession, and of the means of advancing trade and securing navigation in those parts, all which you are to commit to writing, and to give me an account thereof at your return, or sooner if you see cause.

11. In case during the voyage any of the officers of the fleet shall happen to be removed by death or sentence of the Court of War, you are in such case hereby empowered by commission or warrant, under your hand and seal, to appoint such able and fitting persons as you shall think fit to supply their places. And all officers and seamen belonging to the said fleet are required to conform hereunto, as they will answer the contrary at their perils.

12. And whereas there are several articles of agreement made on behalf of the King between the principal officers and commissioners of His Majesty's Navy and the East India Company (copies whereof you shall receive herewith) you are to take especial care that the said articles be in all points duly and exactly performed. In order whereunto you are to communicate to the several commanders such parts of the said contract as shall be necessary for their information in their duty that so they may not pretend ignorance when they shall have infringed any part thereof.

13. You are from time to time, as opportunity shall offer, to give me an account of your proceedings to which end, in case you shall meet with any opposition, you shall immediately despatch away an express with the account thereof, if the season permit, that so His Majesty may have timely notice of an occurrence of so great moment, and if possible before any of his neighbouring Princes or States may have knowledge of the same.

14. In case you shall happen to be taken away by death during this voyage (which God forbid !) Captain Arnold Brown, Commander of His Majesty's ship the *Dunkirk* is hereby authorised and empowered to take

CROWN AND COMPANY

the charge and command of the said fleet and to pursue and execute these instructions, and all such other commissions and instructions as are or shall be given you in relation to the service you are now designed upon, and that in as full and ample manner as if he had been therein particularly named and expressed, and, in case Captain Brown also shall happen to die, Captain Tinker is to remove from the *Convertine* into the *Dunkirk*, and to command in chief whilst the fleet shall continue together, and in case of his death Captain Cubitt shall command.

15. If, when you arrive in India and expect action, you shall judge the ship to want men, you shall borrow of the land men so many as Sir Abraham Shipman and yourself shall judge convenient.

16. In all things not particularly mentioned in these instructions, it is referred to your discretion to act as shall be most for the advantage of His Majesty's honour and the good of his service.

Given under my hand and seal at Whitehall this 4th of January.
1661-2. JAMES.

APPENDIX C.

ARTICLES OF WAR.

1668.

*Laws and Ordinances of Warr for ye better governing of ye Militia
now under ye Government and in ye service of ye
Hon^{ble} East India Comp^y.*

OUR DUTIES TO GOD.

1. Lett no man p^rsume to blaspheme ye Holy Trinity, God ye Father, God ye Sonne and God ye Holy Ghost, nor ye known articles of ye Christian faith, upon paine of having his tongue boardd with a redd hot iron.

2^{ly}. Unlawful oaths and execrations, and scandalous actions in derogation of God's honnor, shall bee punished with loss of pay and other punishment at discretion.

3^{ly}. All those who often or willingly absent themselves from sermon and publike prayers, shall be proceeded against at discretion.

4^{ly}. All those that shall violate churches or places of publike worship, or things consecrated to holy uses, or those y^t are any ways scandalous, shall be punished at discretion by a Court Martial.

OUR DUTIES TO HIS MAJESTY.

1. All and every officer y^t shall any treasonable or reproachful speeches use, against His Majesties sacred person or authority, shall die without mercy.

2^{ly}. Whosoever shall speak any words tending to the dishonour of His Royal Highness the Duke of York, or any of ye Royall Ffamily shall be immediately casherdd, forfeit his arrears, and be made incapable of any employment in ye garrison.

3^{ly}. Whosoever shall speak any disrespectful words tending to the dishonour of ye Hon^{ble} East India Comp, or disparradge ye service, shall be severely punished by ye Court Martial.

CROWN AND COMPANY

OUR DUTIES IN GENERAL.

1. Every souldier shall aid and defend his colours, and upon every alarm repair unto them, not dep^{ting} thence until they are in a place of safety, upon pain of death.

2^{ly}. All such as shall practise or entertain intelligence with any of His Majesties enemies, or ye Honn^{ble} Comp^{ys} or have communication with them, shall dye without mercy.

3^{ly}. If a Town, Castle, or ffort be yielded without ye uttermost necessity, ye Governour or such other as are ye occasion of ye said surrender, shall be punished with death.

4^{ly}. If any run to ye enemy, or be taken out of ye island without leave of ye Commander in Chief, he shall be punished with death, or as the Commander in Chief and Court Martial shall think fitt.

5^{ly}. Whosoever shall go a mile out of his quarters without leave, shall be punished at discretion.

6^{ly}. Whosoever shall take away his fellows provisions, victuals, or arms, shall be punished with such corporall punishment as a Court Martial shall think fitt.

7^{ly}. That noe man presume to take provisions or victuals from any of ye said island w^{thout} making full satisfaction (or Robb) shall be punished with death, or as ye Commander in Chief, or Court Martial shall think fitt.

8^{ly}. Whosoever shall bee negligent or careless in his duty, shall be punished at discretion.

9^{ly}. Whosoever sends a challenge, or quarrels with any of his fellow souldiers, shall be severely punished by a Court Martial.

OUR DUTIES TO SUPERIOURS & COMMANDERS.

1. Whosoever shall use any words, tending to ye hurt or dishonour of ye Commander in Chief, whereby to cause a mutiny shall be punished with death, or at ye discretion of ye Court Martial.

2^{ly}. Noe man shall presume to quarrel with his superior officer upon paine of Casheiring and arbitrary punishment, nor strike, nor offer to draw his sword against any such, upon paine of death.

3^{ly}. No man shall violently assault ye Commanders of Musters, upon paine of death.

APPENDIX C

4^{ly}. Noe souldier shall depart from his Cap^{ta} nor servant from his master, without license, though hee serves still in ye Army, upon paine of death.

5^{ly}. Noe man shall resist, draw or offer to draw or lift up his weapon against any officer, correcting him for his offence, upon paine of death, or, as ye Court Martial shall think fitt.

6^{ly}. No souldier shall without order from his Chief Comman^d or Cap^t hold any common meeting or gathering together, in any mutinous or factious way, nor yett be present in any such assembly, upon paine of death, provided always that such Cap^t or Command^r y^t shall suffer ye same to happen at undue seasons, and in unlawful, shall for an example to others be punished with death before all ye souldiers.

7^{ly}. Noe man shall resist ye Provost Marshall or any other officer in the execution of his office, or breake prison, upon paine of death.

8^{ly}. Noe man shall utter any words of sedition, uproar, or mutinie upon paine of death, neither shall they rehearse any such words, or practice anything whereby a mutinie or sedition may grow, upon paine of death.

9^{ly}. Ye like punishment shall be inflicted upon those, who, after they have heard mutinous speeches, acquaints not their Commander in Chief, or some officer within four and twenty hours.

10^{ly}. Whosoever shall receive any injuries and shall take his own satisfaction shall be punished with imprison^{nt}, or as it shall be thought fitt by ye Court Martial, but he that is injured shall be bound, if he doe not forgive ye injury, to take reparation, by complaint to his Cap^t or other superior officer, and it shall be given him in ample manner.

11^{ly}. If any souldier shall refuse ye command of his Capt. or any other his superior officer in ye service of ye Honn.^{ble} Comp^r, and not perform ye same, he shall be punished with death, as he likewise shall, who transgress the command of his Commander in Chief, published by drum or trumpet.

OF MORAL DUTIES.

1. Drunkenesse in any officer shall be punished with loss of place : in a private soldier, with such penalties as the Commander in Chief or Court Martial shall think fitt.

CROWN AND COMPANY

2^{ly}. If any souldier come drunk to his guard, for ye first or second time, shall forfeit a days pay, and if he continue, then besides ye d^y pay shall have corporal punishment.

3^{ly}. Rape, ravishment, and unnatural abuse, shall be punished wth death.

4^{ly}. Adultery, ffornication, and other dissolute lasciviousness, s^{hall} be punished at discretion, according to ye quality of ye offence.

5^{ly}. Theft, robbery exceeding ye value of 2 shillings shall be punished with death.

6^{ly}. He that is found drunk, and convicted of frequent swearing shall forfeit half a day's pay to be employed for sick or hurt persons.

7^{ly}. Noe man shall use reproachful or provoking words or act any, upon paine of imprisonment, and such further punishment as s^{hall} be thought fitt to be inflicted upon enemies to discipline and order.

8^{ly}. Noe man to whom it doth not belong, shall take ye good spoyle of him that dyeth, or is killed in service, upon paine of restore double ye value, and arbitrary punishment.

9^{ly}. Murder shall be expiated with ye death of ye murderer.

10^{ly}. If any makes or sends a challenge, or otherwise provokes Cap^t or other Officer to duell or single combat, he shall dye for it wth mercy; if this be done by one private souldier to another, then, t^{he} punished as a Court Martial shall think fitt.

11^{ly}. If any upbraid a souldier for refusing a challenge made or unto him, and ye souldier so upbraided shall demand reparation o^f Court, if ye party upbraiding be an officer, he shall lose his o^{ffice} w^h soever it be, and further punisht at ye discretion of ye Comma^{nder} in Chief or ye Court Martial; but if a private souldier, then at ye discretion.

12^{ly}. He y^t shall give anyone a box on the eare shall, in ye presence of ye same comp^{any}: take ye like box of ye party so wronged, and shall be further punisht at discretion.

13^{ly}. If any 2 goe into ye field, and shall fight with sword, p^{istol} or any other weapon, though noe death follows on either p^{arty}, yett if they be officers, they shall lose their office, and shall be disabled to be officers for ye time to come unless upon humble submission they either be restored by ye Command-in-Chief in open Court, but if

APPENDIX C

private soldiers shall doe, they shall be punished with ye wooden horse or otherwise, at ye discretion of ye Court, and ye like to be done by them or any of their seconds, who in all respects shall be taken as principles in these cases.

SOULDIER'S DUTIES TOUCHING THEIR ARMS.

1. All souldiers coming to their colours to watch, or to be exercised, shall come fully armed, with arms fixed, and decently kept, upon paine of severe punishment such as Court Martial shall think fitt.

2^{ly}. If a souldier part with his arms, by negligence or lewdness, by dice or cards, he or they shall be kept in quality of Pioneers till they be furnished with as good as they lost, at their own charge.

3^{ly}. Noe souldier shall give to pawn, or sell his arms upon paine of imprisonment and punishment at discretion; and whensoever such arms shall be found either pawned or sould, they shall be brought to ye garrison again.

4^{ly}. If any borrow arms of another to pass muster with, ye borrower shall be rigorously punished, and ye lender shall forfeit his arms.

5^{ly}. None shall presume to spoil; sell or carry away any ammunition delivered to him, upon paine of death or otherwise punished grevously at ye discretion of Court Martial.

DUTIES IN MARCHING.

1. If any shall depart out of ye ranks, or order wherein he is placed, unless it be upon necessity occasion, and y^t he hath therein acquainted his officer, he shall be punished with death.

2^{ly}. None in their march through the countries under ye Hon^{ble} Com^{rs} obedience and protection, shall waste, spoile, or extort any victuals, moneys, or goods from any person upon any pretence of want whatsoever, shall have such severe punishment, as a Court Martial shall think fitt.

DUTIES IN GARRISON.

1. None that is appointed for ye defence of any breach, be he Capt. or souldier, shall willingly forsake ye same, or by any colour or excuse absent himself from thence, without sufficient warrant, upon paine of death.

CROWN AND COMPANY

2^{ly}. Noe man shall enter or go out of Castle Towne ffort or Trench, but by ye ordinary way, upon paine of death.

3^{ly}. Noe man shall presume to draw his sword without order, after ye watch is sett, upon paine of death, or such other punishment as ye Court Martial shall think fitt.

4^{ly}. Noe man shall give false alarm, or discharge his piece in ye night, after ye watch is sett, upon paine of death, or such other punishment as ye Court Martial shall think fitt.

5^{ly}. Noe man shall draw any sword in a private quarrel within ye Castle Towne or Ffort, upon paine of death, or such other punishment as ye Court Martial shall think fitt.

6^{ly}. Hee that makes known ye watchword without order shall dye for it, or be punished as a Court Martial shall think fitt; likewise any officer that gives ye word to any person that he ought not to do, without order from that Commander-in-Chief shall be punished as a Court Martial shall think fitt.

7^{ly}. Whosoever shall absent himself from ye Court of Guard above two hours in a day, or any time in ye night without leave, shall be punished with death, or as ye Court Martial shall think fitt.

8^{ly}. Noe man shall doe violence to any that bring victuals to ye Garrison, upon paine of death, or such other punishment as ye Court Martial shall think fitt.

9^{ly}. Noe man shall speak with any Drumme or Trumpet that comes from an enemy, without order, upon paine of death, or as ye Court Martial shall think fitt.

10^{ly}. Whatsoever souldier shall, either by day or night depart from his Centinelship, where he hath been plast by his Corporall, unless he be relieved by his said Corporall, shall dye without mercy.

11^{ly}. A Centinell or perdue found asleep or drunk, or forsaking their places before they be drawn off, or that shall not upon discovery made, give warning to his Quarter according to direction given him, shall dye without mercy.

12^{ly}. No man shall willingly fail to come to ye rendezvous appointed by ye Commander in Chief, upon paine of death, or as a Court Martial shall think fitt.

13^{ly}. None shall run from his quarters in a place besieged, call for

APPENDIX C

composition or speak thereof, be unwilling to fight, labour, or defend their quarters, or make others unwilling thereunto, or do ought else, in such a place, whereby ye defence of ye place may be hindered, upon paine of death without mercy.

14th. Noe souldier shall depart from his Garrison or his Colours, without licence from ye Commander in Chief, upon paine of death.

15th. No private souldier shall outstay his pass upon paine of losing his pay during ye time of absence.

16th. Hee that absents himself when ye signe is given to sett ye watch, it shall be loss of pay, imprisonment, or wooden horse.

17th. No officer of w^hever quality soever, shall go out of ye quarters, and lye out all night, without making his superior officer acquainted, upon paine of death.

18th. All officers, whose charge it is, shall see ye quarters kept clean, and swept, upon paine of severe punishment.

19th. If 2 or more officers, or private souldiers, in their quarters or elsewhere, shall quarrel and proceed to blows, they shall both, or all, immediately be committed to ye Marshall and be punished according to ye discretion of ye Commander in Chief or Court Martial.

20th. Whosoever shall, in his quarters, abuse, beate, or affright his landlord, or any person else in ye family, or shall extort victuals or money by violence, shall be proceeded against as mutineers to discipline by Court Martial.

OF DUTIES OF OFFICERS.

1. All Commanders are straightly charged to see Almighty-God rever^{ntly} served, and sermons and prayers duly frequented.

2th. All Commanders and Officers y^t find any discontented humours apt to mutiny, or swerving from direction given, or from ye Politie of ye Army, sett down, shall straightway acquaint ye Commander in Chief, or others in authority above themselves, upon paine of being taken and reported negligent in their place and office.

3th. Any officer that shall presume to defraud any souldier of his pay, or any part thereof, shall be casheired and further punished as ye Commander in Chief shall think fitt.

4th. Noe officer whatsoever shall depart out of ye place where his

CROWN AND COMPANY

Company lies in Garrison, or in Quarters, about any business w^tsoever, without leave from ye Commander in Chief, upon paine of forfeiting a month pay for ye first offence, being casheired for ye second.

5^{ly}. Noe Capt. shall seduce or entice away each others souldiers upon paine of being casheired.

6^{ly}. Noe Cap^t shall receive or list any disbanded souldiers, without special leave and licence from ye Commander in Chief.

7^{ly}. Noe officer when he hath ye guard, shall absent himself from it, by reason of sickness or hurt, upon paine of losing his place.

8^{ly}. Noe Cap^t shall permitt his Comp^y to be, or remain in quarters without a Commission Officer.

9^{ly}. Noe Corporall or other officer, commanding the watch, shall witting, suffer a private souldier, to goe out to duell, upon paine of death.

10^{ly}. Whatsoever officer shall come drunk to his guard, committing disorder, shall be casheired without mercy.

11^{ly}. A Cap^t that is careless in ye exercising of his Comp^y shall be plact. as a man not worthy of his place.

12^{ly}. All officers that shall outstay their pass, shall be punished as ye Commander in Chief shall think fitt.

18^{ly}. All officers of w^t quality soever shall have power to part quarrels, ffrays, and sudden disorders amongst souldiers, though it be in any other comp^y, and to committ ye disorderers to prison, for ye present, unless such officers as they belong to are acquainted with it, and w^t souldier soever, shall resist, disobey, or draw his sword against such an officer, though he be not an officer of his Comp^y, he shall be punisht with death.

14^{ly}. Noe Capt. shall casheir any souldier y^t is inrolled, wthout a special warrant from ye Commander in Chiefe, upon paine of being casheired.

15^{ly}. Noe Capt. or Officer shall present in their muster any but reall souldiers, such as by their pay are bound to follow their colours, upon paine of casheiring without mercy.

16^{ly}. Noe Capt. shall take into his Company any inhabitants of ye island, upon paine of severe punishment—unless it be with ye consent of ye Commander in Chiefe.

APPENDIX C

17^v. Every Cap^t w^h ye helpe of his officers shall oversee every mans arms, when he goeth on ye watch, and where he finds anything broken, shall cause ye owner thereof himself to mend them, and for w^h shall be lost, ye souldier shall be committed to prison until hee provide another, if it be not broken or lost in ye service; and ye Cap^t shall march at ye head of his Comp^y at ye setting of ye watch.

18^v. That ye Cap^t pay not monthly his Comp^y untill all comes to him in arms, and y^t hee views ye defect of arms, and also defaulte for not present mending them.

19^v. Noe provider, officer, or keeper of ammunitiion or victuals, shall embezzle or spoile any part thereof, or give any false acc^t to ye Commander in Chief, upon paine of death, or as a Court Martial shall think fitt.

20^v. If any Pravant Master having received money of ye Commander in Chiefe, shall bring, or furnish ye Garrison, with any unsound or unsavoury victuals, of any kind whereby sickness may grow amongst ye souldiers, shall, upon complaint, bee brought before ye court, where hee shall bee heard for his justification, wherein, if hee fail, hee shall dye for such his offence, or at ye discretion of ye Court Martial.

DUTIES OF YE MUSTER MASTERS.

1. Noe muster master shall willingly lett pass on ye muster, any but such as are really of ye comp. presented unto him, upon paine of forfeiting his place, nor shall ye receive any money by way of bribe, under ye same penaltie, and ye officer giving shall be casheired.

2^v. All Cap^{ts} shall cause their Com^{ps} to bee full and compleate at their general mustring, they shall deliver unto ye muster master 3 perfect lists or Rolls, of ye Officers and souldiers, in their severall comp^{ns} that are in actual service, one of ye which ye muster master shall keep as a record, ye other hee shall give to ye Commander in Chiefe which shall be subscribed by two Commission Officers at least, and ye 3rd by ye muster master and delivered to ye Capt. whosoever shall be convicted of falsehood herein shall be casheired.

3^v. Noe souldier shall pass muster y^t is unserviceable of his limbs, except by special warrant from ye Commander in Chief, or any person y^t is sicke, except hee bee either scene by yee muster master or have a sufficient attestation from ye physitian or chirugion.

CROWN AND COMPANY

4th. Noe private souldier in perfect health is to bee absent from ye muster, except employed upon service, on paine of losing his pay for that muster, and every officer y^t stayes longer than his passe shall be respited till his appearance, if he bee absent 2 musters, not to bee off but by order of ye Commander in Chiefe.

5th. Noe victuallers, suttlers or Taverne keepers shall entertain into his house any souldier after ye watch is sett, after ye Tattoo beates, or before ye beating of ye Revally in ye morning upon paine of being mulct by ye Commander in Chiefe.

6th. Noe victuallers suttler or Taverne Keeper, shall admitt into his house or hutt, any souldier w^{ts}soever, during ye time of ye divine Service performing, neither shall hee during that time sell any meate or drink, or admitt into his house upon paine of being mulct at ye Govern^{rs} pleasure, ye mulct to goe, one half to ye Informer, ye other to ye sicke souldiers.

ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE.

1. All controversies between ye souldiers and their Cap^{ts} and all others shall be summarily heard and determined by ye next or Court of Warr, except ye weightiness of ye cause requires further deliberation.

2th. Noe man shall refuse to keep a prisoner by authority committed to his charge, nor dismiss him, being rec^d upon paine of being liable to ye same punishment which should have beene inflicted on ye party dismissed.

3th. All officers and others who shall committ any prisoner to ye Marshall's, shall likewise deliver unto him in writing within 24 hours ye cause or reason of his imprisonment.

4th. The goods of such as dye or be slaine in service, if they make any will by word or writing, shall be disposed of according to their will, if they make noe will, then they shall goe to ye wife or next of kindred, and if no kindred lay claime to it, in convenient times, then to bee disposed of by ye Commander in Chiefe according to ye lawes civil and military.

5th. Noe man shall presume to use any braving or menacing words, signett, or gestures, while ye Court of Justice is sitting, upon paine of death or as ye Court Martial shall think fitt.

6th. Every man shall bee aideing and assisting to ye Marshall in ye

APPENDIX C

Hon^{ble} Com^{rs}s name or ye Commander in Chiefe, upon paine of arbitrary punishment rigorously inflicted, and in case it be declared by ye Marshall ye cause concernes treason or other capital offence, and ye party arrested and kept by him shall for want of such aid and assistance escape, and gett away, then hee or they refusing or forbearing to aid him, shall dye for it, or bee punished as a Court Martial shall think fitt.

7^{ly}. If ye Marshall dismiss any person wthout authority committed to his charge, or suffer him to make an escape, hee shall bee liable to ye same punishment due to ye dismissed or escaped offender.

8^{ly}. All other faults, disorders and offences not mentioned in these articles shall be punished according to ye generall customes and Laws of Warr, pretence at not being present at ye publishing of these articles shall be noe excuse to any.

9^{ly}. But to the end these laws and orders be made public and known as well to ye souldiers as officers, every Cap^{tn} is to provide copies and to cause them forthwth to bee distinct and audibly read at ye head of their respective comp^{rs} and likewise to read them as often as they shall be called out to muster.

APPENDIX D.

VARIOUS STATES OF THE REGIMENT—1742-17

STRENGTH OF THE BOMBAY EUROPEAN REGIMENT 13TH AUGUST, 1742.

D.	Captains.	Lieutenants	Ensigns.	Sergeant- Majors.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Drum- Majors.	Drummers.	Europeans.
Grenadier Company	0	1	2	0	7	7	0	3	92
First Company ...	1	1	2	1	6	5	1	3	58
Second „ ...	0	1	1	0	16	14	0	6	0
Third „ ...	0	2	0	0	13	12	0	1	0
Fourth „ ...	0	1	3	0	7	5	0	3	47
Fifth „ ...	0	1	3	0	7	6	0	3	44
Sixth „ ...	0	1	1	0	6	7	0	3	45
Seventh „ ...	0	1	2	0	7	7	0	4	46
Bengal Detachment	0	0	1	0	2	4	0	0	14
TOTAL ...	1	9	15	1	71	67	1	26	346

**RETURN OF THE STRENGTH OF THE BOMBAY COMPANIES OF THE EUROPEAN REGIMENT FOR
SEVERAL YEARS FROM OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS.**

YEARS	1743	1743	1744	1745	1746	1747	1748	1749	1750	1751	1752	1753	1754	1755	1756	1757	1758	1759	1760	1761	1762	1763	1764	1765	1766	1767
Grenadier Company	112	—	—	—	—	—	—	Reduced	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Re-	Re-	Re-	Re-	Re-	Re-	Re-	Re-
First	265	104	114	106	—	96	91	345	363	363	343	388	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Second	190	264	306	314	—	336	326	213	155	207	206	233	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Third	306	163	172	164	162	187	188	195	216	196	194	217	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Fourth	177	177	174	176	164	192	164	206	206	208	204	227	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Fifth	169	179	175	177	—	196	177	—	—	138	205	213	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Sixth	176	181	176	177	—	—	—	—	—	206	200	208	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Seventh	175	Reduced	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total Strength ...	1509	1068	1117	1114	1100	1176	1229	1818	1250	1818	1351	1426	1473	636	884	1115	1176	1403	1146	744	6 Companies	6 Companies	6 Companies	6 Companies	6 Companies	6 Companies

Blanks are years for which no vouchers can be found. Totals given as about.
 Europeans actually on the Island in 1760 only 260, the Madras Detachment being included in the above return.
 Two Companies struck off the strength in January 1750, being detained in Bengal.

CROWN AND COMPANY

STATE AND DISPOSITION OF THE NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND PRIVATES OF THE BOMBAY EUROPEAN REGIMENT.

Oct. 1766.

APPENDIX E. Country to which Men belong.	DOING DUTY AND SICK.						AT PERSIA ON DETACHMENT.					AT TELLEHERRY ON DETACHMENT.					
	Sergt. Majors.	Sergts.	Corporals.	Privates.	Drummers.	Privates.	Sergts.	Corporals.	Privates.	Drummers.	Privates.	Sergts.	Corporals.	Privates.	Drummers.	Privates.	Total.
England, Wales, Ireland, and Scotland	2	45	34	2	4	388	5	4	1	3	59	3	2	1	—	55	61
France... ..	—	1	—	—	—	65	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	6	6
Prussia, Holland, and Ger- many	—	4	2	1	2	37	—	—	—	—	20	—	—	—	—	6	6
Portugal	—	1	1	—	—	25	—	—	—	—	7	—	—	—	—	5	5
Total each Rank ...	2	51	37	3	6	465	5	4	1	3	89	3	2	1	—	73	78

Sick at the Presidency each Month one with another, 100.

Signed JOHN GOVER,
Major Commanding.

APPENDIX D

ESTABLISHMENT OF BOMBAY EUROPEAN REGIMENT AS ORDERED IN MARCH 1794.

	COMMISSIONED STAFF.						RANK AND FILE.						
	Major Commanding.	Captain.	Captain Lieutenant.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Adjutant.	Sergeant Major.	Sergeants.	Drum Major.	Drummers.	Corporals.	Privates.	Total of each.
Appendix C.													
Battalion ...	1	9	1	10	10	1	1	40	1	29	40	704	847
Per Company	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	4	0	3	4	70	84

APPENDIX E.

DRESS REGULATIONS.

4th September, 1791.

DRESS.—The C-in-C is pleased to order that the officers of the European Infantry wear jackets embroidered with gold and silver as the present regimental is, and round black hats with turbans, a cockade in front with a small white or yellow button in the centre, a black band over the lower part of the turban, the hat to be bound round the brim with black riband.

JACKETS.—Breadth of the cuffs $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches, of the lapels 8 inches, the bottom of the lapel in line with the top of the haunch bone, eight buttons two and two, a button hole in the collar which is to fix on the upper button of the lapel, the front skirts to be 8 inches below the bottom of the lapels; the waist to come in a line with the bottom of the lapels, four button holes at the bottom of the waist two on each side: from the uppermost button, at the bottom of the waist to the tail of the skirt behind $9\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The front skirt of the jacket to have a triangular piece of white cloth on it, with a star embroidered in the corner, the pocket lids across the skirts and them and the cuffs to have four buttons two and two; the pocket to open in the inside. Grenadier officers *only* to wear two epaulettes, size of the buttons $\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter.

HATS, breadth of the brim 4 inches, height of the crown 7 inches.

G.O. 25th May, 1792.

Facings of both battalions of European Infantry to change from blue to yellow: the buttons to have the number of the corps engraved on them.

Epaulettes, strap 2" broad, yellow ground with eight embroidered stripes of silver, the bullion to be plain, three inches in depth and 24 in number.

APPENDIX E

Silver breast-plates of an oval form for officers of European infantry ; with the number of the Corps in large figures engraved on them.

Waistcoats and breeches to be white and plain. Waistcoats single breasted, with one row of buttons, and pocket flaps 3" deep.

Black stocks to be worn without false collars.

Breast-plates of Grenadier officers to have a grenade engraved above the number of the corps.

G.O. 4th November, 1798.

The commanding officer of the Forces complies with the request of Colonel Brownrigg and L^t-Colonel Jones, for permission to order feathers to be worn in the hats of the Corps they respectively command. (Col. B. Col. of Rgt. 1794).

G.O. 21 July, 1796.

The Breast-plate and button to have the lion (the Company's crest) engraved on them and the jackets to have slash instead of cross pockets.

APPENDIX F.

Prize Roll of the Hon'ble Company's 1st Bombay European Regt. as it stood on the 19th day of January, 1839, at the capture of Aden in South Arabia.

Camp at Aden 28rd August 1841.

No.	COMPANY.	RANK AND NAMES.		REMARKS.
1	...	Major	J. T. Osburne	On Sick Certificate—India.
2	...	"	J. P. Cumming	
1	6	Captain	R. St. John	On Staff Employ.
2	2	"	H. Stiles	do.
3	Lt.	"	L. M. McIntyre	do.
1	6	Lieutenant	T. G. Fraser	Brevet Capt.—On Staff Employ.
2	5	"	C. R. Hogg	On furl'o' to Europe.
3	6	"	G. F. Sympson	On Command at Ahmednugger.
4	Gr.	"	O. D. Ottley	
5	Gr.	"	R. Shaw	On Staff Employ.
6	Gr.	"	H. B. Rose	
7	2	"	W. E. Evans	On Staff Employ.
1	5	Ensign	A. T. Hunt	On Sick Certificate Europe.
2	2	"	C. T. Trower	
3	6	"	D. Cameron	
4	8	"	T. S. Sorell	Deceased 1.3.1. 1840 at Suez.
5	2	"	G. Stack	Transferred to 24th Regt. N.I.
1	...	Surgeon	W. Grey	Apptd. Actg. Garrison Surgeon, 20 May, '39.
2	...	Asst. Surgeon	W. Burnett	Transferred to 10 Regt. N.I. 7.7.40.
1	...	Sergt. Major	Joseph Harris	
1	...	Qr. Mr. Sergt.	John McBean	Deceased 10.9.39. Left a wife and children.

APPENDIX F

No.	COMPANY.	RANK AND NAMES.		REMARKS.
1	Gr.	Cr. Sergt.	Stephen Antrim	Deceased 28/12/39. Left a wife and children.
2	"	"	Thomas Scully	
1	"	Sergeant	James Widlake	
2	"	"	Robert Haytor	
3	"	"	John Owens	
1	2	Cr. Sergt.	Thomas Campbell	Transf ^d to 2 ^d Eur. Regt. 28/3/40.
1	"	Sergeant	John Bachelor	Transf ^d to 2 ^d Eur. Regt. 3/1/40.
2	"	"	James White	
1	5	Cr. Sergt.	James Stattafoord	Transf ^d to Town Major's List 2/2/40.
1	"	Sergeant	Ebenezer Alexander	
2	"	"	Samuel Smart	Transf ^d to 2 ^d Eur. Regt. 3/1/40.
3	6	"	Reuben Dilton	
4	"	"	William Taylor	Transf ^d to 2 ^d Eur. Regt. 3/1/40.
5	"	"	John Giles	
6	"	"	John McGrath	
1	8	Cr. Sergt.	William Goslin	Transf ^d to Town Major's List 10.7.39.
1	"	Sergeant	Joseph Taite	Pensioned 6/4/41.
2	"	"	Benjamin Duncombe	
1	Lt.	Cr. Sergt.	Henry Talbott	Deceased 5/10/40. Will favor Edn. Society.
1	"	Sergt.	William McCartney	Transf ^d to 2 ^d Eur. Regt. 3.7.40.
2	"	"	John Reckwith	
3	"	"	Samuel Wallace	

APPENDIX G.

STATEMENT OF SERVICES OF THE REGIMENT, PUBLISHED IN G.O.
No. 205 OF 1844, 18TH MARCH, 1844.

Head Quarters, Bombay, 21st March, 1844.

*By the Hon'ble The Governor in Council, Bombay Castle,
18th March, 1844.*

No. 205 of 1844.—The Hon^{ble} The Governor in Council has much gratification in announcing to the Army that the Hon^{ble} the Court of Directors has been pleased, in the following extract, para. 25th of a dispatch No. 8, dated 3rd Jany. 1844, to authorise the First Bombay European Regiment, in consideration of its long and distinguished services, to bear the designation of 'Fusiliers;' the uniform and equipment being assimilated to those of the Fusilier Regiments of Her Majesty's service; and the rank of 2nd Lieutenant being substituted for that of Ensign.

Letter dated 26th August, 1843 (No. 61), Proposing, that the 1st Bombay European Regiment may be made a 'Fusilier' Corps in acknowledgment of its distinguished and faithful services, and that a statement of those services be at the same time published in General Orders :

25. We have great satisfaction in authorizing the grant to the First Bombay European Regiment of the designation of 'Fusiliers' in consideration of their long and distinguished services and of the strong recommendation of your Government and the Commander-in-Chief. We also approve of your suggestion, that a record of the services of the Corps be published in General Orders at the time the honour is conferred.

26. You will assimilate the Uniform and Equipments of the Corps to those of the Fusilier Regiments in Her Majesty's Service. We also authorize you to substitute the rank of 2nd Lieutenant in the Fusiliers for that of Ensign, which change will not affect the present relative rank of 2nd Lieutenants with Cornets and Ensigns.

APPENDIX G

His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief will be pleased to issue such subsidiary Orders as are requisite for carrying the above instructions into effect.

The Hon^{ble} the Governor in Council is further pleased to direct the publication of the following statement of the long and distinguished services of the 1st Bombay European Regiment, now Fusiliers, which has been compiled under the authority of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.

By Commander-in-Chief.

22nd March, 1844.

With reference to G.G.O. No. 205, conferring the distinction of 'Fusiliers' upon 1st Bombay Regiment, as a mark of approval of its distinguished services, the Commander-in-Chief is pleased to publish the following instructions regulating the uniform to be worn by the Officers of that Regiment in assimilation to the dress of Fusilier Regiments in H.M.'s Service.

DRESS.

Coatee.—Scarlet, two rows of uniform buttons, ten in each row in pairs, the distance between the rows three inches at top and $2\frac{1}{2}$ at bottom. White Prussian Collar with bursting Grenade embroidered in gold at each end: plain round cuffs $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches deep, scarlet slashed flap on sleeve, with four loops and small buttons slashed flap on the skirt with four loops and large buttons, two large buttons and four short twist loops at the waist, white Kerseymere turnbacks and skirt linings; skirt ornament, the gold embroidered bursting grenade on white cloth, the loops on the flap to be of gold lace.

Epaulettes.—Field Officers are to wear Epaulettes of the same pattern, with the ranks distinguished on the strap, as prescribed for Officers of Infantry of the Line.

Wings.—To be worn by other officers of the pattern for Grenadier Companies of the Line.

Chacko.—Black beaver $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches deep, with lacquered sunk crown eleven inches in diameter, communicating by black leather stitched side-straps $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide at top, with a band of the same encircling the bottom of the chacko (width $\frac{7}{8}$ inch), black patent leather peak,

CROWN AND COMPANY

a gilt star plate $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, with regimental ornaments, surmounted by a crown, in front of the chacko, lions' heads on both sides, with a gilt chain attached to the left and fastened by a hook to the right side.

Tuft.—Red Silk ball with gilt grenade socket.

Trousers.—Oxford mixture, with a braid of black mohair $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide down the outward seam, or white linen according to season.

The remainder of the dress was much the same as Infantry of the Line. A Frock coat with shoulder-strap was worn, a gold embroidered grenade being within the crescent of the latter.

Forage Cap.—Blue Cloth with black silk oak leaf bound $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide with an embroidered bursting grenade bearing the number of the regiment on the shell placed on the band.

STATEMENT OF THE SERVICES OF THE 1ST BOMBAY EUROPEAN REGIMENT.

This Corps dates its origin as a Company's Military Force from the 23rd September, 1668.

1662.—Bombay having formed part of the Dowry of the Infanta of Portugal on Her Marriage with Charles 2nd, a regiment of 500 men, under Sir Abraham Shipman, left England to take possession (which being refused by the Portuguese) they took shelter on the island of Angediva near Goa.

1665.—Ensign Cook, and 119 men the survivors of Sir A. Shipman's force, took possession of Bombay.

1668.—On March 27th, Bombay was transferred to the Company. September 23rd, Sir George Oxenden arrived from England as Governor for the Company, and all the troops (285) of whom 98 only were English (remainder were French and Portuguese) were transferred to the Company.

1688.—The Military at Bombay consisted of 400 (200 English, remainder Topasses), divided into 8 companies commanded by Captain Keigwin, Lieutenant Fletcher and Thorburn.

1684.—A company of infantry, under Lieutenant Oglethorpe, added to the Bombay European Infantry.

APPENDIX G

1686.—A Grenadier Company established in the European Infantry, as Captain Clifton's Company (from the Marquis of Worcester's regiment), and the establishment fixed at 4 Companies.

1689, 1690.—Several descents made by the Seedies on the island of Bombay successfully repulsed by the Bombay European Infantry.

1720.—The Bombay European Infantry consisted of 8 companies, 5 of which were at Bombay, 2 at Tellicherry, and 1 at Anjengo. In September this year about 800 men of the European Infantry were sent on an expedition against Toolajee Angria's country, routed his troops and burnt several of his vessels. Messrs. Walker, Vatcherry, Douglas, and Gordon promoted to Captain for the above service.

1788.—Two more Companies added to the European Infantry.

1784, 1785.—The Tellicherry companies of the European Infantry having been reinforced from Bombay took possession of the Fort and island of Durmapatam, then held by the King of Canara.

1786.—The Tellicherry troops, in conjunction with the Dutch, took several small forts from the Canarese, and in September were engaged in the siege of Nelleseran.

1742.—The 7 companies of European Infantry at Bombay amounted to 1569 men of whom 585 were Europeans.

1747.—Captain Andrews, Ensign Williams, and 800 men of the Bombay European Regiment left Bombay in May for Fort St. David, were present in Cuddalore when it was attacked by the French in June 1748 and in August accompanied Admiral Boscawen's Force of Marines and soldiers to, and were present at, the unsuccessful storming of Ariancopang and Pondicherry; the troops returned to Fort St. David in October having lost 1065 Europeans out of the 2750 who left it in August.

1749.—The Detachment was engaged at the siege and assault of Devi Cottah in the beginning of '49, and was actively employed during their stay on the coast till March 1751, when they returned to Bombay, reduced to less than one-half of their numbers. In March 1749 the European Infantry were formed into a regiment of 10 companies under command of a major.

1750.—The 6 companies of the Bombay European Regiment at Bombay consisted of 1822 men. A company of artillery formed and

CROWN AND COMPANY

the Gunners crew belonging to the Bombay European Regiment reduced.

1751, 1752.—One hundred men of the Bombay European Regiment, under Capt. Stirling were sent to Surat against the Seedies and Suffdir Cawn. In October Captain Andrews and 100 men of the Regiment ordered up there, and in December, a further Detachment of 100 men were sent up. The whole were actively employed against the enemy during the months of March and April 1752, during which they had 17 men killed, and Captain Watson and 28 men wounded. In October a Company of Swiss soldiers under Captain De Zeigler, arrived from England and added to the Bombay European Regiment.

1753.—Major Sir James Foulis, Bart., assumed command of the Regiment. The Companies of the Regiment are represented as all equalling and most exceeding the regulated strength of an Irish Regiment; the strongest company was 848 men, the weakest 194.

1754, 1755.—From the constant failure that had attended the Company's Arms on the Madras Coast, the Bombay Government sent round to them, in April 1754, 2 companies of the Bombay European Regiment under Captains Forbes and De Zeigler. These two Companies consisting of upward of 400 men arrived at Madras in the beginning of June and immediately proceeded to Conjeveram and Fort St. David, in company with Maphuze Khan, leaving him at the latter place. The detachment proceeded to Atchempettah and on 16 August joined the Madras army under command of Major Lawrence, and on 17th at Elmiseram were engaged with the French and Mysore troops under Mons. Maissin; this action took place between the French and Sugar Loaf rocks, and here Hyder Naig (afterwards Sultan of Seringapatam) first distinguished himself. The British Troops amounted to 4200, the French and Mysoreans to 1200.¹ In February 1755 the Bombay Detachment left the Wanori Pagodas, and accompanied Colonel Heron through the Madura districts reducing all the Forts, and eventually returned to Bombay in November 1755. A part of the Regiment present at the reduction of Severndroog on the 6th April.

1756.—Two companies of the Bombay European Regiment,

¹ Evidently a misprint for 12,000.—A. E. M.

APPENDIX G

upwards of 400 men, under Captains Buchanan and Armstrong, were despatched to Bengal on Commodore James' Fleet, on intelligence being received of the capture of Fort William by the Nabob of Bengal, and joining the main army under Colonel Clive in March were present at the capture of Chandanagore and subsequently at the battle of Plassey on 23rd June 1757. These two companies were detained on the Bengal Establishment, and, together with the Madras European troops sent to their assistance, formed the establishment of the Bengal European Regiment and were struck off the strength of the Bombay Army, 18th January 1759.

1759.—A force of 800 of the European Infantry were present at the reduction of Viziadroog¹ by Colonel Clive on 18 Feb. 1756. A very large detachment of the Bombay European Regiment, with the Kings train and 1500 Sepoys, the whole under Captain Lane, sent on an expedition against Surat Castle where they arrived 15 Feb. 1759. The Castle fell on 5 March after being invested 7 days. Of the Bombay European Regiment, Captains Inglis and Funge fell killed, and Lieutenant Scoone wounded whilst bravely fighting at the head of their men. The force returned to Bombay in April. A company raised for the Regiment this year in lieu of one of the 2 companies detained in Bengal.

1760.—In March a company of the Bombay European Regiment, sent to Madras under Captain Gore, when arriving on the 5th August was present at the siege of Pondicherry and the capitulation of Mihir under Colonel Coote.

1763.—In March a detachment of 150 men of the Bombay European Regiment sent to Surat against the Coolies, and in September two complete Companies of the Regiment amounting to about 250 men sent to Bengal to co-operate with that Government; the detachment sailed 10 October and arrived at Bengal the beginning of '64. On the general revolt of the Bengal troops in Behar in February, the detachment proceeded to join the main army then at Patna; were present at the battle of 'Buxar' on 23 October, in which action it was stationed in the centre of the left wing of the front line. It was afterwards at the unsuccessful storming of the Fort of Chuna, and at the siege of Allahabad, 1764. The Topasses

¹ Or Gheriah, the piratical stronghold on the Malabar coast.—A. E. M.

CROWN AND COMPANY

of this detachment were returned in the beginning of '65, but the Europeans were detained on the Bengal establishment. About this time a Grenadier Company (the 2nd) was established from the Highlanders of the 89th Regiment who had entered the Hon^{ble} Company's service. In April 1764 a detachment of 100 men from the regiment under Captain Brewer sent to Madras to assist in the siege of Madura, and was present at the unsuccessful assault made on that Fort on 26th June, and after the fall of that place on the 14th October, accompanied a force against Palamcottah, after the reduction of which the detachment embarked at Manapur for Bombay.

1765.—In January this year 472 Rank and File of the Bombay European Regiment accompanied a force of 700 Sepoys and 70 artillery under Major Govin, destined to act against the Malwans during the course of which service Fort Sunderchoo (now Fort Augustus) was taken on the 27th. Fort Raire by storm (at which the 2nd Grenadier Company of the Bombay European Regiment led) on the morning of the 9th and on the 19th the Fort of Vingorla was taken and destroyed. The loss of the European Regiment during the foregoing services is stated as having been very severe. The Detachment returned in September and the Governor gave a *douceur* of 50,000 Rupees to the Troops employed, for their gallant behaviour on the occasion. During the following year 2 companies of the Regiment in conjunction with 200 natives re-took the East India Company's ship of War *Euphrates* which had been captured by the Coolies.

1766 and 1767.—The 8 companies of the Bombay European Regiment at Bombay amounted to 878 men. In August 1767 the establishment of the Regiment was increased to 15 companies of 100 men each. In November 100 men of the Regiment under Captain Hopkins with 800 Sepoys went on the expedition to Guzerat, and after effecting a landing, were, from the dastardly behaviour of the Sepoys, compelled to return to the Boats. On the 5th December Major Govin with a large detachment of the Bombay European Regiment arrived, and succeeded in taking it with the loss of 8 men killed. During this year (1767) the Bombay Regiment lost in the Gulf (killed) Captain Brewer and Lieutenants Nesbett and Deitzond.

APPENDIX G

On 15 November the Hon^{ble} Company's Cruizer *Defiance* having on board Captain Leslie's Company of the Bombay Regiment of 98 men with Lieutenant Robbin and Mellenbey, was blown up in the Gulf, and not a soul was saved.

1768.—In the beginning of the year about 500 Men of the Regiment accompanied Major Govin's force of 1800 Sepoys and 80 Artillery on an expedition against Hyder Ali's possessions, and arriving at Mangalore on the 26th February, the Octagon Fort was captured by the Grenadier Company Bombay European Regiment under Captain Boyé. Mangalore Fort was taken by assault on the 1st March by Captain Jackson with two companies of the Regiment, and during the 15th and 16th the Detachment of the European Infantry with only 100 Sepoys stood the repeated charges of the Mysore Army led by Tippoo Saib in person. During the latter day the Grenadier Company charged and took two of the enemy's guns from the centre of the Mysorean line—an attempt to storm a Fort of Aby Rajah's, on the 12th by a party of the European Regiment under Captain Jackson failed, owing to the want of Artillery, not from perseverance, as they lost an Ensign and 17 men killed, and 48 wounded. Captain Jackson's detachment of 100 of the Bombay European Regiment and 100 Sepoys captured Fortified Island on the 18th and the Fort of Cund on the 25th March. Major Govin with 71 Men returned to Bombay, the remainder being left in Garrison. During the foregoing service the Bombay European Regiment lost, killed, 1 Ensign and 28 Men, and wounded, 78 Men; after the departure of Major Govin, Tippoo collected (in April) an army of 15,000 Men, harrassed the out-posts and cut off all supplies, and on 10th May, the season being too far advanced to expect any assistance from Bombay, a Council of War composed partly of Civilians, declared the Forts untenable, and the late conquests were ordered to be evacuated, in doing which, the Detachment of the Bombay European Regiment lost in killed, Lieut. Carr, Ensign Macleod, and about 82 Men. Taken Prisoners, Lieut. Bowles (wounded), Captain Poynton, Lieutenants Vanderflood, Cameron, Evance and Frith, with 170 Men. The Sepoys on this occasion made peace with their conquerors by turning the Company's Arms

CROWN AND COMPANY

and Ammunition against their European Troops. In May an attempt was made with the Tellicherry Companies of the Bombay European Regiment to carry by assault one of the principal detached outworks of Cannanore, which failed (with a loss of 57 Men killed) notwithstanding the most persevering efforts of the Troops.

In August this year the Regiment was formed into 8 Battalions, of 7 Companies, each of 4 Sergeants, 4 Corporals, and 68 Privates.

1770.—In September 1770 the three Battalions of the Bombay European Regiment were reduced and the whole formed into 2 Battalions of 9 Companies, each Battalion 678 Rank and File.

1771.—In January a Detachment of 280 Rank and File of the Bombay European Regiment accompanied a force of 750 Men under Colonel Gordon, against the Coolies of Surat, and arriving at Sultanpore on the 1st February, stormed the redoubt on the morning of the 8rd. The party was under Lieut.-Col. Cuy, led by the detachment of the Bombay European Regiment and followed by two Grenadier Companies of Sepoys.

Killed, Bombay European Regiment 6 Privates; wounded, 3 Officers, 1 Drummer and 16 Privates, (5 Mortally). Officers' names, Lt.-Colonel Cuy, Captain Hopkins and Ensign England. Colonel Gordon thanked the officers who led the escalading party, Lt.-Colonel Cuy, Captain Hopkins, the Ensign, and Lieuts. Longe and Wall, and the whole of the men of the Bombay European Regiment. After the reduction of this Fort, they took and destroyed many of the Cooley Towns, and in the middle of April returned to Surat. On the 27th April the above force under Lt.-Col. Cuy having been reinforced by 100 Men of the Bombay European Regiment left Surat for the reduction of Broach, where they arrived on the 1st May, and on the 14th (after an ineffectual attempt to reach the Breach, which the rapidity of the current prevented) the Siege was abandoned, and the Troops returned to Surat, and eventually to Bombay, the late season of the year not permitting the operations to be continued. Loss of the Regiment, 5 killed, 8 wounded.

1772.—On the 26th October, a detachment of the Bombay European Regiment under Colonel Gordon, accompanied a force of 1800 Sepoys and 160 Artillery under Brigadier-General Wedderburn,

APPENDIX G

for the reduction of Broach Town and Fort. The force landing on the Northern Bank of the Nerbudda on the 11th November, took the Town and Suburbs on the 18th, and on the morning of the 18th the Breach was stormed, the column being led by the Bombay European Regiment, whose loss was—killed (during the storm) 1 Captain, 8 Lieutenants and 4 Men, total 8. Wounded, 2 Lieutenants and 44 men, total 46.

1774.—A Force of 500 Men of the Bombay European Regiment accompanied Brigadier-General Gordon to Tannah, at the capture of which, 200 Men of the Regiment were on the 25th December employed as working-party in filling up the Ditch with fascines and sand-bags, and were covered by the 2nd Grenadier Company of the European Regiment; they persisted in their work for 2 hours under the most galling and incessant fire with the utmost steadiness. The assault, which took place at 8 p.m. on the 28th, was led by the Bombay European Regiment, and the slaughter was great. The Brigadier-General (Gordon) spoke in the highest terms of the spirit and good conduct of the storming party and particularly mentioned Captain Stewart and the Sergeant-Major of the 1st Battalion Bombay European Regiment—the latter led the assault. The Regiment lost in the course of the above operations, killed 82, and wounded 86. Another detachment of the Regiment was employed under Lt.-Col. Keating at the reduction of Kersovah, Carranja and the whole of Salsette.

1775.—850 Men of the Bombay European Regiment, afterwards joined by 100 Men from the Garrisons of Surat and Broach, accompanied a force under Lieutenant-Colonel Keating (of 80 Artillery, 160 Lascars, 800 Sepoys) to assist Ragobah, the Ex-Peishwa in Guzerat: the Detachment was present at the battle of Hossainlee on the 27th April, at Daboun on the 7th May: and at the Battle of Arass on the 18th. At the battle of Arass, this detachment with the Grenadier Company of the 2nd Battalion of the Bombay European Regiment, the whole under Captain Frith (Bombay European Regiment) was ordered to charge the enemy's guns which were in the centre of their main body, and on their advance 'though attacked in front, flank, and rear in the most impetuous manner, by numbers far exceeding the

CROWN AND COMPANY

whole British troops present in the Field, and on ground where an orderly retreat was impracticable, the gallant little band stood their ground for nearly an hour though with a heavy loss of Officers and Soldiers and the remainder were only saved by a mistake in the word of command whilst charging the enemy in flank.' The highest praise was bestowed on the Detachment on the above occasion by their Colonel, Brigadier-General Gordon, Commander-in-Chief Bombay Army. Bombay European Regiment, killed, 8 Officers, 1 Sergeant, 81 Rank and File, total 85. Wounded, 2 Officers, 28 Rank and File (8 died of their wounds), total 25. Officers' names, killed, Lieutenants Morris, Heamy and Anderson. Wounded, Captain Frith and one Ensign. 2nd Bombay European Regiment Grenadier Company, killed, 2 Commissioned, 14 Non-commissioned officers and privates. Wounded, 1 Commissioned and 28 Non-commissioned Officers and Privates.

1778.—The Battalions of the Bombay European Regiment being reduced to nearly one-third of their established strength, were this year incorporated in 1 Regiment of 12 Companies (2 Grenadier and 10 Battalion, 2 of the latter for the Broach Garrison) the whole to consist of 670 Privates. A Detachment of the Bombay European Infantry consisting of 2 Lieutenant-Colonels, 2 Majors, 12 Captains, 12 Lieutenants, 11 Ensigns, 9 Cadets, 35 Sergeants, 20 Drummers, and 448 Rank and File embarked at Bombay, for Panwell, to form part of a Force proceeding to Poona, under Col. Egerton of 148 Artillery, 500 Lascars, and 2278 Sepoys. This Force reached Tulligaum on the 9th January '79, under Lieutenant-Colonel Cockburn, from whence, being surrounded, harassed, and their Provisions cut off, and the Native Troops in a state of despondency, a retrograde movement was commenced at 11 p.m. on the 11th; by 4 p.m. on the 12th the Mahrattas had made a general attack on the flanks and rear of the retreating column. The whole of the Bombay European Regiment under Major Frederick were sent at daylight to reinforce the Rear Guard (composed of Captain Huntly's¹ Division of Grenadier Sepoys) and stationed on the left as the most assailable part; about 12 o'clock the Rear Guard was ordered to retreat on Wargaum, which it reached late in the evening, having been constantly engaged upwards

¹ Hartley's.—A. E. M.

APPENDIX G

of 16 hours, during which time, nothing but the steadiness of the Bombay European Regiment (who kept in check the large bodies of Mahratta Horse composed of the flower of the Army) saved the column from the total destruction which threatened it. The convention of Wargaum followed on the 18th. Lt.-Col. Cockburn thus writes to Government of the conduct of the Regiment. 'I was with the Line during the whole time, and I consider it my duty to bear public record of the services of Major Frederick and his brave Europeans, for, on the steadiness of the latter depended everything, and their return of casualties will show how coolly they must have stood their ground, and to which I can bear testimony.' During the course of the foregoing, the Regiment lost in Officers killed, (12th) Lieutenant Mukon, Wounded, Captains McKenny, Howson, Eames, Jones, Gordon, Lieutenants Cockburn, Bullock and Bowles, Ensigns Martin and Bosman; Lieutenant-Colonel Cuy severely wounded on the 31st December, died a few days after. Men killed, 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 1 Drummer and 15 Privates. Wounded, 2 Sergeants, 3 Corporals and 80 Privates. 27 Missing, supposed to have been killed in the several charges or so dangerously wounded as to make it impossible for them to join. The Regiment shortly afterwards returned to Bombay.

1780.—In November 1779, 4 Companies of the European Regiment under Lt.-Colonel Huntly,¹ proceeded to Guzerat, to co-operate with General Goddard then at Surat. They were present at the taking of Fort Dubhoy on the 20th Jany. and at the assault of Ahmedabad on the 15th February, on which occasion the Forlorn Hope was led by Sergeant Hugh Fridge, Grenadier Company, Bombay European Regiment, and was followed by the Grenadiers of the same Regiment. It was in vain the Troops on the Ramparts endeavoured to oppose their furious onset. The Grenadiers with their Officers distinguished themselves in a most remarkable degree, taking a number of Standards, and their own Colour carried by Ensign Hieme, planted in triumph at the Gateway amidst a number of the enemy. General Goddard particularly noticed to the Government the conduct of Ensign Hieme and Sergeant Fridge; the former was promoted to a Lieutenancy,

Hartley.—A. E. M.

CROWN AND COMPANY

and the latter made an Ensign, as a reward for their distinguished services on the 15th February, from which day their commissions were dated. In May (8th) the detachment under Lt.-Colonel Huntly,¹ was ordered to the Presidency, from whence, on its arrival on the 17th, it was instantly ordered to Callian then besieged by the Mahrattas, whom Colonel Huntly¹ attacked on the 22nd (his force amounting to 2000 only, enemy's 20,000) and in this and the following months drove them over the Ghauts.

1781.—When the force under General Goddard forced the Bhoze Ghaut on the night of the 23rd January the 2 Grenadier Companies of the Bombay European Regiment led the columns, followed by those of the Madras European Regiment. The Regiment also accompanied the column in their retreat from Chowke to Panwell, which occupied 18 hours, and in which the force lost 586 Men including Officers.

In April the same year, a detachment of the Regiment formed part of the Force under Major Abingdon, which held the Tellicherry Lines against the Mysore Army from the 25th April till the 8th January, 1782, when the small Garrison marched out, attacked and routed the Mysore Army, and after an action of 8 hours remained in possession of their camp, Batteries and Trenches, with 52 pieces of Ordnance, 15 Elephants, and 1500 Prisoners; the enemy's loss being killed and wounded 2000, the British not 50. Loss of the Regiment, 1 Lieutenant (Drysdale), 1 Ensign (Ross), and 4 Rank and File. Towards the close of this year, the 2 Grenadier Companies, and 100 Light Infantry of the European Regiment, the whole made up of 300 Privates with 18 Drummers, 19 Corporals, 19 Sergeants, 13 Ensigns, 10 Lieutenants, 5 Captains and 1 Major, the whole under Lt.-Colonel Jackson, formed part of a force under Brigadier-General Matthews (consisting of Her Majesty's 42nd, and 100th and detachment of 98th Regiment, 271 Artillery, and the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 5th, 7th, 8th, and 15th Battalions of Sepoys) in his disastrous campaign against the Sultan of Mysore's possessions on the Coast of Malabar and Canara, and sailing from Bombay on the 12th stormed and took the Fort of Rajahmandroog on the 18th, was at the capture of Onore on 6th Jan. '88, when the storming party was led by a Grenadier Company of the

¹ Hartley.—A. E. M.

APPENDIX G

Regiment, under Lieutenant Disney ; at the assault of Candapoor, when the Bombay European Regiment had again the honour of leading ; at the reduction of Mangalore, and at the forcing of the Hussunghurry or Bednore Ghauts on the 21st March. The Pass was about 3 miles in length and 8 feet broad, strongly fortified at its entrance and midway by a strong Fort or Barrier from which to the top were ranges of Batteries and Breast works. The party for this service was commanded by Major Fewtrill and was composed of the Light Infantry of the Bombay European Regiment, and 400 Sepoys (part of the 15th battalion): 'nothing but the success could serve to justify the extreme rashness of the undertaking.' The first Barrier was taken with little opposition. At the second, from the prodigious number and strong position of the enemy, the leading Europeans hesitated for a moment, but in the next, with such vigour were they attacked, the Enemy were seen flying in all directions, leaving 500 of their killed and wounded behind. Flushed by this success, they made their way with the Bayonet (notwithstanding the heavy cannonade and immense number of their opponents, who, so rapid was the approach of their assailants, had no time to stand before they were carried onward by the momentarily increasing body of Fugitives) until they gained the top of the Ghaut when their work was completed. The loss of this small body was 50 killed and wounded. It was defended by about 16,000 Regulars and Irregulars and 160 pieces of Cannon, and was judged capable of being held by 1000 Europeans against the largest army the Sultan of Mysore had ever collected, 300,000 men. The fall of Bednore followed immediately and was taken possession of by General Matthews' force, then consisting only of about 600 Europeans, detachments of H.M's 98th, 100th, and 102nd, and Hon^{ble} Company's Bombay European Regiment, and detachment of 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 5th Battalions of Sepoys. Bednore capitulated to the Sultan's Army on honourable terms the end of April, but Tippoo, pleading an infringement of the Treaty, marched the whole Garrison (of 600 Europeans and 1500 Sepoys) heavily chained in irons to the prisons of Chittledroog and Seringapatam. The chief part of the detachment of the Bombay European Regiment were here taken prisoners, but the exact number of men was never known—nor their fate ; many effected

CROWN AND COMPANY

their escape, and many were killed in the attempt to do so. Out of the 2000 who are said to have occupied Tippoo's prisons at different times, as the different batches were most carefully separated it is not surprising that the fate of many should never be known. Tippoo released a large number of his prisoners in March '84 (as he asserted *all*), but as the number so returned bore but a small proportion to those lost on the different services on both Coasts, either a very great number must have been unhumanly butchered or have died from the rigour of their imprisonment. Every inquiry was set on foot which might possibly lead to the discovery of the fate of the others, and the Hon^{ble} Court's orders were to spare no exertion or expense in so doing. A small party of the Regiment was in the Garrison of Mangalore when that place made so gallant a defence against Tippoo's main Army.

1784.—In March this year, Tippoo released all his Prisoners, 1 Lieutenant, 1 Ensign, and 60 Rank and File were the only remains of the Bombay European Regiment that returned to Bombay in October.

1788.—The Regiment was in September this year formed into 2 Battalions, each of 2 Grenadier and 6 Battalion Companies and 640 men. Colonel Abercromby, Commandant of the Regiment, Lieut.-Colonel Bowles commanded the 1st Battalion, and Lieut.-Colonel Frederick the 2nd Battalion. Previous to the division the actual strength of the regiment was 1288 Rank and File.

1789.—In January, 5 Companies of the 1st Battalion including the 2 Grenadier Companies under Major Dow sent from Bombay to Tellicherry and the remaining 8 Companies under Lieut.-Colonel Brownrigg to Surat, and the 2nd Battalion from Tellicherry proceeded to Bombay the following month.

1790, 1791.—The 2nd Battalion of the Bombay European Regiment under Colonel Frederick left Bombay for Dharwar in November, and arriving there on the 2nd January '91, immediately took part in the siege of that place; the Fort was most gallantly, but (owing to the fascines in the Ditch taking fire) unsuccessfully assaulted on the 7th February. Dharwar surrendered on the 14th April, previous to which Colonel Frederick died. On the distribution of the Prize Money the Battalion presented his Widow with 10,000 Rupees out of

APPENDIX G

it, 'as a tribute of respect for the memory of their late gallant and beloved Commander.' The Battalion lost in the assault 1 Officer and 10 Privates, wounded 85 Rank and File. Returned to Bombay in June. In September 1790 the Head Quarters of the 1st Battalion B.E. Regiment proceeded to join the remainder at Tellicherry, and in December the Battalion formed part of the force assembling in Malabar under General Abercromby and bore a prominent and distinguished part at the storming of Tippoo's batteries on the heights near Cannanore on the 14th and 15th (and at the storming of the Fort and heights of Curly by the second Brigade, the Flank Companies of the Battalion led), at the capture of several small redoubts, and at the surrender of the enemy's army under Meer Mahomed when 5000 men laid down their arms, and 82 colours, 18 pieces of cannon and 15,000 stand of Arms were taken. The Flank Companies were also at the taking of Belliapatam and Mockahin under Major Dow, B.E. Regiment.

The whole force being assembled near Cannanore in January '91, 2 Companies of the Battalion and a Sepoy Regiment were detached against the Forts of Bannagurry and Catcalipoor, both of which were taken. General Abercromby's force marched from Tellicherry to effect a junction with Lord Cornwallis before Seringapatam, and having reduced the Fort of Periapatam, from thence on the intelligence of Lord Cornwallis' retreat, fell back on the 24th May and quartered his troops in Malabar, the 1st Battalion returning to its old quarters at Tellicherry.

In December the campaign again opened by the reduction of Severndroog, and 4 other Forts, and in the beginning of January 1792, the whole Force, consisting of 4 European Regiments, viz. H.M. 78rd, 75th and 77th, and the Honourable Company's 1st Battalion Bombay European Regiment, altogether 1872 Rank and File and 7 Sepoy Battalions, 8420 Rank and File, and 150 Artillery marched for Seringapatam, where it arrived on the 16th February, in time to take part in the siege, in the course of which the 1st Battalion Bombay European Regiment bore a distinguished part in the action of the 22nd (the attack on the Grove) being exposed to the severe cannonade of the Fort, and the fire of the Army from within. For their conduct on this occasion the Regiment was publicly thanked by the Commander-in-

CROWN AND COMPANY

Chief. The whole force returned to Malabar the beginning of April, and the 1st Battalion went into quarters at Cannanore on the 9th.

1794.—In December the 1st Battalion Bombay Eur: Reg^t being relieved by the 2nd Battalion from Bombay, returned to that place. In September the latter Regiment had detached Captain Dese and a Grenadier Company with 5 Companies of Sepoys against the Coolies at Cambay. In the course of their service there, they took 4 Forts and lost 7 men killed and 18 wounded, among the former was Captain Dese.

1795.—In September the Flank Companies and one Battalion Company of the 2nd Battalion under Captain Capon, were ordered from Cannanore to join a Force assembling at Cochin, and in October were relieved by 2 Battalion Companies from the same. Three Companies of the 2nd Battalion European Regiment under Major Anderson were ordered into the Cotiote Rajah's country, proceeded through it, took all his strongholds, and obliged him to make peace.

1796.—In July the 2 Battalions of the Bombay European Regiment joined and formed into one Regiment of 10 Companies of 1000 Rank and File.

1797.—In May 1797 the Bombay European Regiment accompanied a force (consisting of H.M.'s 77th and 3 Sepoy Battalions), under Lieut.-Colonel Don, which took the Field against the Pyche Rajah and his strongholds of Toddicellum and Cotanghary; during the 25 days in which the troops were engaged on this service they were constantly marching except the short time necessary for rest and refreshment.

1798.—The Regiment proceeded to Tellicherry where it was quartered till December 1799, at which time the Bombay European Regiment was formed into 12 Companies of 1200 Rank and File.

1799.—The Bombay European Regiment accompanied the Force under Lieut.-General James Stuart to Seringapatam in the beginning of February and was in the centre or European Brigade commanded by Colonel Dunlop. Lieut.-Colonel Macdonald took command of the Regiment on the 16th of April and remained in it throughout the siege, in the course of which the regiment had frequent opportunities of supporting its old character, especially so on the 4th May when Sergeant James Graham of the Light or Captain Stuart's company of that Regi-

APPENDIX G

ment led the Forlorn Hope and was killed at the moment that he planted the Colours of his Country on the Breach. His death deprived him of the Lieutenant's Commission promised him by the Commander-in-Chief. Sergeant Graham was closely followed by Captain Hugh Fridge (with the Grenadier Company of the Bombay European Regiment) who himself so nobly earned his commission at Ahmedabad on the 15th Feb. 1780. The party under Sergeant Graham consisted of 1 Corporal and 12 Privates, all from the Light Company.

The Regiment lost between the 19th April and the 3rd May, killed, 1 Rank and File, and 1 Puckaulie; wounded, 9 Rank and File. In the assault on the 4th May, killed, 1 Sergeant, 6 Rank and File; wounded, 1 Lieutenant, 1 Sergeant and 15 Rank and File. The Regiment returned to Cannanore in December, having been detained at the siege of Jemanlador under Colonel Montessor.

1808.—The Bombay Regiment, after its return from Seringapatam continued to be employed in the Malabar Province until 1808, when it returned to the Presidency; it was subsequently employed in Guzerat under Colonel Walker in the attack and capture of several small Fortresses and subduing many predatory Chieftains.

1809.—At Mallia, at the storm of which Fort, the Bombay Regiment bore a conspicuous part, and at the storm, its loss was proportionably severe, including three officers.

1817.—In 1817 the Regiment was engaged in the battle of Kirkee, and the subsequent operations in the Deccan under General Smith.

1821.—The Regiment was employed in Arabia, at Zore, in the night attack on the Lines by the Whabee Arabs, on the 12th February, when its loss was particularly severe, and at the action of Beni-boo-ali on the 2nd March.

1823.—A Detachment under Lieutenant Bell was employed as Marines on Board the Frigate *Hastings* throughout the Burmese war.

1824.—In 1824 the 1st Bombay European Regiment was employed with a Force under Colonel Deacon in the Southern Mahratta country, in the attack and capture of the Town and Fortress of Kittoor in December.

1833.—A Detachment consisting of 300 Rank and File under the command of Captain Strong embarked in September this year to

CROWN AND COMPANY

reinforce the detachment under Lieut.-Colonel Shirreff at Karrack, in the Persian Gulf; also during the same month a party under Lieutenant Evans embarked on the Hon^{ble} Company's Sloop of War *Coote*, as an escort to Captain Haines, Indian Navy, proceeding on a political mission to Aden, a Fortress of considerable strength on the shores of Southern Arabia. The remainder of the Regiment with the 24th N.I. and 2 Companies of Artillery, the whole commanded by Major Bailie, with H.M.S. *Cruizer* and *Volage* sailed for that place on the 30th December the same year, and on the 19th Jan. 1839 was present at its storm and capture. The Regiment led the Right Division and carried the Palace of the Sultan, capturing his colours which subsequently were presented to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, 'as a token of the undeviating loyalty of the oldest Regiment in the Company's Service to Her Royal Person.' The Regiment participated in repulsing several night attacks made by the Abdallee, Fouthelee, Ourlgee and other Tribes of Arabs, on the outposts on the Isthmus during this and the following year, 1840.

1841.—The Regiment returned to Bombay by Detachments during the months of November and December 1841, and on being joined by the Karrack Detachment in February 1842 proceeded to Poona in the month of April following, where it is now stationed.

(Signed) STRATFORD POWELL, *Lieut. Col.*
Adjutant Genl. of the Army.

SERVICES OF THE FIRST BOMBAY REGIMENT OF FUSILIERS FROM 1843 TO 1862.

1843.—In the latter end of the year the Headquarter wing, under Lieut.-Colonel Soppit, marched to Deesa, and in the early part of the next year the detached wing followed.

1845.—On the 1st November the regiment, then under command of Lieut.-Colonel Cumming, was ordered to Bombay, and in the following month embarked for Kurrachee, from which station it marched, in January 1846 on Sukkur in support of a force under General Sir Charles Napier; consequent on the termination of the Sutlej Campaign the regiment returned to Kurrachee within two months. In the

APPENDIX G

month of June of this year one officer (Captain Seaton) and 84 non-commissioned rank and file were carried off by cholera in the space of three or four days. (Appendix K.)

1847, 1848.—The regiment remained at Kurrachee until the latter end of 1848, when on the breaking out of the Second Sikh War, consequent on the murder at Mooltan of Lieutenants Van Agnew and Anderson (the latter officer belonging to the 1st B.E.R. Fusiliers) the regiment, commanded by Major Mignon, formed a portion of the Mooltan Field Force, 'Bombay Division' assembled at Roree in November, under command of Colonel the Hon. H. Dundas, C.B., and which marched in the following month to join General Whish's army before Mooltan. During the second siege operations against that place a wing of the regiment under Major Mignon was engaged on the 27th December in the attack on the suburbs and lost one private killed and Sergeant-Major Davies and twenty non-commissioned rank and file wounded.

1849.—On the 2nd January the regiment successfully led the storming column under Brigadier Stalker against the town, Captain Leith, who lost his left arm and received a severe gunshot wound in the right shoulder, with the right flank company heading the attack. On this occasion Colour-Sergeant John Bennett accompanied the leading section and planted the Union Jack on the breach. For this he was promoted to Ensign. During the attack six officers, viz., Captains Tapp and Leith, 1st Lieutenants Dansey, Horne, Law, and Gray (lost right arm) were wounded, and 53 non-commissioned rank and file killed and wounded. Brigadier Stalker's despatch concluded as follows:— 'The fate of the day depended on the steadiness of the Fusiliers, and nobly did every officer and man answer to the call.' Throughout the subsequent operations against the Fort the regiment took its share of duty in the trenches and was detailed to lead the storming column of the Bombay Division against the Fort on the morning of the 22nd January. Shortly before the hour of attack Moolraj surrendered unconditionally to General Whish. The Mooltan Force being now at liberty General Whish was ordered to march with all speed to support Lord Gough's army. Accordingly before the end of the month the Bengal Division, and in a few days a portion of the Bombay Division,

CROWN AND COMPANY

including the 1st B.E.R. Fusiliers, marched *en route* for the Grand Army. On the 19th February, after eighteen marches (the last two being 88 miles and 19 respectively) the latter Division joined Lord Gough's camp, and two days after (21st) the decisive battle of 'Goojerat' was fought. In this engagement the infantry of the Bombay Division acted as reserve. The following morning a force, of which the Bombay Division formed part, marched under command of Sir Walter Gilbert in pursuit of the Sikhs and Afghans, and after many days' severe marching, including the passage of five broad and rapid streams of the Jhelum, 25,000 Sikhs with 54 guns surrendered to the British General. The pursuit of the Afghans was continued to the entrance of the Khyber Pass and Peshawur was occupied by British troops. For the foregoing services a medal and two clasps were granted and the words 'Punjaub,' 'Mooltan,' and 'Goojerat' ordered to be borne on the colours of the regiment. Majors Mignon and Hobson, Captain Tapp, Ramsay, and Leith received Brevet promotions. The names of several other officers were mentioned in despatches for their gallantry. The acting Sergeant-Major Murray and several non-commissioned officers and men distinguished themselves particularly throughout. During this year the facings of the regiment were changed from white to Royal Blue. The regiment remained at Peshawur until the last day of the year, when it marched *en route* for the Bombay Presidency and reached Poona on the 4th April, 1850, after three months and five days continued moving by land and water.

1852.—The regiment was quartered at Poona until the end of this year, when one wing, with headquarters, under Lieut.-Colonel Hobson, proceeded to Aden, the other to Bombay. The latter under Major Hogg was at this time warned for service, but was not called upon to march. On the 10th February, 1852, medals for the Punjaub campaign were presented to the regiment by Mrs. Mignon, the Colonel's wife.

1855.—In this year the wings joined and the regiment was quartered at Kurrachee.

1857.—On the Bengal Mutiny breaking out in May the regiment was sent to the Punjaub by detachments in river steamers, headquarters and right wing remaining at Mooltan, left wing proceeding to Feroze-

APPENDIX G

pore, where it was engaged in quelling the mutiny of the 10th Bengal Light Cavalry.

1858.—Early in the year the left wing marched from Ferozepore to Amritsur, remaining at this latter station. On the 31st Aug. the right wing at Mooltan was engaged in quelling the mutiny of the 62nd and 69th Native Infantry and Artillery. Lt. Mules, the Adjutant, was killed and seven men wounded.

1859.—In March the regiment was relieved by H.M.'s 46th and proceeded to Kurrachee.

In January of this year the left wing marched from Amritsur, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Evans, and joined headquarters at Mooltan.

In May the right flank company, made up to one hundred strong, under command of Captain Trower, with 2nd Lieutenants Hobart and de Vitre, embarked at Kurrachee for Mandaire whence they marched towards Nuggur Parkur. After proceeding a short distance they were recalled and re-embarked at Mandaire: they arrived at Kurrachee during the month.

Towards the end of the year the whole regiment embarked at Kurrachee and proceeded in steamers to Vingorla, whence they marched to Belgaum. Three companies under Captain Trower detached to Dharwar.

1860.—Quartered at Poona.

1862.—Became Her Majesty's 108rd Regiment of the Line, or Royal Bombay Fusiliers. 30th July.

SERVICES OF THE 2ND BATTALION, ROYAL DUBLIN FUSILIERS, FROM 1862 TO 1911.

1862.—The colours of the regiment now bore the following honours:—Plassey, Buxar, Carnatic, Mysore, Guzerat, Seringapatam, Kirkee, Beni-Boo-Ali, Aden, Punjaub, Mooltan, Goojerat.

1863.—Headquarters left Poona for Bombay, with a detachment of three companies to Sattara. In December, headquarters left Bombay for Neemuch.

1864.—The left wing went to Nusseerabad.

CROWN AND COMPANY

1865.—Headquarters went to Mhow, with a detachment of one company at Indore.

1867.—Headquarters marched to Morar, in Bengal, with a detachment of three companies at Gwalior. In July the regiment went into cholera camp.

1869.—The regiment was again attacked by cholera at Morar, losing one officer, one officer's lady and child, fifty-one men, seventeen women, and forty-two children. In November the regiment marched to Agra, where they were divided into two wings, one going to Roorkee and the other to Delhi.

1871.—On the 3rd January the regiment embarked in H.M.S. *Malabar* for England, transferring to H.M.S. *Crocodile* on arrival overland at Alexandria, and arrived at Portsmouth on the 4th February. It was stationed at Parkhurst, Isle of Wight. On the 19th August new colours were presented by Prince Arthur (H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught), the German Crown Prince and Princess also being present.

1872.—The regiment proceeded to Aldershot on the 25th June.

1873.—Headquarters and four companies went to Newport, three companies to Popton Fort, and one company to Pembroke Dock, on 22nd August.

1874.—The regiment was called out in aid of the civil power.

1875.—Headquarters proceeded to Devonport on the 25th June, and the detachments were called in.

1876.—The regiment proceeded to Templemore, in Ireland, where they arrived on the 16th December, leaving a detachment at Spike.

1877.—The regiment moved to Mullingar on the 15th August.

1878.—The regiment arrived in Fermoy on the 6th September.

1879.—The regiment moved to Cork on the 21st May.

1880.—On the 8th July the regiment left Cork for Bradford, two companies to Liverpool, one company to Tynemouth, and one company to Castletown, Isle of Man.

1881.—By G.O.'s 41 and 70 of 1881, the regiment under the territorial system was linked with the 1st Madras Fusiliers, and became the 2nd Battalion, Royal Dublin Fusiliers. On the 7th December the battalion moved to Manchester and the detachments were called in.

1882.—By G.O. 160, dated 1st June, 1882, the motto of the

APPENDIX G

1st Battalion, 'Spectamur Agendo,' was adopted by the 2nd Battalion. On the 29th August the battalion moved to North Camp, Aldershot.

1883.—On the 23rd January the battalion proceeded to the Citadel, Dover.

1884.—The battalion left Dover on the 9th January, and embarked at Portsmouth on H.M.S. *Serapis* for conveyance to Gibraltar.

1885.—The battalion embarked on the transport *Devonshire* on the 27th February, disembarking at Alexandria on the 7th March. It was quartered at Ramleh, with detachments in Alexandria. On December 10th the right half battalion, and on December 14th headquarters and the left half battalion, moved to Cairo, and were quartered in the Citadel.

1886.—The battalion left Cairo on the 18th February, and was conveyed from Suez to Bombay on H.M.S. *Serapis*, arriving at Poona on the 5th March.

1888.—On the 5th January the battalion proceeded to Nusseerabad, with a detachment of two companies at Neemuch.

1891.—On the 5th, 6th, and 7th January, the battalion left Nusseerabad for Bombay, whence they were conveyed on the Indian transport *Clive* to Karachi, disembarking there on the 16th January. A detachment was furnished for Hyderabad.

1893.—The regiment proceeded to Quetta in March.

1896.—On the 8th March the battalion left Quetta and arrived at Bombay on the 14th March. Detachments were sent to Deesa, Ahmedabad, Deolali, and Khandalla.

1897.—Headquarters and one wing embarked on board the R.I.M.S. *Canning*, and the remainder on board the transport *Bancoora*, on the 18th and 22nd May respectively, for conveyance to Durban, to be quartered at Pietermaritzburg.

1899 to 1908.—Their services in South Africa and the Aden Hinterland will be found in *The 2nd Royal Dublin Fusiliers in the South African War* (Romer and Mainwaring. Hatchards, 187 Piccadilly), together with the reception accorded to the Battalion in Dublin, the appointment of H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught as Colonel-in-Chief, and the opening of the War Memorial. An epitome is given here.

After a lapse of forty years the regiment again took the field, and

CROWN AND COMPANY

in the South African Campaign of 1899-1902 made it clear that this long interval of peaceful service had in no way diminished its ardour and efficiency.

The 2nd Battalion was serving in Natal at the time that war was declared, and was among those gallant corps which on the 20th October, 1899, stormed Talana Hill in the face of a murderous fire, and scored the initial victory of the campaign.

It fought again at the battle of Ladysmith on the 30th October, and was then sent southwards, leaving one company behind to share in the defence of Ladysmith.

On the 15th November 'A' Company of the 2nd Battalion was in the armoured train which was derailed by the Boers at Chieveley.

On the 15th December the battle of Colenso was fought. In this battle the Irish Brigade—with which the 2nd Battalion, attached to whom were three companies of the 1st Battalion, was serving—made a most gallant advance, but was stopped by the unfordable river. Under a terrific fire the most heroic efforts were made to cross somehow, but meanwhile the guns had been lost, and in obedience to the orders of Sir Redvers Buller the brigade reluctantly retired. The Irish Brigade had the severest losses of any of the troops engaged.

The Royal Dublin Fusiliers subsequently took part in all the severe fighting among the Tugela Heights, and were especially distinguished in the fierce engagement on the 23rd February. On this day the Irish Brigade was ordered to attack an entrenched position on a hill, subsequently known as 'Hart's Hill,' from the name of the officer who commanded the brigade. Under a heavy fire the Irishmen made their way up the hill with their usual dash and gallantry, until the boulders and rocks which had partly sheltered them came to an end, and left a bare and open slope to be crossed before the Boers could be reached.

Over this exposed space the brigade gallantly charged, only to be met with a perfect hailstorm of lead, against which the most reckless courage was impotent. Again and again the attempt was made, until out of one thousand two hundred men, two colonels (one of the Royal Dublin Fusiliers), three majors, twenty other officers, and six hundred men had fallen in the attempt.

APPENDIX G

The survivors retired, but only to the fringe of the sheltering rocks, where they stayed menacing the Boer position. The enemy made a determined effort to drive them off the hill, but they would not budge, and held the Boers until Sir Redvers Buller, on the 27th, had swung his army round and delivered a flank attack. The Dublins and their brave comrades joined in the final charge which captured the Boer defences, and drove the enemy away from Ladysmith with a loss of five hundred men.

When the relieving force made its entry into Ladysmith a small body of officers and men headed Sir Redvers Buller's force. These were the survivors of the Royal Dublin Fusiliers, who had been given this place of honour in recognition of the heroic efforts of the regiment.

The 1st Battalion, whose three companies had gone back to them after the Relief of Ladysmith, took part in the storming of Alleman's Nek, the loss of which forced the Boers to evacuate Laing's Nek.

On the 21st July, A and E Companies of the 2nd Royal Dublin Fusiliers, under Major F. P. English, R.D.F., while guarding a working party of Engineers, were attacked by a superior number of the enemy with three guns. After a gallant defence lasting for some hours the Boers retreated on the arrival of reinforcements, leaving the Dublin Fusiliers in possession of the field. The regiment also supplied a considerable number of Mounted Infantry, who did much fighting during the course of the war, the brave defence of Fort Itala, in Zululand, under Captain A. J. Chapman, R.D.F., being especially noteworthy.

This isolated position was attacked on the 25th September, 1901, by some thousands of Boers, under Botha, who were on their way to invade Natal. The Boers secured a commanding position, and poured a continuous hail of bullets upon the garrison, besides making several determined charges almost up to the trenches. The defence was, however, conducted so successfully that the Boers were completely foiled, and withdrew with a loss of three hundred men, and this, together with a similarly unsuccessful attempt on Fort Prospect, forced them to abandon their projected invasion.

The total losses of the Royal Dublin Fusiliers during the war

CROWN AND COMPANY

amounted to eight officers and two hundred and nine N.C.O.'s and men killed in action, or died of wounds, disease, &c., and twenty-four officers and four hundred and eight N.C.O.'s and men wounded.

The 2nd Battalion left South Africa for Aden in January 1902, and subsequently took a prominent part in the operations against the Arabs in the Aden Hinterland.

1908.—A guard of honour of one hundred rank and file from all five battalions and the depôt of the regiment was formed up under command of Captain C. J. B. Riccard, 1st R.D.F.; Lieutenant Digby Johnson, 8rd R.D.F.; and Lieutenant R. H. St. C. C. Robinson, 5th R.D.F. at Ballsbridge, on the occasion of the State entry into Dublin on the 21st July, 1908, of their Majesties the King and Queen.

1908.—H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, K.G., &c., landed at Aden on his way out to the Durbar, and was received by a Guard of Honour under the command of Captain G. N. Cory, D.S.O., Lieutenant E. St. G. Smith, and Lieutenant J. P. B. Robinson.

The regiment arrived home on 9th November, 1908.

On November 18th the regiment proceeded to Dublin for a reception, when H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught was present and announced that he had been made Colonel-in-Chief.

1904.—A guard of honour, consisting of the band and one hundred rank and file, under command of Captain A. E. Mainwaring and Lieutenants J. Mc.D. Haskard and C. T. W. Grimshaw, D.S.O., was furnished for their Majesties the King and Queen during their stay at Lismore Castle as guests of the Duke and Duchess of Devonshire.

1906.—On the 14th September the battalion, under the command of Colonel F. P. English, D.S.O., proceeded to Fermoy, where it was quartered in the New Barracks.

1907.—On the 19th of August, 1907, H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught opened the Memorial Arch in Dublin.

1908.—On March 5th Lieutenant-Colonel W. Bromilow took over the command of the battalion from Colonel F. P. English, D.S.O.

1909.—On the 19th January the battalion, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel W. Bromilow, left Fermoy for Aldershot, where it arrived on the 20th January and was quartered in Tournay Barracks, North Camp.

APPENDIX G

1910.—Major-General W. F. Vetch, C.V.O., Colonel of the Regiment, died in London on the 12th March, aged 65 years. Lieutenant-Colonel Bromilow, Major Rooth, Captain and Adjutant C. N. Perreau, Captain H. W. Higginson, Lieutenant Tredennick, and 2nd Lieutenant Vernon, together with the Sergeant-Major and a party of colour-sergeants and sergeants, attended the funeral, which took place in Highgate Cemetery on the 17th March, St. Patrick's Day.

Major-General C. D. Cooper, C.B., succeeded Major-General Vetch, March 18th.

The regiment proceeded to London and lined the streets when His late Majesty King Edward VII.'s body was removed from Buckingham Palace to Westminster Hall and also on the day of the Funeral.

During the visit of H.M. King George V. to Aldershot the regiment supplied the guard on one occasion, and on the 12th July received the honour of an afternoon call from H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught.

1911.—On the 22nd of June, Coronation Day, the battalion proceeded to London and encamped in Hyde Park. On the 23rd they lined the streets during the Royal Progress, being stationed on Westminster Bridge and opposite the Houses of Parliament. On the 29th of June the battalion lined St. Paul's Churchyard on the occasion of His Majesty's visit to the Guildhall.

On the 1st of July, F.M. H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, K.G., &c., Colonel-in-Chief, presented new Colours to the regiment.

APPENDIX H.

THE REGIMENTAL BADGES.

*By the Honourable the Governor in Council, Bombay Castle,
6th November, 1844.*

With the approval of the Right Honourable the Governor-General of India in Council, the Honourable the Governor in Council is pleased to direct, that the honorary distinctions specified below be borne upon the Colors and appointments of the 1st Bombay European Regiment, 'Fusiliers.'

The 'Royal Tiger,' superscribed 'Plassey' and 'Buxar,' for services in the Presidency of Bengal, during 1757, 1764-5, especially at the battles of Plassey and Buxar, the sieges of Chandernagore, Chunar, and Allahabad.

The 'Elephant' superscribed 'Carnatic' and 'Mysore,' for services on the Coromandel Coast, in the Carnatic and Mysore, during the years 1747-8-9; 1754-5, 1760, 1764 and 1783, especially as having shared in the defence of Cuddalore (Fort St. David), 16th June 1748, the operations under Admiral Boscawen, and the siege of Davi Cottah, the latter part of this and the beginning of the following year; the action with the French Army under Monsieur Maisin, between the Sugar Loaf and French Rocks on the 16th August 1754, the sieges of Pondicherry and Mihie 1760-1; the sieges of Madura and Palamcottah in 1764; the storming of the Bednore Ghauts and Capture of Bednore in 1783, and the expedition in the first campaign against Seringapatam in 1790-1-2.

'Guzerat' for service at several different periods; especially throughout the whole of General Goddard's Campaign, with the Bengal Brigade in 1780, and the storming of Ahmedabad, 15th January 1780.

By order of the Hon'ble the Governor in Council.

(Sd.) P. M. MELVILL, *Lt. Colonel,*
Secretary to Government.

APPENDIX H

G.O. No. 210 of 1844. *Bombay Castle, 20th March 1844.*

By the Commander in Chief.

With reference to the Government General Orders of the 18th instant, No. 205 of 1844, conferring the designation of 'Fusiliers' upon the 1st Bombay European Regiment, as a mark of approval of its distinguished services, the Commander in Chief is pleased to publish the following instructions, regulating the Uniform to be worn by the Officers of that Regiment, in assimilation to the dress of Fusilier Regiments in Her Majesty's Service.

DRESS.

Coatee.—Scarlet, with two rows of uniform buttons, ten in each row in pairs, the distance between the rows three inches at top and two and a half at bottom. White Prussian collar with a bursting grenade embroidered in gold at each end: plain round Cuff two inches and three quarters deep, scarlet slashed flap on the sleeve with four loops and small buttons, slashed flap on the skirt with four loops and large buttons, two large buttons and four short twist loops at the waist, white kersey-mere turnbacks and skirt linings; skirt ornament the gold embroidered bursting grenade on white cloth, the loops on the flaps to be of gold lace.

Epaulettes.—Field officers are to wear Epaulettes of the same pattern, with the ranks distinguished on the strap, as prescribed for Officers of Infantry of the line.

Wings.—To be worn by other officers of the pattern prescribed for Grenadier Companies of the line.

Chacko.—Black Beaver 6¾ inches deep with lacquered sunk crown 11 inches in diameter, communicating by black leather stitches side straps 8½ inches wide at the top, with a band of the same encircling the bottom of the chacko width 7/8 of an inch, black patent leather peak, a gilt star plate 6½ inches in length with regimental ornaments,

CROWN AND COMPANY

surmounted by a crown, in front of the chacko, lions' heads on both sides with a gilt chain attached to the left and fastened by a hook on the right side.

Tuft.—Red silk ball with gilt grenade socket.

Trousers.—Oxford mixture, with a braid of black mohair $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide down the outward seam, or white linen according to season.

Boots	}	As for Infantry of the Line.
Sword		
Scabbard		
Knot		

Spurs.—For mounted Officers.

Belt.—As for Infantry, but with gilt grenade upon the belt above the breast plate.

Sash.—Patent net crimson silk with cords and tassels.

Stock.—Black Silk.

Gloves.—White Leather.

Buttons	}	Regiment Pattern.
Chacko		
Breast and		
Waist Plates		

UNDRESS.

Shell Jacket.—As prescribed for Infantry of the Line, with embroidered grenade similar to, but smaller than that in 'Dress' on the Collar, Chain Wings without bullion.

Frock Coat.—As for Infantry of the Line.

Shoulder Strap.—As for Infantry of the Line, the gold embroidered grenade within the Crescent.

Waist Belt.—Black patent leather with slings, waist plate of the regimental pattern.

Forage Cap.—Blue cloth, with black silk oak leaf band $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide, with an embroidered bursting grenade, bearing the number of the regiment on the shell, placed upon the band.

APPENDIX H

Trousers
Boots
Sword
Scabbard
Knot
Sash
Stock
Gloves
Spurs for
mounted officers

As in Dress.

Cloak.—Of the pattern prescribed for Infantry. A cap-cover of oil-skin is permitted to be worn in bad weather, both with the dress cap and the forage cap.

APPENDIX K.

CHOLERA.—JUNE 15TH TO JULY 31ST, 1846.

Extract from the report on the health of the 1st Bombay European Regiment (Fusiliers) from 1st April, 1846, to 31st March, 1854, by F. T. Arnott, M.D. Communicated by Deputy-Surgeon-General T. G. Hewett, C.I.E.

During the eight years the regiment has suffered on two different occasions from Cholera. The visitation of 1846 at Kurrachee was one of the most appalling upon record. It spared neither age nor class. The number of natives who died could not be ascertained, but it was supposed they perished in great numbers, especially in the native towns. So great was the panic amongst them that many fled from the place, and the offer of the most liberal wages failed to induce them to return, or to take employment. The Kurrachee command at that time consisted of about 6628 fighting men, of whom 3896 were European soldiers and 2732 belonged to the Native branch of the service. Of the former 872 were attacked, and 445 died. Of the latter 476 were attacked and 284 died, so that 679 fighting men perished. Including, however, women and children and native followers, the total deaths in different hospitals were 915 out of 1841 attacked by the disease between the 14th of June, when it made its appearance, and the 11th of July, when it ceased. A few cases occurred before and after these dates, but they were comparatively milder and more manageable. On the 14th of June the admissions into the different hospitals were numerous, and they increased rapidly during the night. On the 15th, 175 men were admitted, and 75 died. On the 16th, 277 were admitted, and 186 died, of which number the Fusiliers had 44 admissions and 27 deaths. The disease had fortunately now reached its height, and began to decline. Next day there were only 245 admissions and 116 deaths, and on the following day the admissions were 117 and the deaths 65. The adjoined table shows to what extent the different corps forming the Kurrachee Brigade suffered in that memorable outbreak.

APPENDIX K

RETURN OF CHOLERA AT KURRACHEE FROM 15TH JUNE TO 31ST JULY 1846.

CORPS AND DEPARTMENT.	Strength on 15th June 1846.		EUROPEANS						NATIVES				TOTAL	
	Admitted	Died	Men		Women		Children		Fighting Men		Followers		Admitted	Died
			Admitted	Died	Admitted	Died	Admitted	Died	Admitted	Died	Admitted	Died		
Troops Horse Brigade ...	8	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	4	21	16	33	25
Co. 1st Batt. Artillery ...	13	1	1	1	—	—	1	—	11	5	16	7	43	14
Co. 2nd Batt. Artillery ...	24	7	4	—	—	—	—	—	13	5	11	5	51	17
Co. 2nd Batt. Artillery ...	27	10	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	6	16	8	50	24
Co. 2nd Batt. Artillery ...	39	20	1	1	—	—	—	—	14	5	26	5	80	31
Gna. 60th Rifles ...	120	76	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	121	77
Ma. 80th Regiment ...	410	238	18	15	5	4	—	—	—	—	1	1	434	258
European Regiment (Fusiliers) ...	221	83	6	5	6	3	—	—	—	—	19	12	252	108
Sappers and Miners... ..	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	16	4	—	—	18	6
Regiment N.L.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	67	36	7	4	74	40
Regiment N.L.	4	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	181	66	36	12	170	79
Belooch Battalion	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	196	83	16	10	212	103
General Hospital	4	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	18	10	282	126	304	138
TOTAL	872	445	81	28	12	7	—	—	476	284	450	206	1841	915

In H.M.'s 60th Rifles, H.M.'s 86th Regiment, the and the 12th Regiment N.I. the disease seemed to taneously. On the 15th of June, 135 men were adm H.M.'s 86th Regiment and 28 from each of the oth decreased in severity in H.M.'s 60th Rifles in four da Regiment and Bombay Fusiliers in seven days, and in t N.I. in three days. Out of 120 attacked, H.M.'s 60th the 12th Regiment N.I. 66 out of 131. In the 3rd l disease never raged to the same extent, the greatest in one day being 9 and the deaths 5. In the Belooch reached its highest point of severity on the 24th, 25t at which time it had greatly declined everywhere else ment lost 93 men. The Artillery suffered irregularly 101 men had only 13 admissions and 1 death; and a had 39 admissions and 20 deaths, but the most o unaccountable peculiarity was in regard to H.M.'s 86 the Bombay Fusiliers. It has been already mentione ments were encamped in tents, side by side, at the distance, for a period of upwards of six weeks. H.M. had been under canvas from about the beginning Bombay Fusiliers from about the beginning of Nov had during this time marched to Bhawalpore, a dista miles, and about half the way back again, having b steamers from Sukhur to Tatta on returning to Bombay Fusiliers had marched from Deesa via Bomb to Sukker and back again to Kurrachee. From Car and from thence to Kurrachee, as well as from S the Fusiliers went in sailing vessels and steam distance actually marched by the two regiments y although the Fusiliers went over a greater space of a longer time, and were longer under canvas by al But H.M.'s 86th Royal Regiment had 410 attack out of a strength of 1091, or 37 per cent were atta cent died; whereas the Bombay Fusiliers had 2 lost 83, out of a strength of 790; or 31 per cent w 38 per cent died.

APPENDIX L.

The Royal Dublin Fusiliers are indebted to Major J. H. Leslie, Royal Artillery (retired list), for the following notes which give a brief description of—

(a) War medals and decorations which have been granted for the several campaigns in which the Royal Dublin Fusiliers have taken part during their two hundred and fifty years of service;

(b) Other medals, of a commemorative nature, which have been struck at different times to mark especial events of national historical interest with which the regiment has been in some way connected; and

(c) Medals for meritorious service, good conduct, &c., which have at various times been granted to the non-commissioned ranks of the Army.

Specimens of all the medals enumerated are in possession of the Officers' Mess, 2nd Battalion Royal Dublin Fusiliers.

No. I.

COMMEMORATIVE MEDAL. BRITISH SETTLEMENT AT BOMBAY, 1662.

OBVERSE: The Genius of the Ocean planting the British Flag on Power at Bombay, which island is represented by a globe, and its fertility by a cornucopia. The Leopard is emblematical of India.

To left of Leopard, round, 'DROZ F.' and to right of globe, round, 'MUDIE D.' (i.e., Droz fecit, and Mudie designavit).

Legend: 'SETTLEMENT OF THE BRITISH AT BOMBAY.'

In the exergue: 'MDCLXII.'

CROWN AND COMPANY

REVERSE: Neptune holding in his right hand a trident, and in his left a figure of Victory, thus expressing the victory of the French squadron by the merchant ships of the East India Company.

Legend: 'THE FRENCH FLEET REPULSED BY THE
FEB. MDCCCV.''

In the exergue: 'MILLS F. MUDIE D.' (i.e., Mills *f*
designavit).

Circular, 1.6 inch. Bronze.

This medal formed one of a 'General Series of National Medals' forty in number, which was issued in 1820 under the direction of James Mudie, commemorating various British Victories.

The Obverse was executed by Pierre Jean Droz, and the Reverse by George Mills.

No. II.

COMMEMORATIVE MEDAL. BATTLE OF PLASSEMOY.

OBVERSE: Victory, bearing a trophy in her right hand, and a branch in her left, mounted on an elephant to left.

Legend (within a beaded border): 'VICTORY · AT · PLASSEMOY · COMMANDER.'

In the exergue: 'MDCCLVIII. SOC · P · A · C.'

REVERSE: Clive, habited as a Roman General, his right hand surmounted by a lion in his left hand, while his right hand holds a sceptre surmounted by a dolphin. Below them are a globe, a rudder, and a cornucopia.

Legend (within a beaded border): 'INVIRES · ATTORI · AVGMENTED · TERRITORY · ACQUIRED.'

In the exergue: 'A · SOUBAH · GIVEN · TO · BENGAL.'

Circular, 1.55 inch. Silver.

As an encouragement to Art, the Society for the Encouragement of Arts and Commerce resolved to strike medals occasionally to commemorate important events.

APPENDIX L

The first which was struck was this one to commemorate the battle of Plassy, June 23, 1757, when Clive utterly defeated Surajah Dowlah, Nabob of Bengal, whereby the injuries he had inflicted upon Calcutta and its unfortunate garrison were atoned, and considerable territory around Calcutta was vested in the East India Company. Meer Jaffar was appointed successor to Surajah Dowlah, and declared Soubah of Bengal, Behar, and Orissa. The medal was struck in 1758, and was the work of Thomas Pingo.

No. III.

COMMEMORATIVE MEDAL. LORD CLIVE—1766.

OBVERSE: Bust, three-quarters, left, wearing embroidered coat, with sash and star.

Legend: 'ROBERT · CLIVE · BARON · OF · PLASSEY.' Below left arm, 'I. U. N. F.' (*i.e.*, John van Nost *fecit*).

REVERSE: Fame facing, pointing at an obelisk on which is engraved, '1757 FEB. 5 · NABOBS · CAMP · DESTROYED · JUNE · 23 · VICTORIOUS · AT · PLASSEY · 1765 · ESTABLISHED · PEACE · IN · BENGAL · AND · MADE · OMRA · OF · THE · EMPIRE.'

Legend: 'HONOUR THE REWARD OF MERIT.'

In the exergue: 'ANNO 1766. C. G.' (*i.e.*, Charles Gossett).

Circular, 1·6 inch. Silver. Copper.

This medal was struck as a tribute to Lord Clive, and to commemorate his victory at Plassey on June 23, 1757, when in command of the forces of the East India Company, which included a detachment of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, a detachment four hundred strong of the Bombay European Regiment, and the 89th Regiment of Foot, a detachment of about the same strength of the Madras European Regiment—the Dorsetshire Regiment—he completely defeated Surajah Dowlah, Nawab of Bengal. The obverse was engraved by John van Nost, and the reverse by Charles Gossett.

CROWN AND COMPANY

No. IV.

COMMEMORATIVE MEDAL. CAPTURE OF PONDICHERRY—1761.

OBVERSE: The laureate head of George III. to right, hair long, and tied with ribbon behind.

Legend (within a beaded border): 'GEORGE · THE · THIRD,' and laurel and palm branches crossed. Under head, 'T. P. F.' (Thomas Pingo *fecit*).

REVERSE: Victory standing to right and inscribing 'COOTE STEEVENS' on a shield which is placed on a low pillar, at the sides of which is inscribed 'GANGES INDUS.' Her left foot rests on a globe. To right and left are a palm tree, rudder, and vase from which flows water.

Legend: 'TOTAL · EXPULSION · OF · THE · FRENCH · FROM · INDIA.'

In the exergue: 'PONDICHERRY TAKEN MDCCLXI.'

Circular, 1·5 inch. Silver.

Pondicherry was captured by the force under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Eyre Coote on January 15, 1761, Rear-Admiral Charles Steevens co-operating with him by sea.

No. V.

COMMEMORATIVE MEDAL—'OLD TOUGHS.'

OBVERSE: Tiger walking to left.

Legend: Above, 'PLASSEY. BUXAR.' Below, 'SPECTAMUR AGENDO.' Divided by laurel branches.

REVERSE: Elephant to left.

Legend: Above, 'CARNATIC. MYSORE.' Below, 'ROYAL DUBLIN FUSILIERS.' Divided by shamrocks.

Circular, 1·25 inch. Gold. Silver. Bronze.

Ribbon: Red, edged with dark blue, divided by narrow green stripes (the regimental ribbon), 1·3 inch wide.

APPENDIX L

Mounting: A scroll bar ornamented by a grenade, flanked by shamrock leaves.

Clasps (two): 'OLD TOUGHS' and '1662-1911.'

This medal was designed by Major A. E. Mainwaring, Royal Dublin Fusiliers, and was struck in 1911 to commemorate the two hundred and fiftieth year of the existence of the regiment. The dies were made by Messrs. Carrington & Co., Regent Street, London.

The gold medal is presented to the Colonel-in-Chief, the Colonel, and the retiring Lieut.-Colonel.

The silver medal is presented to the Adjutant on vacating his appointment; to the best shot; to the best athlete and the best swimmer. It may be bought by any one who has served twenty-one years in the regiment.

The bronze medal is presented to the retiring Serjeant-Major; to the second-best shot; to the second-best athlete and the second-best swimmer. It may be bought by any one who has ever served in the regiment.

Further particulars may be obtained from the Adjutant of the Regiment.

No. VI.

WEST OF INDIA AND GUZERAT. 1778-84.

OBVERSE: A figure of Britannia seated upon a military trophy, with her right hand holding out a wreath of laurel towards a fort over which the British flag is flying.

REVERSE (Persian inscription): In centre, 'Presented by the Calcutta Government in memory of good service and intrepid valour, A. D. 1784, A. H. 1199.'

Around, 'Like this medal, may it endure in the world, and the exertions of those Lion-hearted Englishmen of great name, victorious from Hindustan to the Deccan, become exalted.' (Translations.)

Circular, 1.6 inch. Silver-gilt. 1.25 inch. Silver.

Worn suspended round the neck by a cord through ring at the top of the medal.

CROWN AND COMPANY

The dies of this medal were made by Mr. Shepperd of the firm of Messrs. Young & Shepperd, of Calcutta, by whom the medals themselves were executed.

A specimen of the smaller medal is in the possession of the Officers' Mess, 2nd Battalion.

No. VII.

MYSORE. 1791-2.

OBVERSE: A Sepoy holding the British flag in his right hand, and in his left the Mysore standard reversed. His left foot rests upon a dismounted cannon. In the background a fortified town.

REVERSE: Within a wreath, 'FOR SERVICES IN MYSORE, A.D. 1791-1792.' Outside the wreath (in Persian), 'A Memorial of devoted services to the English Government at the War of Mysore. Christian Era, 1791-1792; equivalent to the Mohammedan Era, 1205-1206.'

Circular. 1·7 inch. Silver-gilt. 1·5 inch. Silver.

Worn suspended round the neck by a cord through ring at the top of the medal.

The dies and the medals were made by Mr. Mair, the principal silversmith in Calcutta.

A specimen of the smaller medal is in possession of the Officers' Mess, 2nd Battalion.

No. VIII.

SERINGAPATAM. 1799.

OBVERSE: A storming party advancing to the breach at Seringapatam. The sun shines above, its position denoting the time of day at which the assault took place.

In the exergue (in Persian) · 'The Fort of Seringapatam, the gift of God, 28th of the month Zikadah, 1213 of the Hegira.'

REVERSE: The British Lion subduing a Tiger, the emblem of Tipoo Sultan's Government. On a banner above (in Persian), 'The

APPENDIX L

Lion of God is the Conqueror. On the ground below the tiger the initials 'C. H. K.' (C. H. Kuchler).

In the exergue: 'IV · MAY · MDCCXCIX.'

Circular. 1·9 inch. Gold. Silver-gilt. Silver. Copper-bronze. Tin.

Ribbon: Yellow, watered. Some uncertainty exists as to how, and with what ribbon, this medal was worn.

The medal was designed by C. H. Kuchler, a native of Flanders, and was made by Mr. Matthew Boulton at the Soho Mint, Birmingham.

A second edition of the medal was made at the Calcutta Mint in 1808 for issue to the Bengal troops who were present at Seringapatam. It is somewhat smaller in diameter, and, made in gold and silver only, is inferior in execution to the original medal, to which it is exactly similar, with the exception that the initials are engraved as C. N. H. instead of C. H. K.

No. IX.

INDIA—MERITORIOUS SERVICE.

OBVERSE: Head of Queen Victoria, diademed, left.

Legend: 'VICTORIA REGINA.'

REVERSE: The arms, crest, and motto—'*Auspicio Regis et Senatus Angliae*'—of the East India Company.

Legend (around): 'FOR MERITORIOUS SERVICE.'

Circular. 1·4 inch. Silver.

Ribbon: 1½ inch wide. Crimson.

This medal, designed by W. Wyon, R.A., was struck at the Royal Mint. It was instituted by General Order (India) of May 20, 1848.

No. X.

INDIA—LONG SERVICE AND GOOD CONDUCT

OBVERSE: A military trophy of arms, having in the centre the arms of the East India Company.

CROWN AND COMPANY

REVERSE: The central space is left blank for the name of the recipient.

Legend: 'FOR LONG SERVICE AND GOOD CONDUCT.'

Circular. 1·4 inch. Silver.

Mounting: A silver scroll bar.

Ribbon: 1½ inch wide. Crimson.

This medal, designed by W. Wyon, R.A., was struck at the Royal Mint. It was instituted by General Order (India) of May 20, 1848.

No. XI.

INDIA. 1799-1826.

OBVERSE: Head of Queen Victoria, diademed, left.

Legend: 'VICTORIA REGINA.'

REVERSE: Victory seated, holding a branch of laurel in her right hand, and in her left a wreath. On the ground beside her is a lotus flower. In the left background a palm-tree and a trophy of Eastern arms.

Legend (above): 'TO THE ARMY OF INDIA.'

In the exergue: '1799-1826.'

Circular. 1·4 inch. Silver.

Mounting: A silver scroll-bar.

Ribbon: 1½ inch wide. Sky blue.

Clasps: There are twenty-one clasps belonging to this medal.

The grant of this medal, which was called the 'India Medal,' and which was issued to all ranks, was announced in the *London Gazette* of February 25, 1851; and, although the period indicated on the medal is 1799-1826, the services for which it was granted occurred between the years 1803 and 1826.

The medal, designed by W. Wyon, R.A., was struck at the Royal Mint.

APPENDIX L

No. XII.

PUNJAUB CAMPAIGN. 1848-9.

OBVERSE : Head of Queen Victoria, diademed, left.

Legend : 'VICTORIA REGINA.'

REVERSE : Representation of Sikh Chiefs delivering up their arms to Major-General Sir Walter Raleigh Gilbert, near Rawal Pindi. On the right a line of infantry.

Legend (above) : 'TO THE ARMY OF THE PUNJAUB.'

In the exergue : 'MDCCCXLIX.'

Circular. 1·4 inch. Silver.

Mounting : A silver scroll bar.

Ribbon : 1½ inch wide. Blue, with yellow stripe at sides.

Clasps : 'CHILIANWALA,' 'MOOLTAN,' 'GOOJERAT.'

The grant of this medal was notified in General Order (India), dated at Ferozepore, April 2, 1849.

The medal, designed by W. Wyon, R.A., was struck at the Royal Mint.

No. XIII.

INDIAN MUTINY. 1857-8.

OBVERSE : Head of Queen Victoria, diademed, left.

Legend : 'VICTORIA REGINA.'

REVERSE : Britannia standing, left, holding out a wreath in her right hand ; on her left arm the Union shield, and in her left hand a wreath. Behind her a lion.

Legend : 'INDIA.'

In the exergue : '1857-1858.'

Circular. 1·4 inch. Silver.

Mounting : A silver cusped bar.

Ribbon : 1½ inch wide. White, with two red vertical stripes, forming five quarter-inch stripes.

Clasps : There were five clasps—'DELHI,' 'DEFENCE OF LUCKNOW,' 'RELIEF OF LUCKNOW,' 'LUCKNOW,' 'CENTRAL INDIA.'

CROWN AND COMPANY

The medal, which was given to all—military and civilians—who were engaged in the suppression of the Mutiny, was authorised by General Order (India) of August 18, 1858.

The Obverse of the medal was designed by W. Wyon, R.A., and the Reverse by L. C. Wyon. It was struck at the Royal Mint.

No. XIV.

(Group of Three Medals.)

THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER.

A Gold Cross patée convexed, $1\frac{1}{8}$ inch in diameter, enamelled white, edged with gold.

OBVERSE: In centre, within a wreath of laurel enamelled green, the Imperial Crown in gold, upon a red enamelled ground.

REVERSE: The Imperial and Royal cypher, 'V. R. I.' (i.e., *Victoria, Regina, Imperatrix*) within a similar wreath, and upon a similar red ground.

Ribbon: 1 inch wide. Crimson, with blue border.

Mounting: A gold bar ornamented with laurel, and a similar brooch-bar above the ribbon.

This Order was instituted by Royal Warrant dated September 6, 1886, published in the *London Gazette* of November 9, 1886.

SOUTH AFRICA. 1899-1902.

OBVERSE: Queen Victoria, crowned and veiled, left, wearing the ribbon of the Order of the Garter.

Legend: 'VICTORIA REGINA ET IMPERATRIX.'

REVERSE: A figure of Britannia, with shield, trident, and palm branch at her feet, holding in her left hand a flag, and in her right hand a wreath of laurel extended towards a company of advancing soldiers. On the left the sea, with a man-of-war.

Legend: 'SOUTH AFRICA.'

Circular. 1.4 inch. Silver.

Mounting: A straight clasp, with swivel for suspension.

APPENDIX L

Ribbon: $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch wide. The two outer stripes are red, $\frac{1}{4}$ inch wide, with two blue stripes $\frac{1}{8}$ inch wide, and a central stripe of orange, $\frac{1}{2}$ inch wide.

Clasps: Twenty-six clasps were authorised.

Two dies were cut for the reverse of this medal, the first of which had the dates 1899-1900 in two horizontal lines after the words 'SOUTH AFRICA'; 177,000 of these were issued. No medals with the dates on the reverse were issued after February 1901, and 50,000 then in stock were called in, being re-issued later with the date removed, and subsequently known as *The Queen's South Africa Medal*.

SOUTH AFRICA. 1899-1902.

OBVERSE: King Edward VII., left, in military uniform, with medals, orders, &c.

Legend: 'EDWARDUS VII. REX IMPERATOR.'

REVERSE: The same as the Queen's medal, described above.

Circular. 1.4 inch. Silver.

Mounting: As for the Queen's Medal.

Ribbon: $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch wide. Orange, white, and green, in vertical stripes of equal width.

Clasps: Two; 'SOUTH AFRICA 1901,' and 'SOUTH AFRICA 1902.'

This medal is known as *The King's South Africa Medal*.

J. H. L.

July, 1911.

APPENDIX M.

LIST OF OFFICERS.

These lists have been compiled from the Army Lists in the British Museum, and afterwards compared with their books by the Regimental Agents. They have also been checked over by the Adjutant, the Quartermaster, and the present writer. In spite of this, some one's name may have been omitted. To him, or them, I offer my humble apologies.—A. E. M.

NOMINAL ROLL OF COMMANDING OFFICERS.

Colonel Sir Abraham Shipman, Knight,
1662.

Lieut.-Col. Robert Gordon, 1766.
,, Charles Egerton, 22.12.1768.
,, Robert Cay, 4.12.1769.
,, William Cockburn, 18.6.1770.
,, James Hartley.
,, Robert Jackson, 26.12.1781.
,, Francis MacHenry, 7.7.1786.
,, Robert Bowles, 6.9.1788.
,, John Peche (1st Battn.), 6.9.1788.
,, E. G. S. Waddington (2nd Battn.),
14.1.1790.
,, Amos Bannatyne (1st Battn.),
18.8.1791.
,, Kenneth Macpherson (2nd Battn.),
16.1.1794.
,, Alexander Dow, 25.10.1794.
,, James Kerr, 8.1.1796.
,, John Wiseman, 8.1.1796.
,, Henry Oakes.
,, Thomas Marshal, 22.3.1797.
,, Alexander Lauriston, 3.7.1802.
,, Robert Buchanan, 7.1.1803.
,, Richard Cooke, 8.1.1803.
,, John W. Morris, 4.1.1806.
,, William Williamson, 6.3.1806.

Lieut.-Col. Thomas Gibson, 25.2.1807.
,, Hugh S. Osborne, 6.7.1811.
,, Robert Lewis, 23.5.1811.
,, William Roome, 25.6.1812.
,, Francis Warden, 1.11.1817.
,, George Cox, 8.7.1817.
,, Henry Roome, 1.1.1818.
,, William D. L. Cleiland, 15.4.1819.
,, Adam Hogg, 4.5.1820.
,, William Sandwith, 18.5.1822.
,, Hamilton Tovey, 1.5.1824.
,, David Campbell, 30.9.1825.
,, Edward Frederick, 1827.
,, John Taylor, 1828.
,, William Miles, 1828.
,, P. Farquharson, 21.1.1830, and
again in 1835.
,, P. Fearon, 1831.
,, E. M. Wood, 29.12.1831.
,, Charles Garraway, 1833.
,, J. Morgan, 1835, and again in
1839.
,, J. Sheriff, 1835.
,, Archibald Robertson, 1838.
,, S. Hughes, C.B., 1841.
,, Mathew Soppit, 1842.
,, William Ogilvie, 27.11.1844.

APPENDIX M

Lieut.-Col. C. Ovans, 1845.

- „ J. P. Cumming, 16.8.1845.
- „ J. C. Parr, 21.1.1846.
- „ C. Hagart, 15.8.1847.
- „ G. Boyd, 1.5.1848.
- „ R. St. John, 4.5.1850.
- „ Bruce Seton, 1851.
- „ W. N. T. Smee, 1853.
- „ H. Lyons, 1853.
- „ J. Scott, 1854.
- „ J. Jackson, C.B., 1854.
- „ P. M. Melville, 1854.
- „ R. Blood, 1856.
- „ J. S. Down, 1857.
- „ A. Sheppard, C.B., 1857.
- „ G. S. Stuart, C.B., 1858.

Lieut.-Col. John Hobson, 18.5.1858.

- „ Thomas Tapp, C.B., 1.1.1862.
- „ R. W. D. Leith, 28.2.1862.
- „ Needham T. Parsons, 24.7.1872.
- „ Robert A. Taylor, 8.12.1877.
- „ Colville Frankland, 20.1.1879.
- „ Charles E. Glasse, 29.1.1884.
- „ James A. Corballis, 21.5.1884.
- „ William P. Holmes, 21.5.1888.
- „ Frederick F. W. Taylor, 21.5.1892.
- „ C. D. Cooper, C.B., 5.6.1895.
- „ H. Tempest Hicks, C.B., 5.3.1900.
- „ Frederick P. English, D.S.O.,
5.3.1904.
- „ Walter Bromilow, 5.3.1906.

NOMINAL ROLL OF ADJUTANTS.

Lieut. — Campbell, 1768.

- „ James Wemyss (1st Battn.), 1770.
- „ James Jamieson (2nd Battn.), 1770.
- „ Gavin Macaulay (1st Battn.), 1773.
- „ Charles Brown (1st Battn.), 1778.
- „ Robert Sinclair (2nd Battn.), 1778.
- „ John Capon, 1784.
- „ James Drummond, 1782.
- „ Joseph Inkersley, 1788.
- „ Robert J. Gorman (2nd Battn.), 1788.
- „ John Wright (1st Battn.), 22.9.1788.
- „ James Douglas (1st Battn.), 9.2.1792.
- „ P. E. Batchelor, 1.1.1796.
- „ Mackie J. Scobie, 18.11.1797.
- „ George Brady, 4.10.1798.
- „ John Beete, 31.12.1799.
- „ Alexander Brown, 11.5.1801.
- „ James Elder, 22.4.1809.
- „ John Brough, 14.12.1814.
- „ R. O. Meriton, 19.5.1818.
- „ John Watts, 31.7.1822.
- „ A. M. Elder, 7.6.1824.

Lieut. L. MacIntyre, 15.11.1882.

- „ C. D. Ottley, 3.12.1889.
- „ W. J. Woodward, 16.10.1841.
- „ R. W. D. Leith, 1.3.1846.
- „ Henry Daly, 22.8.1846.
- „ W. M. Mules, 18.5.1849.
- „ R. A. Taylor, 3.3.1859.
- Capt. A. W. B. Caldecott, 12.5.1863.
- Lieut. A. A. Godwin, 25.3.1867.
- „ Eden C. Showers, 8.10.1869.
- „ Robert H. Mansel, 8.4.1872.
- „ Henry C. B. Gray, 21.6.1879.
- „ Elford B. Pearce, 15.11.1886.
- „ Archibald J. Chapman, 16.12.1889.
- „ Richard A. Rooth, 16.12.1893.
- Capt. G. Downing, 31.3.1897.
- „ Maurice Lowndes, 27.3.1897.
- „ Bt.-Major Edwyn Fetherstonhaugh,
26.5.1902.
- Lieut. Basil Maclear, 26.5.1905.
- Capt. Charles N. Perreau, 26.5.1906.
- „ Harold Whittle Higginson, 26.5.1911.

CROWN AND COMPANY

NOMINAL ROLL OF QUARTERMASTERS.

Lieut. J. Farley (1st Battn.), 1776.	Lieut. John F. Osborne, 1.7.1818.
.. G. Jones (2nd Battn.), 1770.	.. John Watts, 7.6.1824.
.. J. Morgan (1st Battn.), 1778.	.. John Homson, 17.11.1825.
.. S. Williamson (2nd Battn.), 1778.	.. T. G. Fraser, 20.12.1824.
.. R. Brodie (1st Battn.), 1778.	.. C. T. Trower, 1841.
.. J. B. Drew (2nd Battn.), 1778.	.. H. B. Rose, 19.2.1842.
.. W. J. Sandiford, 1784.	.. A. B. Hunt, 1845.
.. E. B. Gilmer (1st Battn.), 21.9.1788.	.. H. Dansey, 27.8.1846.
.. J. James (2nd Battn.), 25.9.1788.	.. H. F. Distrowe, 28.4.1857.
.. J. Douglas, 17.1.1791.	.. E. Dansey, 18.3.1852.
.. J. P. Dickenson, 31.12.1799.	.. A. W. B. Caldecott.
.. William Sanwith, 5.7.1802.	.. William Daly, 30.7.1802.
.. Daniel Mitchell, 8.3.1800.	.. Charles Hills, 20.10.1861.
.. James Preston, 19.3.1807.	.. J. C. Crump, 22.12.1894.
.. James Elder, 14.12.1814.	.. Michael Rowland, 2.3.1898.
.. John Henderson, 5.6.1816.	.. John Burke, 1.3.1901.

NOMINAL ROLL OF MEDICAL OFFICERS.

Surgeon Peter Fraser (1st Battn.), 1778.	Surgeon's Mate James Simpson, 1799.
.. Robert Sproul (2nd Battn.), 1778.	Surgeon A. Little (1st Battn.), 1795.
.. J. Farmer (2nd Battn.), 1778.	.. S. MacIntyre (2nd Battn.), 1795.
.. A. G. Clogstoun (1st Battn.), 1778.	Surgeon's Mate E. Drummond, 1795.
.. F. Carmichael (2nd Battn.), 1778.	.. .. Thomas Ogilvie, 1796.
.. J. Tooney (2nd Battn.), 1784.	.. .. J. Macneelance, 17.2.1798.
.. J. Lloyd (1st Battn.), 1786.	.. .. S. Spreull, 10.3.1798.
.. S. J. Guise (1st Battn.), 1787.	Surgeon J. Thorpe, 1800.
.. J. Shield (2nd Battn.), 1787.	Surgeon's Mate T. Palmer, 1800.
Surgeon's Mate J. Thorpe (1st Battn.), 1787.	.. .. T. Coates, 8.4.1800.
.. .. J. Mackey (2nd Battn.), 1787.	Surgeon William Mackie, 30.10.1801.
.. .. J. James (1st Battn.), 15.1.1789.	Asst. Surgeon W. Thomas, 3.8.1802.
.. .. J. Price (2nd Battn.), 29.1.1789.	Surgeon David Carnegie, 6.5.1806.
.. .. J. Cochrane (1st Battn.), 27.4.1789.	Asst. Surgeon G. Ogilvie, 6.5.1806.
.. .. B. Phillips (2nd Battn.), 1.5.1789.	Surgeon T. Palmer, 26.11.1811.
.. .. D. Carnegie, 1790.	Asst. Surgeon J. Dickenson, 30.11.1818.
	.. .. W. Dalgavino, 13.10.1817.
	Surgeon H. Robertson, 11.4.1818.
	.. .. R. Eckford, 17.9.1819.
	Asst. Surgeon T. Rind, 25.10.1820.
	.. .. J. Patch, 9.7.1822.

APPENDIX M

<p>Asst. Surgeon J. Howison, 14.11.1822. Surgeon W. Purnell, 20.9.1824. Asst. Surgeon R. B. Owen, 29.12.1824. " " R. Fonterton, 9.5.1826. Surgeon F. Sheppey, 5.3.1829. " J. Howison, 2.7.1839. Asst. Surgeon J. P. Malcolmson. Surgeon F. I. Arnott, 11.4.1846. Asst. Surgeon A. F. Calder, M.D., 3.6.1846. " " M. Cruikshank, 31.8.1850. " " C. F. Sylvester, M.D., 18.12.1850. Surgeon D. Costelloe, 9.6.1854. Asst. Surgeon J. M. Bowie, 27.8.1850. " " J. Bain, 3.5.1851. " " H. Deane, 17.7.1852. " " W. Thom, 8.1.1853.</p>	<p>Asst. Surgeon M. M. MacKenzie, 4.8.1853. " " T. G. Hewlett, 23.2.1854. " " F. S. Stedman, 4.4.1854. " " H. L. Williams, 28.11.1854. " " T. W. B. P. Johnstone, 26.9.1855. " " F. K. Hammond, 4.4. 1856. " " R. Bokwell, 12.4.1856. " " A. Fox, 21.5.1857. " " J. E. Fannin, 17.11.1863. " " R. Hall, 17.11.1863. Surgeon D. A. C. Fraser, 28.6.1864. Asst. Surgeon J. E. Barker, 11.11.1864. " " Wm. Wakefield, 7.8.1866. " " A. E. Hale, 28.10.1866. " " J. E. Fishbourne, 17.2.1869. " " R. Turner, 4.1.1871.</p>
---	---

NOMINAL ROLL OF OFFICERS.

	ENS. OR 2ND LIEUT.	LIEUT.	CAPT.	MAJOR.	LT.-COL.	COLONEL.
Abington, William	...	23.1.1761	18.4.1768	26.12.1781	...	...
Allan, James	21.9.1798	26.5.1830	21.9.1809	...	...	Died at Surat, 13.12.1814
Anderson, Andrew	...	...	21.6.1784	...	...	...
Anderson, Andrew	22.5.1802	18.12.08	...	...	...	[14.8.44
Anderson, Robert B.	15.11.53	23.11.56	...	...	...	Transf. 18.12.03, Died Lt.-Gen.
Anderson, William A.	27.2.1838	30.10.1840	...	...	...	Died 20.12.60 [20.4.1848
Anderson, William	6.8.39	2.12.42	11.9.50	...	...	Murdered at Mooltan, Staff Corps
Armistead, R.	13.6.57	2.6.60	...	...	...	...
Armstrong, Christopher	6.3.1800	26.5.1800	...	...	...	...
Armstrong, George E.	28.1.1903	...	...	...	...	...
Armstrong, W. Augustus	29.12.46	4.5.50	...	...	...	Died at sea, 2.9.1803
Astle, William	...	2.12.1795	...	...	...	...
Astley, A. G.	11.3.1911	...	...	...	...	...
Aylmer, Harry L.	25.9.1869	28.10.1871	...	...	...	...
Bachelor, Peter E.	...	1.10.1790	...	...	...	To 16th Lancers Adjnt. 1793
Bacon, A. H.	...	5.12.1883	...	...	...	...
Baillie, George	24.4.1782	6.9.1788	...	...	...	...
Baird, James	...	11.3.1781	8.1.1796	23.12.1800	...	Died at Tellicherry, 27.3. 1801
Ballantine, F. D.	...	...	...	...	1.12.23	...
Bannatyne, James	1.10.1769	10.1.1775	1.5.1780	6.9.1788	13.3.1791	C. O.
Barlow, Norman B.	28.10.71	...	...	...	...	...
Barnes, George H.	1.5.1848	15.11.1853	...	...	...	[now, 19.1.1857 Killed by mutineers at Luck-
Barr, David	1.5.1804	4.10.04	1.11.17	...	...	Transf. 4.5.1820
Barrett, Ernest B.	28.6.90	...	...	...	...	To Staff Corps

APPENDIX M

Bell, W. Consett	...	23.12.1820	24.5.21	...	...	...	Transf. 2nd Euro. R.
Bellis, F. William	...	...	...	...	25.10.1784	...	
Benet, G. A. S. ...	...	4.10.1769	4.11.1776	...	...	...	Ensign attached
Bennet, John	...	2.1.49	...	...	...	...
Bethune, Andrew	...	...	26.12.1781	24.8.1796	...	...	Staff Corps
Bingham, R. A.	...	19.8.47	19.2.51	...	...	...	L. Col. & B. Col. Com. 1st Bn.
Bird, Spencer G., D.S.O.	...	...	...	...	21.5.1862	...	
Birtles, Horatio	...	...	18.7.1787	...	...	...	O. O.
Blood, Richard...	...	...	...	...	...	1.11.62	
Boden, Joseph ...	...	...	...	25.10.1796	...	...
Bogle, G. J.	...	26.4.1868	28.2.1862	...	...	...
Boles, Burnaby	...	24.7.1775	19.8.1778	21.6.1784	...	...
Bond, Henry	...	8.7.1808	30.1.04	...	...	...	Transf. 28.8.1809
Borlase, H.	...	...	...	...	...	...
Bozman, C.	...	...	...	...	...	...
Bowles, Robert	...	1.10.1760	4.2.1774	5.6.1779	...	18.8.1791	M. G. 20.2.1796. C. O. 6.9.1798
Bowman, J.	...	...	...	...	...	...	C. O. Died at Raycote, 24.8.50
Boyd, George	...	...	...	...	...	...
Boyal, Charles W.	...	...	15.1.1767	21.5.1760	21.6.1784	...	
Boyd, Charles	...	12.8.1776	17.12.1778	...	...	...
Bradden, W. H.	...	4.8.1911	...	...	...	...	Died at Cork, 1907
Bradford, Avenel de B.	...	15.11.1890	15.6.1901	...	...	...
W. W.	...	...	...	...	...	...
Brady, John	...	...	22.8.1790	28.12.1798	...	...	Adj. Died 8.10.1804
Brandt, Edward	...	8.12.48	2.8.55	30.7.62	26.8.78	9.8.78	Ret. on Pension
Brewer, J. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Bridges, G. H.	...	4.9.57	1.1.62	4.11.67	...	...	Exch. to 98th Regt.
Brind, William H.	...	12.10.57	22.10.58	2.11.68	29.1.79	...	
Britten, Thomas E.	...	25.2.51	...	...	...	...
Britton, Arthur H. D.	...	24.6.1899	24.2.1900	...	...	...	Capt. 2nd Bn. 21.7.70
Broadhurst, John	...	28.5.25	4.1.28	...	...	...	Invalided, 26.9.87
Brodie, W. Mercer	...	19.11.40	...	...	...	...	O. O.
Brownlow, Walter	...	...	14.5.84	17.5.96	28.5.02	5.3.06	
Brownley, Thomas	...	11.7.42	...	...	...	...
Broomhall, George	...	...	6.8.1794	...	...	...

CROWN AND COMPANY

	ENS. OR 2ND LIEUT.	LIEUT.	CAPT.	MAJOR.	LT.-COL.	COLONEL.	
Brough, John ...	12.8.1805	30.12.08	1.1.19	...	...	...	Adj. Died at Baroda, 16.12.1821
Brown, Alexander ...	21.9.1798	6.3.1800	8.7.1809	1.11.1817	...	...	Adj. Ret. 12.7.1818 To Pay Dept.
Brown, Arthur E. ...	21.1.1803	6.11.1805	...	...	...	...
Brown, John ...	...	...	6.1.1784	...	...	...
Brown, William ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Browne, Charles ...	23.3.1772	27.5.1776	...	...	...	...	Adj. 1778
Browne, Charles ...	21.9.1798	28.6.1799	25.2.1807	...	...	...	Died at Bombay, 17.3.1810 Died at Poona, 31.12.38
Browne, J. M. ...	26.7.31	...	...	...	...	...
Brownrigg, Thomas ...	...	...	...	...	...	25.10.1794	
Bruce, David ...	...	26.10.1788	...	...	...	...
Buchanan, Alexander ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Buchanan, Robert ...	...	...	28.8.1794	...	7.1.1803	...	C. O.
Budden, R. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Bullock, J. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Bullock, Thomas ...	28.8.1772	23.7.1776	...	...	...	...
Bunyon, Charles ...	...	21.1.1797	...	...	...	...
Burchall, William ...	20.7.1775	...	21.6.1784	...	...	...
Burmeister, Walter S. ...	22.1.1808	...	...	...	...	...	Staff Corps
Burne, Jasper ...	6.5.62	17.11.66	...	...	...	...	Qr.-Mr. 1.3.01 [18.6.43 2nd Lt. Euro. R. Died at sea, Transf. 19th Regt.
Burke, John ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Burnett, W. ...	28.2.1820	4.5.20	...	...	...	...
Burnett, W. A. ...	8.6.66	21.9.69	24.7.78	...	...	...
Butler, Charles G. ...	20.12.1796	...	...	...	...	...
Byerly, Thomas ...	8.7.1803	30.1.1804	...	...	...	...	Died at Brouch, 11.9.07 Transf. 18.12.1803
Byers, James B. ...	17.10.1801	...	...	...	...	...

CROWN AND COMPANY

	ENS. OR 2ND LIEUT.	LIEUT.	CAPT.	MAJOR.	LT.-COL.	COLONEL.	
Corballis, James A.	22.3.1862	21.3.1865	14.1.1871	8.6.1881	29.1.1884	...	C. O.
Corballis, E. R. L.	20.4.1910	...	...	...	...	...
Cory, George N., D.S.O.	28.8.1895	5.1.1897	24.2.1900	...	...	...	To 2nd Euro. Regt.
Cosby, Henry M.	19.9.1822	...	...	...	...	...	C. O.
Cox, Frederick	...	17.12.1821	...	...	...	...
Cox, George	...	4.2.1796	...	...	8.7.1817	...	Retired May, 1816
Cowper, Robert	16.7.1842	21.1.1846	23.11.1856	...	...	...
Crofts, John S.	21.9.1798	26.5.1800	8.7.1809	...	...	...
Crofts, William	19.3.1791	...	...	...	...	...
Crofts, William	...	22.8.1794	...	...	...	...
Crossley, L.	...	...	...	...	...	...	Died in China, 23.4.09
Crozier, Francis	20.6.1805	15.11.07	...	...	...	...
Crozier, R. I.	20.2.1821	18.5.22	...	...	...	...
Crump, J. C.	...	...	...	...	...	...	Gr.-Mr. 22.12.94
Cruso, Henry	21.9.1798	26.5.1800	...	...	...	...	Died at Mangalore, 17.12.1803
Cumberlege, J. C.	13.6.46	30.11.49	...	...	...	...	Died at Karachi, 7.7.59
Cunningham, Charles	10.5.29	...	...	...	...	...	Resigned at Bombay, 28.12.30
Cunningham, J. P.	17.9.1819	30.4.20	27.12.1828	10.1.1839	1.8.1848	...	C. O. Died 8.9.52
Dacre, Frederick	21.4.42	...	...	...	...	...	Resigned 31.12.44
Daly, Wm.	...	...	...	...	...	...	Gr.-Mr. 30.7.62 [20.7.58
Daly, Sir Henry, G.C.B.	1.9.1840	18.10.1843	25.12.1854	...	...	...	Adj't. 22.8.46, Bt. Lt.-Col.
Darsey, Edward Celestine	20.9.40	9.8.43	2.8.55	...	...	...	Died at Laporte, 13.1.59
Dardes, George W.	1.3.1820	7.6.20	...	...	...	...	Died at Bombay, 9.6.22
Davidson, R.	...	...	...	...	...	...	[28.4.1813
Davidson, Wyndham H.	11.12.58	30.7.62	24.7.72	...	...	...	Retired on Lord Olive's Fund,
Davies, David	22.5.1802	1.1.1803	...	...	...	...
Davis, Henry O.	16.8.1905	21.6.08	...	...	...	...
Denoon, E.	...	...	...	...	...	...
Dennis, John T.	4.11.1899	...	...	...	...	...	Died of disease, S.A. 1900

APPENDIX M

Dickinson, Ernest A.	23.8.1884	23.8.1893	7.6.1902	AGU, 186 DU, WU 2187 P. 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117
Disbrowe, H. W.	...	11.7.1846	25.4.1850	...	...	...	...	Staff Corps
Disney, Arthur	...	...	...	...	...	6.8.1800	...	Retired 20.1.1818
Dobbs, A. F.	...	5.10.1910	...	...	...	...	...	Died at Pershore, 17.4.21
Dobbs, J. F. K.	...	19.9.1908	7.6.10	...	...	...	...
Dod, Anthony	...	29.5.1818	30.5.18	...	...	...	...
Dodd, S.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Dodd, William	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Dods, Anthony	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Doolan, John	...	...	1.10.1790	...	...	...	...
Doolan, Richard	...	...	11.3.1781	...	...	...	...
Douglas, James	...	...	18.12.1789	...	...	...	...
Dow, Alexander	...	...	...	...	25.10.1794	...	...
Down, Jas. Summers	...	...	...	...	...	21.6.49	...	Adj. 1792
Downing, Geoffrey	...	...	6.5.1885	7.6.1894	...	...	...	C. O. Died 1.7.1800
Drew, J. B.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	C. O. [Lt.-Col. 7.6.10
Drokinson, Thomas	...	21.9.1798	28.12.1798	...	...	...	...	Adj. 31.3.97, Com. 1st. B.
Drummond, James	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	To Engineers
Duffy, John	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Adj. 1782
Dunbar, John P.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Dunn, G.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Dupty, John	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Dunbabin, Holden	...	24.11.1809	27.11.13	...	...	...	...	Trans. 1.1.1818
Eames, John	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Eames, Richard	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Edwards, Jarret	...	...	4.1.1797	...	...	...	...	Died at Cannanore, 10.5.1801
Egerton, Charles, C.B.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	C. O. 22.12.1768
Elder, H. Macdonald	...	28.2.1820	4.5.20	17.4.82	...	...	...	Adj. retired 12.3.1829
Elder, James	...	22.5.1802	...	23.5.1816	26.6.1825	...	...	Died at Poona, 7.10.1818
Eldridge, William T.	...	21.9.1798	28.12.1798	24.1.1805	28.7.1815	...	...	Died 18.12.1802, Tellicherry
Ellis, Joseph	...	22.5.1802	...	...	...	...	...	Died at Sea on way home from S.A. 1900
Ely, Thomas B.	...	7.5.1868	...	...	...	...	...
Emmet, G. L.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
England, Philip	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

CROWN AND COMPANY

	ENS. OR 2ND LIEUT.	LIEUT.	CAPT.	MAJOR.	LT.-COL.	COLONEL.	
English, Frederick P.,	22.1.1879	12.1.81	1.7.87	6.11.94	5.3.1904	5.3.1908	C. O. Bt. Lt.-Col. 29.11.30
D.S.O....	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ericson, G....	...	...	...	...	...	...
Erskine, C. M. P.	5.9.1811	11.1.1867	...	...	...	...
Evans, Arthur ..	24.8.35	14.12.14	...	...	...	...
Evans, William E. ...	...	24.12.37	12.3.49	...	...	...	Bt. Lt.-Col.
Facey, George ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Farquhar, —	...	...	...	...	...	...
Farquharson, James	...	...	...	...	...	...
Farquharson, P. ...	...	...	...	...	21.1.29	...	C. O.
Farrer, J. L. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Fearon, P....	...	...	...	...	2.4.27	...	C. O.
Fetherstonbough, Edwyn	...	...	7.6.98	...	...	...	Adj. 26.5.02, Bt.-M. 29.11.00
Fewtrell, R. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Finlay, Mathew	...	...	...	...	...	...
Fitzgerald, Hugh M. ...	...	23.8.1794	2.7.1800	...	...	...	Died at Tellicherry, 7.2.1803
Flook, J. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Floyd, H. M. ...	6.11.1909	12.11.10	...	...	...	...
Forbes, Alexander ...	1.5.1804	8.2.05	13.7.18	...	...	...	Retired 6.5.1819
Forbes, James ...	27.6.1818	28.6.18	...	...	...	...	Died at Kishma, 24.7.20
Forester, —	...	4.2.1662	...	...	...	...
Foster, Elmes ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Fowell, F. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Frankland, Colville... ..	7.9.1856	18.8.58	1.2.63	22.5.75	29.1.79	...	C. O.
Frankland, Thomas H. C.	11.2.90	16.12.99	13.5.08	...	...	...

APPENDIX M

Gardiner, Edward B. ...	27.1.62	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	C. O.
Garraway, C. ...	...	...	...	...	...	8.9.26	...	...
Garth ...	11.3.1662	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Garvice, Chudleigh, D.S.O.	9.12.1896	30.6.98	28.6.02	...	...	...	...	...	To Egyptn. Army Killed in action, 20.10.1899
Genge, C. J. ...	4.1.18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Gibbons, G. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Gibson, Edward E... ..	2.8.61	22.3.64	...	...	...	...	...	...	Staff Corps [25.2.1807 Retired 5.7.1811, C. O.
Gibson, Thomas ... ..	...	20.12.1781	6.9.1797	7.2.1808	26.2.1809	...	...	...
Gilbert, William	5.9.1796	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Gilchrist, George L. ...	22.5.1802	18.12.08	18.6.17	...	...	...	...	...	Died at Bombay, 19.6.1817
Gilkennet, W. ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Gillmer, E. Birch ... ..	...	5.1.1787	...	...	...	...	...	...
Glasse, Charles Edward...	7.6.1861	30.7.63	11.9.72	12.1.81	1.7.81	...	...	...	C. O.
Godfrey, T. H.	17.3.33	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Godwin, Algernon A. ...	20.11.1860	30.7.63	14.8.72	11.6.79	...	...	...	...	Adj't. 25.3.67, Bt.-M. 1.4.74, Ashantee War
Godwin, C. ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Godwin, W. C. ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Godwin, William A. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Gofforth, William H. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Goodwin, William H. ...	14.2.1800	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Gordon, Alexander W. ...	...	...	1.7.87	5.6.95	...	...	...	...	Bt. Lt.-Col. 29.11.00
Gordon, George (1) ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Gordon, George (2) ... ..	...	6.9.1788	...	...	...	...	...	...
Gordon, Robert ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Gordon, Thomas ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Gordon, W. F.	31.12.44	19.6.46	17.6.59	...	...	...	...	...
Gore, Richard ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Died Lt.-Gen. 18.9.22 Adj't. 1788
Gorman, R. J. ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Gottlich, G. L. ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Grach, George A.	22.12.39	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Transf. to 18th Regt. 31.3.41
Graham, Frederick W. ...	29.12.1868	19.1.05	27.8.75	1.8.81	21.5.84	...	...	...
Grant, Malcolm ... ..	...	...	19.1.1789	...	...	...	...	...	Died Lt.-Gen. 1.10.1831 Killed at Kattywar, 17.2.48
Grant, J. P.	7.3.97	17.8.40	...	...	...	...	...	...
Graves, John S.	29.3.55	19.5.58	30.7.62	...	...	...	...	...

	ENS. OR 2ND LIEUT.	LIEUT.	CAPT.	MAJOR.	LT.-COL.	COLONEL.	
Gray, Henry, C.B. ...	...	30.12.71	30.8.81	...	...	...	Adj't. 21.6.70, transf. to Welsh Regt. as Major on promotion
Gray, William ...	...	15.8.47	2.6.60	...	...	...	Staff Corps
Green, William ...	...	13.3.1791	3.4.1800	29.6.1809	...	...
Greenly, J. ...	...	6.9.1788	...	...	...	...	Died 20.9.1809
Griffith, W. G. ...	...	16.11.1887	...	...	...	...	To Staff Corps
Grimshaw, Cecil T. W., D.S.O.	15.5.1897	28.12.98	14.7.1904	...	...	...
Grinshaw, Ewen, W. ...	10.11.1888	...	...	...	...	...	To Staff Corps
Grummont, Thomas ...	...	...	21.1.1796	...	...	...
Guyon, H. J. ...	...	26.5.80	...	...	...	...
Hagart, Crawford ...	1.5.1819	2.5.1819	6.11.27	23.11.41	15.8.1847	...	To East Yorks. Regiment
Hahlan, John C. ...	20.5.1899	24.2.1900	21.6.08	...	...	...	C. O. Died Bombay, 1.5.48
Hale, Joseph ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Hon. Col. of Regt.
Halifax, Samuel ...	20.6.1805	11.9.07	8.10.18	...	...	25.4.58	Died at Poona, 20.1.20
Hall, H. L. ...	...	13.2.1863	...	...	...	...
Hallam, J. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Harcourt, J. S. M. ...	...	1.7.1895	...	...	...	...	To Staff Corps
Harding, J. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hare, George John ...	9.9.64	3.6.67	...	...	...	...
Harley, H. K., D.S.O. ...	16.7.1890	...	...	...	...	...	To Staff Corps
Harris, G. E. ...	20.12.1857	...	...	...	...	...
Harris, T. G. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Harrison, J. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...

APPENDIX M

Hervey, Hugh de la Motte	5.8.64	...	...	...	...	...	...	Staff Corps
Hickley, Martin John ...	14.1.1867	23.12.68	14.9.78	20.1.84	...	...	...	Retired
Hicks, Henry Tempest, C.B. ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hicks, William... ..	3.3.51	23.11.56	...	...	...	5.8.1900	...	C. O. from 1st Battalion Staff Corps
Hickson, Andrew P. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Higginson, Charles H. B.	19.12.1888	1.3.92	...	...	...	...	...	Dead
Higginson, Gordon S. ...	6.6.1896	7.6.98	26.10.1901	...	...	...	...	...
Higginson, Harold W. ...	10.10.1894	28.10.96	16.12.99	...	...	...	...	Adj't. 26.5.1911
Higginson, W. F.	4.12.1901	22.3.06	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hill, Arthur Brodhurst ...	11.2.1899	20.2.00	21.6.08	...	...	...	...	...
Hill, A. V.	10.10.1894	...	...	...	...	...	...	Gr. Mr. 29.10.81
Hills, Charles ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hobart-Hampden, the Hon. H. M.	17.7.56	17.1.59	14.6.64	...	...	...	...	...
Hobson, John	1.3.1820	15.6.20	5.9.85	3.6.82	19.5.88	...	...	C. O.
Hooken, Andrew Pinson	1.3.1820	4.5.20	...	...	...	...	...	2nd Eur. R., Invalided 5.7.86
Hogan, J. A. C.	5.10.1910	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hogg, Arthur M.	12.12.1861	14.6.64	...	...	...	...	...	Staff Corps
Hogg, George Forbes ...	1.6.1849	25.12.54	...	...	...	...	...	Staff Corps
Hogge, Charles R. ... ..	...	27.9.28	2.12.42	...	...	...	...	...
Hogge, Robert P.	16.12.32	...	...	...	...	...	...	To Grenadier Guards, 10.1.88
Holford, C. H. ... ..	...	9.9.1882	...	...	...	...	...	...
Holmes, George ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Holmes, William P. ...	...	...	18.12.1875	1.8.81	21.5.88	...	...	C. O. Transf. from 101st R. [Bengal Fus.
Horne, William ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hook, J. ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hornby, Henry ... ..	...	21.1.1796	...	...	...	...	...	...
Horrocks, Alexander M.	8.12.1877	24.5.79	19.5.87	...	...	...	...	Dead
Howell... ..	11.3.1662	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Howson, Carr ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	11.1.1700	C. O. of the Forces
Howson, Charles ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hubard, Francis ... ..	...	26.10.1819	...	...	...	...	...	Died Bombay, 1.4.24
Hughes, E. ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hughes, E. H.	3.2.69	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

	ENS. OR 2ND LIEUT.	LIEUT.	CAPT.	MAJOR.	LT.-COL.	COLONEL.
Hughes, Frank...	...	13.11.72	11.7.82	...	...	...
Hughes, S...	...	...	...	...	9.2.30	...
Hungerford	...	...	...	...	11.3.1662	...
Hunt, R. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hunt, R. P. ...	3.12.35	6.10.39	...	...	...	...
Huntridge, John	...	...	8.3.1794	...	...	Died 21st May, 46
Hiff, Thomas	1.1.1792	...	...	...	...	...
Jackson, Francis	29.8.28	5.7.36	...	...	...	Died 9.8.43
Jackson, John M., C.B.	...	...	...	...	...	C. O.
Jackson, Robert	...	...	...	...	...	C. O., 26.12.1781
Jameson, James	...	...	...	...	24.8.53	Adjt.
Jamieson, John...	12.8.1805	28.3.09	...	...	...	Died 4.5.1816
Jeffreys, R. G. B.	8.2.99	...	...	...	...	...
Jerdain, J. Stewart...	20.12.1796	...	...	...	...	...
Johnstone, Alexander	...	31.3.1791	...	...	...	...
Kemp, Edward T. ...	19.3.1791	...	...	...	...	...
Kempe, William P. ...	17.10.1801	17.10.1801	23.7.1815	...	...	Ret. 17.6.1817 To Staff Corps. Killed by a snake
Kempson, Benjamin M.	...	25.8.86	...	...	...	Retired
Kempt, F. S. ...	6.7.39	16.7.42	5.5.50	22.3.64	...	...
Kenny, M. E. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kent, Michael ...	...	10.11.1781	24.8.1796	...	...	...
Kerr, James	...	...	...	...	1.6.1796	Died in China, 30.8.1797
Kerr, Robert	...	...	...	...	...	C. O.
Kinchant, R. C. ...	...	...	14.11.1795	...	...	...
	...	2.3.1806	...	...	...	...

APPENDIX M

Lanigan-O'Keeffe, F. S.	4.3.1911	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Trans. 1.1.1818
Lardner, William ...	6.1.1819	18.2.16	...	...	...	...	...	...	C. O.
Lauriston, Alexander ...	...	...	22.8.1784	...	...	...	3.7.1802	...	
Law, Edward A. ...	12.6.1846	12.3.49	28.2.62	...	...	...	...	...
Lawrence, Henry ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lawrence, Henry P. ...	...	...	10.2.1791	6.9.1797	...	...	...	...	To Yorkshire L. I.
Leahy, Thomas J. ...	18.9.1909	22.6.10	...	...	...	...	...	...	Adj., O. O.
Leicester, Peter F. F. ...	...	5.12.88	...	...	...	...	28.2.62	...	Escaped from Pretoria
Leitch, R. W. D. ...	21.1.1888	10.1.89	...	...	...	...	...	...
Le Mesurier, F. N. ...	28.9.1895	1.10.97	5.3.00	...	...	...	...	...
Lendrum, J. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Leslie, Francis M. ...	20.12.57	2.2.60	...	...	...	...	...	...	C. O.
Leslie, Sir Charles Henry	11.1.1867	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Letchmere, Thomas ...	...	30.4.1818	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lewis, Robert ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	28.5.1811	...	
Liddell, John, C.B. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10.11.48	...	
Little, James ...	18.9.1808	3.8.10	4.5.20	7.4.80	...	...	...	...	To 2nd Euro. Regt., Major
Little, John ...	...	...	18.6.1784	...	...	...	8.1.1796	...	Trans. to 6th Regt.
Lithgow, James ...	21.9.1798	6.11.1798	21.6.1804	2.3.1810	2.3.1810	2.3.1810	28.7.1815	...	
Llewellyn, G. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lloyd, James ...	...	20.12.1789	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lonsdale, John ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Adj., 1st Bn.
Lonsdale, Malcolm P. E.	...	16.9.1892	25.6.98	...	...	...	...	...
Loch, — ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lopez, Abraham ...	29.8.1796	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Ret. 1.5.1815
Lorimer, John B. ...	8.7.1808	30.1.1804	...	...	...	...	...	...	Transf. 1st Bn.
Loveband, Arthur ...	...	20.8.1885	20.12.94	10.4.07	...	...	...	...	Adj., 27.8.97, Bt. Major
Lowndes, Maurice ...	24.4.1889	21.5.92	7.6.98	...	...	...	...	...
Luke, John ...	4.8.1911	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Lyon, Humphrey ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	21.10.50	...	C. O.
Lynons, H. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1858	...	Adj., 1778
Macaulay, Gavin ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Killed in action, S. A.
Macbean, J. A. E., D.S.O.	...	6.8.1889	6.5.98	...	...	...	...	...	Drowned in Natal
M'Cauley, C. O. M. ...	6.7.1889	17.5.98	...	...	...	...	...	...
M'Clintock, J. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

CROWN AND COMPANY

	ENL. OR 2ND LEUT.	LEUT.	CAPT.	MAJOR	LT.-COL.	COLONEL.	
McDonnell, James ...	8.7.1868	30.1.04	1.11.17	...	...	...	Ret. 2.5.1820
Macdonald, John ...	...	...	18.6.1784	...	...	...	Trans. Lt.-Col. 4 B. O. N. I., 14.6.1799
Macdonald, Theodore C. M. ...	5.3.67	10.5.69	...	...	...	...	To Comd. Tpt. Dept.
MacGregor, J. N. M. ...	23.4.1881	1.7.81	1.5.83	...	...	...	Retired
MacHenry, F. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	C. O., 7.7.1786
M'Intyre, Lorne M. ...	...	9.10.27	17.10.33	...	...	...	Died at Bombay, 2.12.42
Mackenzie, John ...	21.9.1783	6.3.1800	25.2.1807	...	...	...	Died of over-exertion at storming of Mallia, 7.6.1809
Mackenna, Jchn ...	18.9.1808	11.4.10	...	...	...	...	Died at Bombay, 5.1.13
Mackeson, J. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maclear, Basil ...	11.8.1900	16.7.04	4.2.11	...	...	...	Adj., 26.5.05 [1st Bn.
Maclear, Percy ...	26.9.1895	11.3.97	24.2.00	...	...	...	Bt. Major, 28.9.01, Adjt.
Macnab, James ...	1.1.1822	...	...	...	...	...	Died at Bombay, 4.10.23
Macpherson, Kenneth ...	...	...	...	...	...	7.7.1797	C. O., 16.1.1794
M'William, James ...	26.1.1813	5.5.16	...	...	...	...	Died at sea, 23.6.1817
Madget, J. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	[18.1.08
Magan, Arthur T. ...	...	...	8.3.00	...	...	...	Transf. from R. Ennis, R.
Mahon, Robert... ..	19.3.1791	22.8.94	22.3.1801	...	...	...	Died at Cochin, 4.4.1801
Mainwaring, W. ...	5.5.1775	...	...	...	...	...	General C.I.E., I.S.O., Hon. Colonel 180th Baluchis. Died 21.12.1906
Mainwaring, W. G. ...	1.3.1843	21.1.46	19.5.53	1.3.63	1.3.69	1.3.74	
Mainwaring, A. E. ...	...	7.2.1885	16.5.94	16.7.04	...	...
Manley, J. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Adjt. 8.4.72
Mansel, Robert H., C.M.G.	16.2.1868	23.10.71	8.3.79	...	...	...
Mansfield, J. L. M. L. ...	9.10.1907	1.4.10	...	...	...	...
Marriott, Charles ...	14.11.47	...	...	...	...	...
Marsh, Roland H. ...	24.3.1900	...	...	...	...	...
Marshall, Thornton ...	...	19.12.1883	...	...	...	...	To Staff Corps
Marshall, Thomas ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Dead
Martin, Edward V. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	C. O. Died 20.5.1924
Martin, G. W. H. ...	16.11.1867	...	...	...	12.3.1797	1.5.1804	To Staff Corps
Martin, James ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	5.9.1766	...	...	...	...	...

APPENDIX M

Martin, W. H. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Died at Deesa, 7.4.44
Maude, E. M. ...	17.2.42	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maunsell, E. R. L. ...	4.3.1911	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maw, Mathew O. ...	17.10.1801	17.10.1801	14.12.1814	18.5.1822	...	...	...	...	...
Maxwell, W. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mealy, W. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Meddowcroft, James ...	25.6.1809	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Cashiered by G.C.M., 6.8.1813
Mellitor, ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Melville, Gilbert ...	25.12.1806	8.7.0.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Transf. to 2nd Cav., 1.11.1817
Meriton, Richard O. ...	25.10.1811	27.4.15	21.4.24	...	...	...	...	...	...	Adj't. Invalided, 10.1.39
Mignon, George W. ...	...	...	...	1.6.1796	...	...	...	...	...
Mignon, Robert ...	1.12.1819	8.5.20	17.4.32	18.8.47	...	...	...	...	...	C. O. Drowned, Poona, 8.6.52
Millar, Henry N. ...	9.12.42	21.1.46	28.11.56	...	...	...	...	...	...
Miller, G. A., C.B. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Milne, G. S. D. ...	26.7.31	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	C. O. 1st Bn.; Brig.-Gen.
Mitchell, Bruce ...	31.18.25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mitchell, Daniel ...	...	6.9.1797	18.12.1808	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mitchell, Donald ...	28.10.1811	12.3.15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Ret. 2.8.1810
Mitchell, John Munro ...	17.2.26	8.2.29	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Ret. 24.7.1822
Molony, Otto H. O. ...	18.4.1900	16.7.04	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Res. 10.9.82
Moore, Athelstan, D.S.O. ...	18.10.1899	25.2.00	21.6.08	...	...	...	...	...	...
Moore, C. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Moore, E. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Morgan, John ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	C. O. 1835 and 1839
Morgan, T. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Morris, Joseph ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Morris, John W. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Morrison, W. ...	17.10.1801	17.10.1801	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	C. O. Lt.-Gen., 3.7.1848
Morse, T. R. ...	29.8.28	1.12.87	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Transf., 18.12.1808
Mules, W. M. ...	19.9.44	21.5.46	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Retired, Poona, 31.12.55
Munn, Thomas ...	...	5.6.1718	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Adj't., 18.5.49. Wounded at Mooltan, 1849. Killed by mutineers at Mooltan, 31.8.58
Murchison, L. ...	22.6.1802	18.12.08	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Died at sea, 26.8.06
Naylor, Harry T. ...	18.6.1892	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	To Staff Corps

	ENS. OR 2ND LIEUT.	LIEUT.	CAPT.	MAJOR.	LT.-COL.	COLONEL.	
Neill, Andrew H. S.	20.8.61	...	...	...	...	...	Staff Corps
Newton, Andrew W.	7.3.1900	2.8.02	22.1.09	...	...	...	Staff Corps
Nicholetis, George	26.4.50	31.12.55	...	...	...	...	Staff Corps
Nicholetis, R. C.	21.11.1865	...	...	...	...	...
Nilson, Lawrence	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nisbett, Robert	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nott, R. MacI.	13.1.1867	25.3.68	8.12.77	...	...	...
Nugent, Edward	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nugent, Walter	19.3.1791	...	...	...	...	...
Nugent, William Sydney	...	17.2.62	...	...	...	...	Staff Corps
Nutt, H. L.	11.12.58	30.7.62	...	...	...	...	To Staff Corps [1.11.1827
Oakes, Henry	...	...	18.6.1784	...	...	...	C. O. Died Lt.-Gen., Bt.,
Oates, Charles C.	...	...	2.1.83	...	...	...	Transf. 1st Bn.
O'Bryen, J. O.	...	...	...	...	...	...	Transf. from 61st Regt.
O'Connell, Maurice C.	...	...	...	8.8.1888	...	...	Died, 6.1.04
Ogilvie, Robert	21.9.1798	26.5.1800	...	...	...	...	Dead
Ogle, Charles E.	1.5.1878	1.11.79	...	...	...	...	Lt. Col. 3rd Bn., 5.11.02
O'Neill, H. F.	...	...	...	...	...	...	To Staff Corps
O'Neill, W. H. S., D.S.O.	10.9.1875	10.9.75	29.1.84	16.5.94	...	...	C. O.
Ore, Alexander	17.3.1821	31.10.22	...	...	...	...
Orton, Ernest F.	7.3.1894	27.7.96	...	...	...	...
Osborne, Hugh S.	...	1.12.1790	6.3.1800	28.2.1807	6.7.1811	...	
Osborne, John F.	...	23.7.15	1.5.24	10.9.36	...	...

APPENDIX M

Name	Rank	Service Dates	Notes	Other Dates	Other Notes
Paterson, Somerset L.	7.6.1894	Killed at polo
Patrick, C.	Ret. in India Lt.-Col., 1892
Patullo, Henry B.	...	10.3.40	...	17.2.43	Invalided 2.8.55
Pearse, Elford, Adj.	...	11.10.1879	...	8.6.81	Adj., 15.11.80. C. O. 4th Bn.
Peche, John	C. O., 6.9.1788
Peck, John H.	...	24.4.1889	...	...	To Staff Corps
Pentland, R. C.	21.8.1872	Adjt. Royal Hospital, Chelsea
Perreau, C. N., Adj.	...	28.9.1895	...	4.6.97	Adj., 26.5.06
Phillips, Frederick	...	16.7.42	...	16.8.45	Staff Corps
Phillips, J.	...	14.6.1820	...	21.2.21	Died at Decca, 21.7.28
Phillips, R.	...	19.8.31	...	...	Died at sea, 11.3.83
Pidcock, H. H. F.	...	24.3.1869	...	28.5.70	Exchanged to 19th Regt.
Pierce, F. G.	...	11.2.1888	...	28.2.90	To Staff Corps
Piers, T. J.	...	5.1.43	...	21.8.44	Retired
Pilson, A. F., D.S.O.	...	0.5.88	...	...	Died 27.4.1817
Pipe, Henry	...	24.11.1809	...	29.4.13	Died 21.4.42
Poley, J. T. W.	...	11.6.39	...	...	Died at Bombay, 6.12.1807
Ponsonby, W. B.	...	7.11.33	...	...	Died at Bombay, 15.11.07
Pottinger, E. O.	...	1.5.1804	...	24.1.05	Transf. 1st Bn.
Pottinger, R.	21.6.1804	Died at sea, 10.4.1810
Povah, J. P.	Died at sea, 31.5.1806
Povey, —	Retired
Powney, W.	Died at sea, 10.4.1810
Pratt, W.	...	4.3.1806	...	1.6.1806	Died at sea, 31.5.1806
Prescott, L.	...	21.9.1798	...	26.5.1800	Retired
Preston, A. J. D.	...	2.3.1907	...	15.12.09	Retired
Preston, J. J.	...	17.10.1801	...	17.10.1801	Retired
Price, T.	11.8.1803	Retired
Priestley, G. W.	9.9.1883	Retired
Proby, G. N. A.	...	30.1.1878	...	9.8.79	Retired
Prother, D.	...	5.9.1796	...	...	Retired
Pulling, George O.	...	28.2.23	...	...	Retired
Rae, R.	Retired
Ramsay, A. R.	Retired

	ENS. OR 2ND LIEUT.	LIEUT.	CAPT.	MAJOR.	LT.-COL.	COLONEL.	
Ramsay, John	22.4.27	11.9.32	21.1.46	...	...	...	Ret. 4.8.55
Ramsay, W.	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rattray, J.	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rawlinson, W. E.	...	22.7.28	10.1.39	...	...	...
Reece, J. D.	20.2.92	5.6.95	...	...	...	...	To Staff Corps
Reeves, Frederick	13.6.1857	1.10.60	3.6.67	8.12.77	...	...
Reid, Lancelot	...	...	...	...	...	...
Renny, Lewis F.	8.9.1897	28.12.98	16.7.04	...	...	...
Rensden, George	25.10.1811	2.5.15	...	...	...	...	Ret. 17.7.1816
Reynolds, Charles	...	...	18.6.1784	...	...	...	Transf. Lt.-Col., 1797
Richards, Henry H.	8.6.61	1.2.63	...	...	...	...	Transf. as Lt.-Col. to N. I.
Riddell, John	...	...	...	25.10.1794	...	...	Ret. 14.1.1797. Died 6.11.1825
Riddell, W. C.	12.1.1867	25.3.68	15.8.77	15.3.82	...	...	C. O. 1st Bn.
Rivaz, Francis C.	13.6.1846	25.4.50	...	...	...	...	Died at sea, 15.2.55
Robertson, C. S.	25.4.50	...	...	...	...	...	Transf. N.I.
Robertson, W. D.	...	...	...	...	1898	28.2.48	C. O.
Robinson, Andrew	18.9.1808	18.3.10	11.2.21	...	...	...	Died 20.4.1804
Robinson, J. P. B.	4.8.1900	27.7.04	4.2.11	...	...	...
Robson, Stephen	24.11.1809	7.8.13	31.10.22	...	...	...	Invalided 10.9.1836
Roddy, H. H.	5.2.1887	5.2.87	...	...	...	...	To Staff Corps
Roe, F.	...	...	...	...	...	...

	ENS. OR 2ND LIEUT.	LIEUT.	CAPT.	MAJOR	LT.-COL.	COLONEL	
Sinclair, R.	...	...	...	...	...	...	Adj't. 1778
Sitwell, G. C. H.	...	...	...	19.10.96	...	...	Killed in action, 28.2.1900
Skelton, J. ....	...	...	...	...	...	...
Skinner, Stephen	20.6.1905	27.8.06	...	...	...	...	Died in Bombay 28.12.06
Steafoed, C.L.R.	25.4.50	4.8.55	...	...	...	...
Steece, W. N.	...	...	...	...	21.1.46	...	C. O.
Smith, Conway W.	15.11.1853	23.11.56	30.7.63	9.8.73	...	...
Smith, Ernest St. G.	7.3.1900	2.8.02	23.5.10	...	...	...
Smith, George	17.10.1801	17.10.1801	...	...	...	...	Died at Surat, 15.11.1812
Smith, Henry	...	16.12.1795	...	...	...	...
Smith, Herbert Oarington	...	2.9.1885	5.6.95	29.7.07	...	...	Bt. Maj. 29.11.00
Smith, Sydney	4.1.1819	5.1.19	...	...	...	...	C. O.
Soppit, M. ....	...	...	...	...	26.1.80	...	
Sparkes, J.	...	...	...	...	...	...
Spink, John	20.12.1796	1.1.1808	...	...	...	...	Transf. 18.12.1808
Spottiswood, Lambert L.	10.9.64	...	...	...	...	...
Spurgin, K.C.B., C.S.I., Sir John Blick	...	...	...	...	...	...	Hon. Col.
Squire, -	3.2.1663	...	...	...	...	...
Stacey, W.	23.5.1803	3.9.1808	...	...	...	...	Invalided 23.11.1813
Stalker, T. C. B.	1.5.1819	15.9.19	8.2.29	...	...	...
Stannus, Ephraim, C.B.	6.8.1800	23.5.1800	6.7.1811	8.10.1818	31.8.1823	...	Died M. Gen., C.B., 21.10. 1850
Staples, J.	12.10.1791	...	...	...	...	...
Steele, James	25.2.1807	8.7.09	...	...	...	...	Died 8.2.1816

APPENDIX M

Strickland, E. S.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Transf. from N. Stafford R.
Strong, Nisbett	...	6.10.1830	21.5.21	10.9.36	5.3.1902	...	...	...	[Retd.]
Stuart, C. S., O.B.	...	...	...	...	...	...	17.6.51	...	O. O.
Supple, C. I.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Supple, William H.	...	17.2.1900	26.10.01	17.7.06	...	...	...	...	...
Swift, Richard M. P.	...	22.8.1868	4.8.91	23.3.98	29.10.07	...	...	...	Pay Dept.
Swire, H.	...	...	10.11.1880	...	...	...	...	...	...
Symons, Evelyn F.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Symons, G. F.	...	21.1.86	...	...	...	...	...	...	Capt. Retired 11.9.50
Symson, W. R.	...	19.5.27	7.4.30	...	...	...	...	...	To Staff Corps
Talbot, Henry L.	...	...	10.3.1868	...	...	...	...	...	C. O.
Tapp, Thomas, O.B.	...	1.1.1822	21.4.24	17.8.40	19.5.58	1.1.63	28.11.57	...	Egyptn. Army
Taylor, Adrian A. C.	...	...	...	28.6.02	...	...	...	...	C. O.
Taylor, F. F. W.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Taylor, George C.	...	14.1.1816	17.7.16	...	...	...	...	...	...
Taylor, George P.	...	25.7.1807	21.7.09	8.5.20	...	...	...	...	To Pension 2.12.1825
Taylor, John	...	...	...	...	...	1.5.24	...	...	C. O. Died at Sattara 10.9.28
Taylor, Robert A.	...	7.3.46	15.10.47	1.1.62	8.6.72	8.12.77	...	...	Adj't. 3.3.59. C. O.
Thompson, John	...	17.3.1821	10.6.22	...	...	...	...	...	Died England 21.4.36
Thompson, William	...	16.6.27	...	...	...	...	...	...	A. P. D.
Thorne —	...	3.2.1862	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Todd, C. O.	...	...	10.7.96	9.10.99	...	...	...	...	...
Tolcher, Henry	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tovey, Hamilton	...	...	1796	...	...	1811	1.5.1824	...	C. O. Retired 1824
Trash, Alfred J.	...	25.7.1807	18.7.09	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tredennick, J. P.	...	18.4.1900	14.7.04	7.6.10	...	...	...	...	...
Trevor, W. Edward	...	5.7.55	18.5.58	30.7.62	...	...	...	...	...
Trigona, Alfred S.	...	7.11.1906	22.1.09	...	...	...	...	...	...
Triscott, R. T.	...	19.2.1881	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Trower, C. T.	...	11.12.1837	3.10.40	3.11.49	28.2.63	22.3.64	...	...	...
Twynning, —	...	...	11.3.1862	...	...	...	...	...	...
Unthamk, George	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Urquhart, James	...	...	9.1.1788	...	...	...	...	...	...
Valentine, J.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

CROWN AND COMPANY

	ENR. OR 2ND LEUT.	LEUT.	CAPT.	MAJOR.	LT.-COL.	COLONEL.	
Venour, W. J., D.S.O. ...	...	...	9.10.1900	...	...	...	Bt. M. 17.4.02
Vernon, J. E. ...	22.2.1906	23.5.10	...	...	...	...
Vetch, Maj.-Gen. W. F., C. V.O. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Hon. Col. Retired
Vincent, R. D. ...	10.9.1875	10.9.76	9.2.96	...	...	...
Vivian, Gen. Sir R. J. H., G.O.B. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Hon. Col. Died 8.5.1887 C. O. 14.1.1790
Waddington, E. G. S. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Wade, W. ...	4.1.1821	25.7.21	...	...	...	...	Died 19.2.51
Walker, H. J. ...	7.4.44	12.4.46	...	...	...	...	Died at Bombay, 23.1.1803
Wallace, Samuel ...	...	11.3.1781	22.3.1797	28.3.1801	...	...	Ret. 10.9.1880
Walker, Charles ...	20.4.1818	30.9.18	8.12.25	...	...	...	Ret. 20.5.06
Ward, Jeremy ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	C. O. Died 14.4.1819
Warden, Francis ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Warren, E. G. S. ...	22.1.81	1.8.81	...	...	...	...	Died 2.4.1794
Waters, Harry ...	...	Lieut.	...	...	...	...	Dismd. 29.12.1829
Watkins, C. W. ...	...	25.12.1817	20.5.26	...	...	...	Killed in action, S.A.
Watson, H. A. F. ...	25.3.1896	...	...	...	...	...	Adj. 1822
Watson, Ronald M. ...	4.5.1907	18.12.09	...	...	...	...
Watts, John ...	15.6.1817	16.6.17	23.6.25	...	...	...
Webb, R. ...	...	13.3.1791	...	...	...	...
Webster, J. ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Weir, W. ...	10.7.57	24.3.58	30.7.62	...	...	...	Killed in action, 20.10.96, S.A.
Weldon, G. A. ...	...	8.12.1886	10.1.96	...	...	...	Adj.
Weldon, Kenneth C. ...	17.2.1900	28.5.02	22.1.09	...	...	...
Wemyss, James ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
West, Charles H. L'E. ...	5.10.1910	...	...	...	...	...
Wheeler, S. G. de O. ...	25.10.1899	20.4.00	31.6.08	...	...	...	Staff Corps Transf. 18.12.1808
Wheldon ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Whish, John T. ...	12.3.60	30.7.63	...	...	...	...
White, Thomas ...	6.3.1800	26.5.1800	...	...	...	...
Wilkinson, George ...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Wilkinson, Henry ...	18.12.68	...	...	...	...	...

APPENDIX M

Wilkinson, Peter	...	21.9.1798	3.2.1799	8.2.1805	...	...	...	Killed at storming of Mallie, 7.7.1809
Williams, George	...	5.1.1799	18.3.1799	24.1.1805	...	...	...	Ret. 28.6.1809
Williams, John	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Killed by lightning, 25.5.06
Williams, Richard	...	22.5.1802	...	...	...	...	...
Williams, W.	...	31.5.56	23.11.56	30.7.62	...	...	...
Williamson, W.	...	...	...	...	...	8.8.1808	...	C. O. 6.3.1806
Willis, R. A.	...	6.3.1800	26.5.1800	...	...	...	...	Transf. 18.12.1808
Willmot, E. Charles	...	...	30.1.1798	...	...	...	...	Died 28.11.1800
Willmot, Thomas	...	24.7.31	...	...	...	...	...	Killed in action, 12.12.82
Wilson, John	...	21.9.1798	28.12.1798	4.10.1804	6.7.1811	...	...	Lt.-Col. 2nd Cavalry, 1.11.1817
Wilson, Samuel	...	...	11.3.1781	...	...	...	8.7.17	Maj.-Gen. Com. Div. Bom- bay Army. Died 1.4.27 at sea
Wiseman, John, C.B.	...	...	...	...	...	8.1.1796	...	C. O.
Walseley, George B.	...	...	...	21.3.68	...	...	...	To 65th Foot
Wood, B.	...	...	6.9.1797	...	...	...	...	Died at Cannanore, 6.6.1801
Wood, E. G. B.	...	8.6.61	30.11.66	...	...	...	...
Wood, E. M.	...	...	...	...	...	7.10.32	...	C. O.
Woodhouse, A., C.B.	...	...	...	...	...	13.6.48	...	
Woodhouse, T. E.	...	18.7.37	17.10.38	...	...	...	...
Woodington, H.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Woodward, H. Jacob	...	16.2.37	10.5.29	24.1.45	...	...	...	Adj. Invalided 30.11.49
Wooley, John	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Wright, Charles R.	...	22.3.1819	5.6.19	...	...	...	...	Died at Poona, 18.4.20
Wright, John	...	...	6.11.1787	...	...	...	...	Adj. 1788
Wyllie, Col. Sir Wm., Bart., G.O.B.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Hon. Col., 14.2.73
Wyllie, R. J. H.	...	4.3.63	...	...	...	...	...	Staff Corps
Wynne, Skeffington J.	...	4.2.1809	28.10.71	8.6.81	...	...	...	A. P. D. Retd.
Young, William	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Young, R. N.	...	17.7.30	...	...	...	...	...

APPENDIX N.

SUMMARY OF CHIEF EVENTS.

- 1662.—On February 2nd part of Captain John Sh
was mustered.
On February 4th Captain Charles Povey
mustered (the first complete company).
On 6th April, 1662, the regiment sailed, p
at Bombay on the 18th September.
- 1668.—The regiment was handed over by the Crown
27th March.
- 1734.—The siege of Nelleseran.
- 1748.—15th June. Repulse of a French attack
specially mentioned when the Badge of t
conferred.
- 1752.—Heavy fighting at Surat. Captains Forbes a
Ensign Pillans specially distinguished.
- 1754.—Special attention called in G.O. to the pa
regiment in the Sugar-loaf and French R
August.
The action at Elmiseram, 17th August.
- 1755.—The reduction of Severndroog (Malabar), 6th
- 1756.—The capture of Gheriah (Malabar), 11th Feb
- 1757.—The battle of Plassey, 23rd June.
- 1759.—The capture of the Castle of Surat by escala
- 1760.—The siege of Pondicherry.
- 1764.—The battle of Patna, 3rd May.
The battle of Buxar, 23rd October.
- 1765.—Capture of the Fort of Raire, 9th March.
Capture of the Fort of Vingorla, 19th March.
- 1766.—Recapture of the *Euphrates*, 1st February.
- 1767.—The Frigate *Defiance* blown up, 15th Novemb
The capture of Gingeram, 3rd December.

APPENDIX N

- 1768.—The Octagon Fort taken by assault, 26th February.
Defeat of Hyder Ali at Trinomallee, 15th March.
The Grenadier Company captured two guns, 16th March.
The capture of Fortified Island, 18th March.
The capture of Onore, 25th March.
- 1771.—Assault and capture of Sultanpore. Lieutenant-Colonel Cay, Captains Hopkins and Nugent, Lieutenants Longe and Wale distinguished themselves, 8rd February.
Broach taken by storm, 18th November.
- 1774.—Tannah taken by assault. The Sergeant-Major received a commission, 28th December.
- 1775.—The battle of Hossamlee, 27th April.
The battle of Daboan, 7th May.
The battle of Arras, 18th May.
- 1780.—The capture of Dhuboy, 20th January.
The assault and capture of Ahmedabad. Sergeant Hugh Fridge led the Forlorn Hope and Ensign Hieme planted the Colours in the breach. They were promoted to Ensign and Lieutenant respectively, 15th February.
The action at Callian, 22nd May.
- 1780.—Two distinct actions against the Mahrattas on the same day.
Lientenant Drew specially mentioned, 11th October.
Capture of Bassein. Madras and Bombay Regiments both present, 11th December.
- 1781.—The Madras and Bombay Regiments, side by side, led the attack on the Bhore Ghauts, 8th January.
Both regiments again forced the Bhore Ghauts, 8th February.
- 1788.—A detachment of the regiment took part in the defence of Mangalore.
- 1790.—The storming of Tippoo's batteries at Cannanore, 14th December.
- 1791.—Surrender of Dharwar, 14th April.
- 1792.—Capture of 'The Grove' outside Seringapatam, 22nd February.
- 1799.—Sergeant Graham planted the Colours on the breach of Seringapatam, being killed in the act. Lieutenant Fridge again distinguished himself, 4th May.

CROWN AND COMPANY

- 1809.—The storming and capture of Mallia. Captain-Lieutenant McKenzie led the Forlorn Hope. Both he and Captain Wilkinson died from over-exertion, neither being wounded, 7th July.
- 1817.—The battle of Kirkee, 5th November.
- 1818.—The capture of Sattara, 10th February.
- 1821.—The repulse of the Arab night attack, 10th February.
The battle of Beni-Boo-Ali, 2nd March.
- 1824.—The capture of Kittoor, 10th December.
- 1839.—The capture of Aden. The regiment presented the Sultan's colours to H.M. Queen Victoria, 19th January.
- 1844.—The regiment became Fusiliers.
- 1849.—The assault and capture of the City of Mooltan. Sergeant Bennett planted the Colours on the breach, for which he was promoted Ensign, 2nd January.
The battle of Goojerat, 21st February.
- 1852.—Presentation of medals for the Punjaub campaign, Poona, 10th February.
- 1862.—The regiment was handed back to the Crown by the Company and became, on the 30th July, 'Her Majesty's 103rd Foot, The Royal Bombay Fusiliers.'
- 1871.—The regiment returned to England after an absence of 200 years, 4th February.
H.R.H. Prince Arthur, now Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, presented new colours to the Royal Bombay Fusiliers, at Parkhurst, 19th August. The Crown Prince and Princess of Germany were present.
- 1881.—The regiment was linked with the 102nd Madras Fusiliers, and became, on the 1st July, 'The 2nd Battalion Royal Dublin Fusiliers.'
- 1899.—The battle of Talana, 20th October.
The action of Lombards Kop, 30th October.
The armoured train incident, 15th November.
The battle of Colenso, 15th December.
- 1900.—The action at Venter's Spruit, 20th January.
The action at Vaal Krantz, 5th February.

APPENDIX N

- 1900.—The action at Hart's Hill, 24th and 25th February.
The battle of Pieter's Hill, 27th February.
The Royal Dublin Fusiliers were awarded the great honour of leading the relief force into Ladysmith, 8rd March.
The action at Zuikerbosch. Lord Roberts issued a special order calling attention to this fight, 21st July.
- 1903.—H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught was appointed Colonel-in-Chief of the Royal Dublin Fusiliers, 7th November.
Presentation of South African War medals by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, at Ballsbridge, Dublin, 18th November.
- 1907.—H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught opened the Memorial Arch, Dublin, August 19th.
- 1911.—F.M. H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught presented new colours to the 2nd Royal Dublin Fusiliers at Aldershot, 1st July.
H.R.H. the Duchess of Connaught was present.

INDEX

- ANZACOMBY, Robert**, 189, 196, 197, 199, 201
Abington, 172, 175, 176, 177, 319
Abyas, Private, 229
Adames, James, 48
Adams, Mr., 39, 41
Adams, Mr. (Chief of Tellicherry), 94
Adams, Major R., 141, 142, 294, 309
Adderton, Stephen, 49, 51, 62, 63, 67
Aden, 239, 240, 241, 243, 244, 245, 292, 298, 303, 311, 314, 319
Adnan, Thomas, 35
Afrisco, The, 19
Agnew, Vans, 248, 250, 276, 282, 284
Agra, 300
Agrar, 205, 207
Ahmedabad, 163, 169, 170, 171, 172, 177, 206, 247, 264, 275, 276, 292, 304, 309, 313, 319
Ahmednagar, 216, 217
Ahmedpore, 237
Ahora, 290
Aidroes, Seyd of, 240
Aislabie, W., 86
Aix-la-Chapelle, Treaty of, 112
Akram Khan, 286, 290
Al Askara, 296, 291, 292
Albemarle, Lord, 29
Aleppo, 14, 17
Alexandra, H.M. Queen, 315
Ali Rajah, 155
Alibag, 82
Alif Khan, 255
Aliwal, 249
Allahabad, 148, 149
Allen, Ensign, 117
d'Almeida, Fernandes, 81
America, H.M.S., 139
Amritsur, 293
Anderson, Andrew, 193, 201
Anderson, Lieutenant, 248, 260, 257, 276, 282, 284
Anderson, Lieutenant D. V., 318
Anderson, Sergeant, 24
Andheree, Island of, 101
Andrews, Captain, 110, 113, 115
Andurana, 288
Angediva, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19, 21, 24
Angria, 81, 82, 97, 101, 106, 319
Anjengo, 85, 87, 82, 93, 94, 99, 150
Anjowel, Fort, 101
Ann Orlinton, The transport, 242
Anns, The, 58
Anwar-El-Din, 112
Anwarudeen, 108
Arcot, 92, 125
Ardooce, 209
Ariemcopang, 111, 139
Arlington, Earl of, 13, 14, 25, 26, 29
Armstrong, Andrew, 119, 126, 131
Armstrong, J. H., 307
Armstrong, Mr., 254
Arnott, Captain, 213
Arnott, Mr., 255
Arras, 163
Ashtee, 222
Astley, 2nd Lieutenant A. G., 318
Atarah, 256
Attingal, 93
Attingal, Rani of, 92
Attock, 280
Auchmuty, General, 255
Auchmuty, Sir Samuel, 214
Aungler, Gerald, 42, 45, 51, 52, 53, 54, 60
Aurungzeb, 76, 81, 84, 90, 108
Avey, Fort, 197
Ayles, Lieutenant, 243
Azat Makhi, 240
BACALM, 81
Badora, 41, 59, 77, 82
Badora College, 82
Badora river, 82
Bagoora, 256
Bailey's Battery, 255, 256
Baillie, Major, 241, 244
Baillie, Colonel, 171, 173
Baird, General, 205, 206
Baird, James, 193
Bajee Rao, 216, 222
Baji Rao, 82
Bake, Herman, 46
Bake, Mr., 95
Bakriala, 289
Balcassar Hill, 52
Ball, Mr., 39
Bamboora, 253
Banooora, The, 314
Bandon, The, 75
Bannagurry Fort, 197
Bannatine, James, 193
Bantam, 69, 91
Barlow, Ensign, 87
Baroda, 171, 214
Baroda, Guicowar of, 209
Barow, Monsieur, 52
Barr, Arthur, 18
Barrow, Captain, 280
Bart, Brigade Major, 261, 262, 264

INDEX

- Bass, Captain, 74**
Basscin, 16, 52, 59, 103
Basscin, 179, 173
Basscin, Treaty of, 206
Bassett, Elisha, 75
Bassino, 5
Bates, Private, 313
Bayley, 290
Bean, 253, 255
Becher, Major, 261
Beck, John, 37, 49, 61
Bednore, 177, 179, 181, 182, 183, 184, 180
Bednore Ghauts, 172, 179, 182, 183
Bee, Thomas, 190, 192
Behar, 125, 141, 148
Belad-Beni-Hussain, 297
Belgaum, 297
Bellapatam, Fort of, 197
Bell, Lieutenant, 234
Bellis, F. W., 192
Bengal, 125, 127, 128, 134, 135, 140, 141, 146, 149, 151, 162, 165, 169, 174, 179, 236, 239, 227, 223, 225, 229
Bengal Artillery, 260
Bengal Europeans, 144
Bengal Europeans, The 3rd, 266
Bengal European Regiment, 135, 144
Bengal, Nabob of, 134
Bengal Regiment, 49th, 262
Bengal Sappers, 278
Beni-Boo-Ali, 216, 228, 230, 231, 232, 233, 247, 296, 303
Beni-Boo-Hassan, 227, 230
Bennett, Right Hon. Sir Henry, 17
Bennett, Sergeant J., 171, 262, 264, 275, 276, 291, 319
Berar, Rajah of, 165
Bertie, Marie (Lady Shipman), 1, 3
Bertie, Montague (Earl of Lindsay), 3
Bethune, Andrew, 183
Bhamburda, 217
Bhawalpore, 260
Bhoj, 225
Bhore Ghauts, The, 174, 177, 295, 309
Blgg, Captain, 152
Bindpee, 285
Bingham, 252, 253, 254, 262, 280
Binghi, 7
Bird, Colonel, 105, 295, 317
Bird, John, 18, 34, 49
Birtles, Horatio, 193
Black, Captain, 235
Black Spread Eagle, The, 12
Blood's Troop, 254, 259, 260, 267
'Bloody Bank,' The, 167
'Blue Caps,' The, 294
Blue Mosque, The, 280, 281
Bobur Gafe, The, 262, 264, 273, 274, 279
Boice, Dr., 49
Boles, Burnaby, 156, 163, 193
Bombay Artillery, 235, 265, 277
Bombay Engineers, 241, 278
Bombay, frigate, The, 98
Bombay Infantry, 3rd, 168
Bombay Infantry, 7th, 188
Bombay Light Infantry, 109th, 306
Bombay Merchant, The, 42
Bookharie, 285
Boone, Governor, 96
Boscawen, Admiral, 111, 112
Bosman, Ensign, 168
Boucard, Monsieur, 116
Bourchier, Richard, 123, 124
Bowance, 285
Bowen, Lieutenant, 220
Bowlee, 290
Bowles, Colonel, 222
Bowles, Robert, 193
Bowyear, Lyster, 152
Boyd, Charles, 150, 155, 156, 193
Brabourne, John, 85
Bradbury, John, 65
Braddell, 2nd Lieutenant W. H., 318
Bradery, Ralph, 86
Bradshaw, Colonel, 260
Bratten, Matthew, 180, 183, 193
Breda, Treaty of, 29
Brewer, Captain, 149, 151
Brewer, Lieutenant-Colonel, 156
Bridgewater, The, 108
Brignan, Lieutenant, 183
Brind, Colonel W. H., 317
Bristol, H.M.S., 187
Broach, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 166
Brodmax, John, 42
Bromilow, Lieutenant-Colonel W., 315, 316, 317, 318
Brown, —, 269
Brown, Lieutenant, 213
Brown, Private, 259
Brown, Walter, 23, 26, 29
Browne, Ensign, 87
Bruce, David, 193
Buchanan, Captain, 107, 126, 129
Buchanan-Riddell, Lieutenant, 315
Bukree, 292
Bullock, Lieutenant, 168
Bungoalle, 222
Burchall, William, 193
Burke, J., 311, 318
Burges, John, 35, 36, 39, 41, 42, 46, 49, 50, 51
Burges, Samuel, 33
Burgin, Jno., 27
Burmese War, First, 234
Burmester, Mr., 317
Burmiston, Charles, 87
Burmiston, J., 86
Burnes, —, 254, 256
Burnet, Lieutenant, 229
Burnevall, Peter, 180, 183, 190
Burr, Colonel, 216, 217, 218, 219, 290, 293
Burton, Mr., 24
Bussorah, 151
Bussy, Monsieur, 106
Buxar, 140, 143, 144, 146, 148, 149, 174, 234, 295, 298, 302, 309
Bywater, Thomas, 26
CADIEL, Ensign, 87
Cadogan, Ensign, 180, 183

INDEX

- Caesar, The, 76*
 Cahill, 308
 Caillaud, 394, 309
 Cairo, 319, 319
 Calcutta, 125, 128, 134, 140, 276, 295
 Calcutta, Black Hole of, 127
 Caldecott, A. W. B., 299
 Calder, —, 263
 Calicut, 79, 196
 Calley, Fort, 197
 Callian, 60, 63, 172
 Caltond, Mr., 56
 Cambay, 63, 163, 201
 Cameron, Donald, 183, 200
 Cameron, Evan, 159
 Cameron, Lieutenant, 156
 Cameron, Lieutenant, 115, 118
 Campbell, John, 184, 186, 187
 Cannanore, 156, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 203, 207
Canning, R.I.M.S., 314
 Capon, Brigadier, 255, 256, 266, 284
 Capon, John, 193, 201
 Cappell, Monsieur, 77
 Caranjah, 103, 160, 161
 Carlem, 83
 Carlow Militia, The, 310
 Carnac, Major, 142, 165, 168
 Carnatic, Nabob of the, 106, 112
 Carnatic, Nawab of, 240
 Carnatic, The, 110, 298, 302
 Carney, Ensign, 87
 Carnopilly, 51
 Carpenter, Captain, 176
 Carr, Captain, 88
 Carr, Lieutenant, 156
 Carr, Sergeant, 66
 Cartwright, Sir George, 10, 11
 Carvalho, Ignacio Sarminto, 5
 Casement, W., 236, 239
 Cassimbuger, River, 131
 Castro, Antonio de Mello de, 5, 6, 8, 14
 Catcalpore, fort of, 197
 Catherine of Braganza, 1, 2, 83
 Catiote, Rajah of, 118
 Cauvery, River, 199, 204
 Cawnpore, 198
 Cay, Major, 156, 158, 165, 166, 168
 Ceylon, 52, 54
 Chakun, Fort, 223
 Chalmers, George, 124
 Chalmers, R., 196
 Champion, Captain, 143
 Chanda Sahib, 112, 119
 Chandernagore, 125, 128, 129, 134, 140
Chandos, The, 77
 Chapman, Francis, 18
 Chapra, 159
 Charles I., H.M. King, 3
 Charles II., H.M. King, 1, 16, 30, 45, 70, 74, 83, 201
Charles II., The, 71
Chatham, H.M.S., 139
 Cheduba, Island of, 234
 Cherenga, 92
Chesnut, The, 4, 8, 10, 14, 15, 22, 31
 Chetwind, Lieutenant, 74
 Chevalier, William, 193
 Cheyne, Colonel, 273
 Cheyne, Lieutenant, 213
 Child, John, 71, 81, 95
 Child, Josiah, 71
 Child, Sir John, 20, 75, 77, 78, 85
 Chillianwallah, 240, 278, 287, 289
 Chinsurah, 125
 Chittel Droog, 183
 Choongah, 256
 Chowan fort, 223
 Chowderee, 257
 Chowie, 16, 52, 101
 Chowie, Subahdar of, 63, 68
 Chumiant, 285
 Chumnakhan-ke-Ghoti, 257
 Chumar, 148, 149
 Chutter Singh, 278, 289, 290
 Clapcott, 289
 Clark, J. A., 234, 318
 Cleland, Major, 221
 Clements, Lieutenant, 180, 183
 Clifford, Brigadier-General, 225
 Clift, J., 190, 183, 190
 Clifton, Richard, 75
Clive, R.I.M.S., 313
 Clive, Robert, 93, 106, 107, 108, 110, 112, 113, 123, 124, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 135, 141, 142, 151, 247, 294, 295, 298, 309
 Cockburn, Lieutenant, 168
 Cockburn, Major, 156, 161, 165, 166, 168
 Coivan, Robert, 82
 Cojah Latiff, 117
 Colaba, 82
 Cole, Bernard, 56
 Cole, John, 3
 Coleman, Lieutenant, 221
 Coleroon, River, 113
 Collings, Major C. B., 317
 Collin Campbell, 295
Commodors, The, 91
 Concan, The, 216, 223
 Coningham, Lieutenant, 306, 311
 Connaught, H.R.H. Duke of, 303, 304, 312, 315, 316
 Connaught, H.R.H. Duchess of, 316
Conqueror, The, 254, 255
Constantinople, The, 34
Convertins, The, 4
 Conway, T. H. S., 224
 Coodal, 55
 Cooke, Benjamin, 193
 Cooke, Humphrey, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 41, 80
 Cooke, Thomas, 191
 Coonajee Angria, 97, 99
 Cooper, John, 18, 34
 Cooper, Lieutenant, 112
 Cooper, Lieutenant-Colonel, C. D., 313, 314, 315, 316, 317
 Cooper, William, 26, 37, 40
 Coorg, Rajah of, 196
 Cooria, 83

INDEX

Coote, Eyre, 130, 134, 138, 179, 247
Coots, The, 240, 241, 242
 Corballis, Lieutenant-Colonel J. A., 311, 313
 Corballis, 2nd Lieutenant E. R. L., 318
 Cornwallis, 2nd Lieutenant E. R. L., 318
 Corbley, James, 152
 Cornwallis, Lord, 196, 197, 198, 199, 201, 247
 Coromandel Coast, 89, 105, 186, 196, 309
 Cortlandt, Colonel van, 250, 263
 Cory, Captain G. N., D.S.O., 318
 Cossimbazar, 126, 129
 Cotanghary, 202
 Cotes, Thomas, 30, 32, 41, 42, 49
 Cottadally, 93
 Cowan, Lieutenant, 172, 186
 Cowpar, 255, 257, 262, 281
 Cowse, Mr., 92, 93, 94
 Cox, Lieutenant-Colonel, 227, 229, 230
Crocodile, H.M. troopship, 303
 Cross, Thomas, 55, 56
 Crosby, Captain, 119
Cruiser, H.M.S., 242
 Cuddalore, 111
 Culab, 82
 Cully, Sergeant, 65, 66, 67
Cumberland, H.M.S., 106
 Cumberlege, 263, 281
 Cumming, Major, 245
 Cund, Fort of, 155
 Cundapore, 180, 181, 182, 188
 Cuppage, Lieutenant, 233
 Cureton, 285
 Cutch, 170, 209

D'Ache, 138
 Dalhousie, Lord, 278, 283
 Daly, Sir Henry, 255, 259, 262, 265, 275, 276, 291
 Damaun, 52, 103
 Damm, 29
 Danda Rajahpore, 51
 Daniels, Lieutenant, 242
 Dansey, Captain, 263, 293
 Dapur, 218, 220
 Darby, Sergeant, 228
 Day, Francis, 68
 Davis, Major-General John, 312
 Davis, Sergeant, 264
 D'Costa, Padre Ambrosia, 77
 De Funck, Jacques, 123
 De Pinto, 219, 220
 De Zeigler, Captain, 118, 120, 122
 Deacon, C., 234, 235
 Deccan, The, 108, 112, 215, 216, 221, 223
 Deesa, 237, 246, 313
Defences, The, 98, 151, 152
 Deitzand, Lieutenant, 151
 Delapoole, Sergeant, 37, 40
 Delhi, 81, 300, 302
 Delhi, Emperor of, 140
 Delhi Gate, The, 262
 Deoghur, 99
 Deolali, 302, 313
Deria Dowlat, The, 240
Devonshire, The transport, 311
 Devicotah, 113

Dharwar, 183, 197, 198, 216, 234, 235, 297, 319
 Dhost Mahomed, 265, 286
 Dhubboy, 164, 170
 Dhuleep Singh, 248
 Dick, Lieutenant, 306
 Dickinson, E. A., 311
 Dighton, Lieutenant, 235
 Dingaree, 19
 Disbrowe, 255, 262, 268
 Dobbs, 2nd Lieutenant A. F., 318
 Dobree, Lieutenant, 242, 243
Doddington, The, 118
 Domas, 115
 Dooghur, 173, 174
 Doolan, R., 167, 180, 181, 183, 184, 198, 319
 Doran, King of, 10
 Dosagee, 212
 Douglas, James, 193, 200
 Douglass, Mr., 98, 99, 102
 Douranee Horse, The, 145
 Dow, Major, 197, 201, 202
 Dowiet Cawn, 63, 66, 67, 69
 Dowiet Gate, The, 281
 Dowson, Colonel, 201
 Dragoons, The 17th, 214
 Drew, Lieutenant, 172, 180, 183
 Drummond, James, 193
 Drysdale, Lieutenant, 176
 Dublin City Militia, The, 310
 Dublin County Militia, The, 310
 Dublin Fusiliers, The 4th Royal, 252
 Ducket, Sergeant, 66, 67
 Duffy, John, 193
Duke of York, The, 118
 Dumas, Monsieur, 109
 Dundas, Colonel, 224, 226, 228, 259, 266, 268,
 270, 288
 Dunelly, Captain, 221
 Dungaree Fort, 66
 Dungaree Hill, 78, 103
Dunbirk, The, 4
 Dunlop, John, 264
 Dunlop, Lieutenant-Colonel, 203, 205, 207
 Dunn, Captain, 183, 186
 Duplex, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 121
 Durham Light Infantry, The 2nd Battalion
 198, 222, 305
 Dutch Bunder Barracks, 214

Eames, R., 168, 180
Earl of Middlesex, The, 140
 Eason, Sergeant, 66
 Eddicote, 118
 Edgah or Mosque Redoubt, The, 204
 Edward VII., H.M. King, 315
 Edwardes, Herbert, 220, 281
 Edwards, Lieutenant, 87
 Edgah Fort, 248, 284
 Egerton, Ensign, 117, 128
 Egerton, Lieutenant-Colonel, 156, 161, 164,
 165, 166, 167, 168
 84th Regiment, The, 144
 89th Regiment, The, 144, 149
 Elder, Captain, 227
 Elderidge, Major, 222, 223

INDEX

- Elephanta, Island of, 83**
Elisabeth, H.M.S., 139
Elmiseram, 190
Elphinstone, Mountstuart, 217, 218, 219
Emmet, George Lobcey, 193
England, Ensign, 158
English, F. P., 311, 312, 314
Eratore, 199
Ernaad, The, transport, 242
Essex Regiment, The, 909
Euphrates, H.M.S., 150, 245
Euphrates River, 151
Evance, Lieutenant, 156
Evans, Lieutenant, 241
- FACEY, Captain, 180, 183**
Fairford, The, 184, 187
Falconer, Lieutenant, 290
Falmouth, H.M.S., 139
Farquarson, Lieutenant, 227
Faulcon, The, 55
Fenner, Commander, 263, 264
Feroosh Ben Ali, 228
Ferozepore, 293, 303
Ferozeshah, 249
Fewtrell, Major, 178, 180, 181, 183, 190
Ffarley, Thomas, 34
Ffisher, Sergeant, 37
Fforster, Lieutenant, 3
Ffowles, Thomas, 3
56th Regiment, The 2nd Battalion, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213
Fitzgerald, —, 285
Five Rocks, The, 190
Fleming, Ensign, 68, 69, 94
Fletcher, Henry, 58, 61, 62, 73
Fletcher, Sir Robert, 149, 151
Flood, Private, 313
Floyd, Lieutenant H. M., 318
Folderoy, John, 18, 26, 27, 33, 35, 38, 39, 40, 41
Follet, —, 284
Forbes, Captain, 107, 110, 115, 116, 130
Ford, Major, 217, 218, 219
Forke, James, 55, 56
Fortified Island, 165, 192
Fortuna, The, 67
42nd Regiment, The, 178, 180, 185, 186
46th Regiment, H.M., 297
47th Regiment, The, 226
Foster, Elmes, 192, 193
Foullis, Sir James, 118, 123
Fowell, Captain, 192
France, Mr., 56
Francis, —, 164
Fraser, Major, 139
Frankland, Colonel Colville, 311, 317
Frankland, Sir Francis, 264
Frederick, Major, 165, 167, 168, 197, 198, 319
'French Rock,' The battle of, 190
Fridge, Sergeant H., 170, 171, 180, 183, 206, 247, 264, 291, 319
Frith, Lieutenant, 166
Frons, Antonio Cardin, 82
Fullarton, Colonel, 186
Fuller, Sergeant, 65, 67
- Furneaux, John, 263, 267**
Furneaux, William, 267, 299, 304, 305
Funge, Ensign, 116, 135
Futteh Singh, 164
Futty Singh Rao (Guicowar of Baroda), 309
- GAGE, R. S., 311**
Gallinsber, Walter, 18
Gambroon, 99, 162
Ganeah Khind, 216, 218, 219
Ganges, River, 143
Gape, Mr., 67
Garth, Ensign, 3
Gary, Henry, 5, 8, 9, 18, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, 33, 47, 48
Gayer, Sir John, 78
Gayer, T., 85, 86
Gentoo Sepoys, The, 103
George III., H.M. King, 190
George V., H.M. King, 316
George, Michell, 86
George, Fort, 176, 232
Gerard, Gilbert, 26, 27
Germany, H.I.H. the Crown Prince of, 304, 305
Germany, H.I.H. the Crown Princess of, 304, 305
Gharra, 252
Ghatke, 266
Ghauts, The, 165, 166, 172, 175, 182, 184, 204, 222
Gheriah (Bengal), 141
Gheriah (Malabar Coast), 97, 98, 99, 105, 106, 128, 174, 309
Ghoti, 256
Gibbs, Lieutenant, 104, 115
Gibbe, Sergeant, 65
Gibbons, George, 183
Gifford, Captain, 211
Gifford, Mr., 49
Gilbert, Sir Walter, 283, 287, 288, 289, 303
Giles, Antonio, 37, 40
Giles, William, 72
Gillespie, R. R., 305
Gilkennet, William, 191
Gilkie, Ensign, 180, 183
Gingerah, 163
Ginias, Battle of, 311
Girgoam, 299
Goa, 5, 7, 8, 9, 11, 14, 16, 21, 24, 26, 27, 28, 55, 80, 81, 82
Goa, Governor of, 6, 7, 9, 14
Goddard, Colonel, 165, 169, 171, 172, 173, 174, 179, 180, 185
Godfrey, The, 183
Godolphin, The, 96, 136
Godwin, Captain, 152
Goen, Rickloff van, 52, 53, 54
Gokhla, 219, 220, 221, 222
Golden Fleeces, The, 58
Golopher, Walter, 19, 27, 33, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39
Goodman, John, 34, 46
Goods, Robert, 18
Goodyer, Mr., 30, 39
Goojah, 252
Goojerat, 90, 216, 249, 263, 266, 287, 290, 298, 303, 317

INDEX

- Goom, 257
 Gorbatt, William, 34
 Gordon, Captain, 168
 Gordon Highlanders, 1st Batt., The, 199
 Gordon, James, 193
 Gordon, Lieut.-Colonel, 156, 157, 160, 164, 185
 Gordon-Lennox, Major-General, 319
 Gordon, Major, 267, 269
 Gordon, Mr., 98, 99
 Gore, Brevet Captain, 192
 Gore, Captain, 138
 Gorman, Robert Johnson, 193
 Gorpuri, 217, 218, 221
 Gothlick, G. S., 180, 183, 190
 Gough, Lord, 278, 283, 284, 285, 287
 Govin, Lieutenant, 115, 118, 128, 135, 139, 150, 153, 154, 155
 Gowan, Assistant Surgeon, 232
 Gowdie, 309
 Grafton, H.M.S., 139
 Graham, F. W., 90, 209, 225, 240
 Graham, Sergeant James, 171, 206, 247, 264, 275, 276, 319
 Grant, Mr., 218
 Grantham, Sir Thomas, 71
 Gray, Matthew, 42, 45
 Gray, 255, 263, 284
 Gray, H. C. B., 306, 312
 Greenhill, Major, 223
 Grenadiers, The 101st. *See* Sepoys, The 8th Battalion
 Grimshaw, C. T. W., 315
 Grummont, Lieutenant, 180, 183
 Guicowar's Subsidiary Force, The, 225
 Gunny, 223
 Guserat, 173, 179, 208, 209, 225, 226, 302, 304
 Gwalior, 299, 300, 301
 Gyford, Mr., 22, 23, 24, 25
- HADJEE MULLADIE, 226**
 Haines, S. B., 240, 241, 243
 Hale, Assistant Surgeon, 300
 Hale, General, 306
 Hall, Ensign, 87
 Hall, John, 79
 Hamilton, Lieutenant, 245
 Hamilton, Major, 136
 Hampton, Colonel, 234
 Hanmer, Lieutenant, 86, 87
 Harcourt, Colonel G. J., 317
 Harcourt, Major T., 317
 Harding, John, 193
 Hardy, Captain, 234
 Hardy, Thomas, 25, 26, 27
 Harris, General, 203, 204, 205
 Harris, Captain G. E., 318
 Hart, Brigade Major, 261
 Hart, Colonel, 205, 207
 Hart, General Fitaroy, 205
 Hart's Hill, 309
 Hartley, Captain, 162, 167, 169, 170, 172, 185, 196, 204, 319
 Haskard, J. McD., 315
 Hassard, Major, 160
 Hatchett, Richard, 193
- Hathorn Pass, The, 191
 Hatman, Doctor, 58
 Haughton, Herbert, 27, 33, 34, 36, 39, 42, 43, 49
 Havelock, 285, 295
 Haye, Monsieur de la, 52
 Hayes, Captain, 192
 Headland, James, 34
 Hector, The, 118
 Hendry Kendry, 52, 64, 66
 Henny, Captain, 162
 Henry, Major, 165
 Herbert, Lieutenant, 269
 Hero, The, 183
 Heron, Lieutenant-Colonel, 191
 Herne, 281
 Hewett, John, 3
 Hewitt, Arnold, 72, 73, 74
 Hickley, Lieutenant, 206, 317
 Hieme, Ensign, 170, 171, 247, 319
 Higgins, Commander, 223
 Higginson, Captain H. W. H., 318
 Highland Grenadier Company, The, 149, 150
 Hinchunder, 222
 Hitchcock, Lance-Corporal, 267
 Hobart-Hampden, Major the Hon. H. M., 317
 Hobson, J., 237
 Hobson, Major, 261, 276
 Hogan, 2nd Lieutenant J. A. C., 318
 Hogg, George, 254, 281, 293, 294
 Holkar, 162, 171, 216
 Holkar's Bridge, 218, 219, 221
 Holland, John, 152
 Holwell, Mr., 126, 127
 Home, William, 193
 Honeywood, Richard, 77
 Honigold, Lieutenant, 59
 Hooghly River, 125, 126, 129, 131
 Hoormuch, 289
 Hopkins, Captain, 153, 156
 Horner, Major, 274
 Hosingabad, 165
 Howson, Captain, 168
 Hughes, Daniel, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68
 Hughes, Captain, 281
 Humberstone, Colonel, 177
Humphrey and Elizabeth, The, 42
 100th Regiment, The, 178, 180
 101st Fusiliers, The, 306
 102nd Regiment, The, 178, 180, 181
 Hungerford, John, 2, 3, 5
Hunter, The, 55, 60, 63, 67, 98
 Huntridge, John, 193
 Hurnal, Fort of, 223
 Hurrem Gate, The, 262
 Hurrychunder, Fort of, 223
 Hurry Punt, 197, 198
 Hutchinson, Richard, 190
 Hyder Ali, 120, 126, 154, 162, 169, 173, 177, 178, 206
 Hyderabad, 203, 313
 Hymens, Joseph, 28
- Ischester, The, 111*
 Ilha das Pateras, 22

INDEX

- Ince, Gunner, 99
 Inchbird, Captain, 101, 199
 Indore, 999
 Inglis, Captain, 136
 Inofre Coque, 81
Isis, H.M.S., 187
- Jackson, Ensign, 87
 Jackson, R., 180, 191
 Jacobabad, 991
 James, Commodore, 106, 108, 198
 James, John, 193
 Jameson, Captain, 176
 Jamieson, —, 913
 Jedaseer Ghaut, 199
 Jeddah, 240
 Jellalpoore, 984, 985
 Jemadar-ke-Sandi, 959
 Jemadar, Siege of, 907
 Jennings, Captain, 141, 149
 Jerruck, 263
 Jhelum, River, 988
 Jilampore, 994
 Johnstone, Lieutenant, 241
 Jones, Captain, 168
 Jones, Lancelot, 18
 Jones, Mr., 79
 Jones, Private, 265
 Jonesson, Justice, 70
 Joodhur, Fort of, 993
 Jooneer, Fort of, 993
 Josiah, The, 69
 Jowells, Valentine, 18
 Jumrood, 990
- KART-KA-BUSTA, 256**
 Kaim, 285
 Kalingot, 992
 Kandadhar, 909
 Kandeish, 992
 Karachi, 246, 252, 291, 292, 293, 297, 313
 Karrack, 245
 Karrical, 149
 Karwar, 7, 8, 15, 52, 54, 55, 79, 88, 90, 99, 141, 182
 Karwar, Governor of, 8
 Kattywar, 170, 209, 214
 Keating, Captain, 74
 Keating, Lieutenant-Colonel, 161, 162, 163, 164
 Keigwin, Richard, 59, 61, 62, 63, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 98, 319
 Keir, Lieutenant, 265, 277
 Keir, Sir William Grant, 235, 236
 Kelasse, 28
 Kempt, F. S., 255, 299, 300, 301, 306
 Kennedy, Ensign, 55
Kent, H.M.S., 106, 198
 Kerr, Colonel C. R., 317
 Khan Singh, 246
 Khandalla, 166, 174, 313
 Khanpoore, 256
 Kheewah, 285
 Khoka, 284
 Khoonce Boorj, The, 260, 261, 262, 270, 271
 Kierney, Private, 281
 Kilpatrick, Major, 132
- King, 262, 263, 267, 268, 280, 283
 Kirkee, 215, 216, 218, 219, 290, 291, 298, 302, 313
 Kishna, 296, 299
 Kisovah, 100, 161
 Kissmiss, 159
 Kittoor, 234, 235
 Knight, 253, 254
 Kolapore, 297
 Korriegaum, 299
 Kotree, 253
 Kuli Khan, 146
 Kummummudie, 235
 Kummalghur, 292
 Kurram Khan, 151
 Kushgal, 216
 Kutch, Runn of, 297
 Kutwar, 130
- LA BOURDONNAIS, 108, 109, 110**
 Labourne, Elias, 56
 Ladysmith, 309, 314
 Lahore, 248, 250, 293
 Lahore Gate, The, 262, 272, 273, 274
 Lally, Monsieur, 138, 139
 Lambert, Lieutenant, 180, 183
 'Lamba,' The, 294
 Lancers, The 1st (Duke of Connaught's Own), 255, 256, 294
 Lancers, The 9th, 296
 Lane, Lieutenant, 115, 116, 135
 Langford, Reginald, 55, 56
 Langford, Reynold, 18, 33, 38, 41, 49
 Langvill, Corporal, 18
 Lanigan-O'Keefe, 2nd Lieutenant F. S., 316
 Law, 222, 223, 224, 263
 Law, Monsieur, 134
 Law, 2nd Lieutenant, 262
 Lawrence, Henry, 193
 Lawrence, Major, 235, 289
 Lawrence Mall, The, 279
 Lawrence, Sir Henry, 260
 Laylor, Private, 288
 Leahy, Lieutenant T. J., 316, 318
 Le Mesurier, F. N., 305
 Lee, Captain, 119
 Lee, Sergeant, 67
 Lehwan, 253
 Leigh-Smith, Sergeant, 66
 Leith, Captain, 263, 264, 265, 268, 271, 276, 283, 317, 319
 Leith, Major T., 317
 Lendrum, John, 190
Lenox, H.M.S., 199
Leopard, H.M.S., 4, 5, 6, 8
 Leslie, Captain, 161, 162
 Levick, Lieutenant, 115
 Lindley, Ensign, 87
 Lithgow, Major, 214
 Little, Captain, 192, 201
Little Charles, The, 28, 99
Liverpool, H.M.S., 199
 Llewellyn, George, 193
 Lloyd, James, 193, 200
London, H.M.S., 98

INDEX

- Long, Private, 263**
Longe, Lieutenant, 158
Lonsdale, Captain M. P. E., 318
Lord Mansfield, The, 140
Loveband, Major A., 318
Lowe (reference), 78
Lowie Family, The Transport, 242
Lowndes, Major M., 317
Loyal Merchant, The, 10
Lucas, Sir Gervaise, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30
Lucknow, Relief of, 295
Luke, 2nd Lieutenant J., 318
Lush, Humphrey, 51
Luskington, The, 230
Lusker, Ambros, 18
Lyon, Richard, 193
- McLeon, Lieutenant-Colonel, 235**
McCulloch, William, 190
McDelder, A., 237
McDonald, John, 192, 193, 200
McGregor, Ensign, 187
McKenny, Francis, 168, 193
McKensie, J. M., 200, 210, 211, 213, 319
McKensie, William, 115, 118
McPherson, Lieutenant, 149, 192, 193
MacBean, J. A. E., 319
Macdonald, Private, 284
Mackay, Private, 312
Mackenzie, 265
Mackintosh, Major, 297
Maclear, Captain B., 318
Maclear, Brevet-Major P., 318
Macleod, Ensign, 156
Macleod, Norman, 181, 186
Madaji Crisna, 82
Madden, Lieutenant, 233
Madoo Rao (Peishwa of Poona), 162
Madras European Fusiliers, The 1st, 294
Madras European Regiment, The, 190, 132, 154, 162, 175, 309
Madras Fusiliers, The, 295
Madras Fusiliers, The 102nd Royal, 309
Madras Regiment, The, 105, 106, 125, 198, 199, 174
Madura, 121, 149, 150
Mabé, 136, 176
Mabé, The, 241, 242
Mahim, (Maym), 16, 20, 31, 46, 48, 51, 52, 53, 57, 59, 63, 73, 78, 81, 82, 102
Mahim Sion, 83
Mahmoodie Khundi, 257
Mahomet-Ben-Ali, 298, 231
Mahony, Major, 209, 210
Mahratta War, The First, 162, 174, 175
Mahratta War, The Second, 214, 216
Mahumty, The, 198
Mainwaring, A. E., 315, 318
Mainwaring, General W. G., 251, 264
Maisin, Monsieur, 190
Maitland, Captain, 113, 114, 135
Maitland, Sir T. L., 241
Malabar Hill, 52, 53
Malabar, H.M. Troopship, 203
Malartic (Governor of Mauritius), 202
- Malcolm, Sir John, 216, 222**
Malic, 302
Malitur, 163
Mallavelly, 204
Mallana, 265
Malla, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 319
Malwa, 162, 216
Malwan Expedition, The, 150
Manchuci, 26
Mandaire, 227
Mangalore, 154, 155, 156, 181, 182, 184, 185, 187, 188, 191, 192
Manincayala, 229
Manoel, Don Hiero, 27
Mansel, Colonel R. H., 317
Mansel-Smith, Mr., 69
Manupar, 121
Maphuse Khan, 109
Marlborough, Earl of, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 16
Marmagoa, 28
Marriot, Lieutenant, 225
Marshall, John, 152
Marshall, Thomas, 193
Martin, Ensign, 166
Martyr, John, 33
Mary Ross, The, 4
Masbach, 228
Massimbery, The, 68
Masters, Streynsham, 30, 45
Mathews, Robert, 172, 178, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 186
Mathias, The, 4
Mauden, John, 72
Mauleverer, Francis, 66, 68
Maunsell, 2nd Lieutenant E. R. L., 318
Maurice, Right Hon. William, 6
May, 266
Masagon, 20, 46, 48, 54, 57, 61, 62, 63, 73, 78, 84
Masagon Hill, 78, 84
Medway, H.M.S., 139
Meer Atchund, 140
Meer Cassim, 140, 141, 143
Meer Jaffer, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 140, 141
Meer Mahomed, 197
Meerut, 202
Mellenby, Lieutenant, 151, 152
Mello, Don Francisco Casco de, 83
Meteor, The, 253, 255
Mhow, 229
Mignon, George William, 182, 184, 187, 188, 193, 276
Mignon, Robert, 185, 276, 292
Miller, 223, 254, 262, 279
Millet, Nicholas, 10
Mills, G. A., 314
Milnes, Lieutenant-Colonel, 221, 223
Minchin, Captain, 65
Minchin, William, 34
Minors, Captain, 6
Mitchell, Lieutenant, 237
Mitchell, William, 72
Mitford, Captain, 221
Mocham, Fort of, 197
Moffat Khan, 115

INDEX

- Mogul, The, 6, 19, 44, 75, 77, 78, 81
 Mogul Horse, The, 145
 Mogul Serai Gate, The, 116
 Mohammed Ali, 119, 119, 162
 Mohsin Binfadhl, 240
 Mohun Lal, 133
 Moira, Francis, Earl of, 214
 Moltimore, Lieutenant, 128, 131
 Monchumbo, 62, 63
 Monro, —, 84, 85, 89, 90
 Monson, 136
 Montresor, Lieutenant-Colonel, 203, 207
 Moodeem Khan, 132, 133
 Moodkee, 249
 Moolraj, The Dewan, 248, 249, 250, 287, 279, 281, 282, 284
 Mooltan, 171, 205, 248, 249, 250, 255, 260, 261, 265, 270, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 282, 291, 292, 293, 298, 303, 304, 312, 317, 319
 Mooney, Private, 313, 314
 Moorbee, 209
 Moorbee, Rajah of, 209
 Moore, Edward, 193
 Moore, Sergeant, 86
 Moorsheadabad, 127, 129, 134
 Morar, 299, 300
 More, Thomas, 26
 Morgan, Roger, 18, 24
 Mornington, Lord, 203
 Moro Diksit, 219, 220
 Moropant, 219
 Morris, Joseph, 193
 Mostyn, Lieutenant, 115
 Mostyn, Mr., 165
 Muckundee Bhustee, 227
 Mukon, Lieutenant, 168
 Mula, River, 218, 221
 Mula, W. M., 253, 259, 262, 267, 268, 270, 272, 273, 280, 284, 291, 293, 294, 319
 Mulkins, Ensign, 233
 Mundee, Awa, 260, 265, 269, 270
 Munro, Hector, 142, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148
 Munster Fusiliers, The Royal. *See* Bengal European Regiment
 Murray, Private, 256
 Murray, Sergeant-Major, 276
 Mursapha Jung, 112
 Muscat, Imaum of, 226, 227, 228, 231
 Mustee, 100
 Mutha, River, 217, 218, 219, 221
 Myers, Captain, 162, 163
 Myhie, River, 163
 Mysore, 177, 179, 199, 298, 302

 NAGAOWN, River, 67
 Nagpore, Rajah of, 216
 Nana Farnavese, 164, 165
 Nana Sahib, 126, 295
 Nangle, Arthur, 75
 Napier, Sir Charles, 246, 275, 276, 291
 Napier, The, 254, 255, 257, 299
 Nargan Singh, 285
 Nargaum, 299
 Narani Rao, 162
 Narasinghur, Fort of, 223

 Nash, Sergeant, 65, 66
 Nasir Jung, 112
 Nasirabad, 290, 299, 305, 313
 Native Infantry, The 2/9th, 228, 233
 Native Infantry, The 9th, 255, 256, 261, 264
 Native Infantry, The 11th, 255
 Native Infantry, The 19th (119 Mooltan Regiment), 252, 254, 255, 256, 260, 270, 274, 279, 281, 284, 288
 Native Infantry, The 62nd, 293
 Native Infantry, The 69th, 293
 Native Infantry, The Bengal, 205, 217
 Native Infantry, The 1/2nd Bombay (103rd Mahratta Light Infantry), 176, 178, 202, 227, 233, 235, 256, 258, 266, 281, 284, 288
 Native Infantry, The 1/3rd Bombay (105th Mahratta Light Infantry), 203, 228, 233
 Native Infantry, The 1/4th Bombay (107th Pooners), 203, 228, 233
 Native Infantry, The 1/5th Bombay, 203
 Native Infantry, The 1/7th Bombay (113th Infantry), 183, 185, 188, 215, 217, 219, 220, 221, 227, 231, 232, 233
 Native Infantry, 2/1st Bombay (102nd Grenadiers), 217, 219, 221
 Native Infantry, 2/2nd Bombay (104 Wellesley's Rifles), 203, 228, 233, 252, 255, 256, 257, 258, 261, 262, 263, 266, 269, 270, 274, 279, 284
 Native Infantry, The 2/3rd Bombay, 203
 Native Infantry, The 2/6th Bombay (119th Infantry), 217, 219, 220, 221
 Native Infantry, The 12th Bombay, 205
 Native Infantry, The 33rd Bombay, 205
 Native Infantry, The 1/5th, (106th Infantry), 209, 210, 213
 Naurungabad Chance, 288
 Navem, 83
 Neemuch, 299, 305, 313
 Neill, Colonel, 105
 Neill, Colonel, 294, 295, 309
 Nelleseran, 101
 Nelli Cottah, 121
 Nelson, F. A., 234
 Nelson, Private, 259, 267
 Nerbudda River, 159, 165, 171, 229
 Neriad, 163
 Nesbitt, Lieutenant, 151
 Nesbitt, Mr., 242, 243
 Newcastle, H.M.S., 139
 Newman, Lieutenant, 210, 211
 Niccolla, Thomas, 62, 63, 68, 69, 79, 43, 74
 Nicoll, Lieutenant, 146
 Nightingale, Sir Miles, 215
 Nilson, Colonel, 189, 191, 193
 90th Regiment, The, 144
 98th Regiment, The, 178, 180
 Nizam-ul-Mulk, 108, 112
 Nootgedacht, 319
 Nootka Sound, 191
 Norfolk, H.M.S., 139
 Norris, C., 233
 Nott, Lieutenant, 306
 Nowshera, 256
 Nugent, Edward, 158, 161, 185, 319

INDEX

Nugget, The, 997
Nuggur Parkur, 997

OCCLESER, 159
Octagon Fort, The, 155
Oglethorpe, Robert, 73, 74
O'Hara, Captain, 192
Old James, The, 4
Old Judge's House, The, 60
'Old Troughs,' The, 214, 246, 265, 275, 276
Old Woman's Island, 52
Omdurman, 190
Omichund, 196
Onore, 178, 181, 182, 183, 188
Ooch, 255
Oomtra Battery, The, 115, 116, 117
Orange, Prince of, 75
Oriac, The, 128
d'Oricq, Paul, 68
Orissa, 125, 142, 148
Osburne, Major, 243
Oudh, 148
Oudh, Nabob of, 140
Outram, 295
Oxenden, Sir George, 4, 6, 7, 8, 12, 14, 15, 18, 22, 23, 24, 25, 30, 31, 36, 38, 39, 41, 42, 91
Oxenden, The, 51

PAINE, Paul, 72, 74
Pak Hurrem Gate, The, 273
Palmer, 51
Palmer, Charles, 198, 199, 131
Palmer, Major, 235
Pallamcottah, 150
Pandanghur Fort, 222
Panianee, 178
Panther, H. M. S., 139
Panton, Ensign, 153, 192
Panwell, 165, 214, 215
Paradis, Captain, 109, 110, 112
Parbutti, 218
Parkhurst, 304, 316
Parkinson, John, 72
Farr, Captain, 229, 319
Parsons, N. T., 306
Patrick, Charles, 193
Patna, 140, 142, 143, 165
Paternil, John, 56
Peach, 255
Pean, Captain, 78, 84, 85
Pearse, E., 312, 317
Peché, John, 193, 197
Pemble, Captain, 140, 142, 156, 157
Pennet, William, 152
Pentland, R. C., 308, 311
Percy, Lieutenant, 213
Periapatam, 199, 203
Perra-Chana, 255
Perreau, Captain C. N., 318
Persia, Gulf of, 99, 151, 226
Peshawar, 90, 290, 291, 319
Petit, John, 59, 61
Peveron, Monsieur, 186
Phayre, 254
Phillips, 264, 281

Philip and Anne, The, 50
Phram, The, 98
Phriscooque, 81
Phulladpore, 257
Pidcock, Lieutenant, 306
Piercie, Captain, 262
Pierson, Lieutenant, 172
Pieter's Hill, 309
Pillans, Ensign, 117
Pindec-Bustian, 285
Planet, The, 254
Plassey, 122, 129, 130, 131, 133, 141, 149, 174, 215, 247, 295, 298, 302, 304, 309
Polaroon, 29
Pondicherry, 104, 109, 111, 112, 115, 138, 139, 174, 302, 309
Pontanc, John, 37
Poodicherrum, 199
Poodicherrem Ghaut, 199
Poolar, 93
Poona, 105, 164, 166, 174, 175, 185, 214, 217, 219, 221, 223, 245, 292, 297, 312, 313
Poona Auxiliary Force, 216, 217
Poona, Treaty of, 216
Popham, Sir Home, 240
Popton Fort, 306
Porto Praya, 183
Portugal, King of, 1, 12, 14
Portugal, Queen of, 5
Potter, John, 34
Povey, Charles, 3, 9, 11
Powell, Commander, 257
Powell, Dr., 49
Powie, Corporal John, 55, 56
Powie, Private John, 56
Powney, William, 193
Poynton, Captain, 156
Pratt, Edward, 18
Preston, Amos, 18
Preston, Captain, 221
Preston, Lieutenant A. J. D., 318
Prianam, 74
Price, Captain, 152
Price, Lieutenant, 3
Price, Thomas, 18, 25, 27, 33
Princess Augusta, The, 111
Pritzer, Brigadier-General, 223
Prosecutor, The, 105
Psyche, The, cruiser, 221
Pukha Serai, 291
Pulo Condore, 91
Punderpore, 222
Punjaub, The, 250, 290, 293, 294, 296
Punjaub Campaign, The, 185, 276, 290, 292, 303
Punjaub Horse, The 1st, 291
Purundhur, 164, 175
Purandhur, Treaty of, 221, 222, 313
Purseram Bhow, 197, 198
Putam-ke-Ghoti, 284

QUETTA, 313, 319

RAGONATH RAO or Ragobah, 162, 163, 164, 165, 175

INDEX

Bairee Fort, 101, 150, 225, 229, 254
 Rajah Piche, 202
 Rajamundree, 181
 Rajapore, 50, 67, 96
 Ramajee Punt, 105
 Ramchunder, 173
 Ramleh, 311
 Ramnagar, 285, 298
 Ramri, Island of, 234
 Ramsay, Jack, 255, 276
 Ramsey, William, 193
 Ras-al-Hadd, Sheik of, 226
 Ras-al-Khyma, 226, 229
 Rattray, Lieutenant, 187
 Ravanne Fort, 101
 Ravee, The, 253
 Ravee River, 284
 Rawal Pindi, 289, 290
 Rawlinson, 255
 Reddie, Lieutenant, 180, 183
 Redmond, Private, 259
 Reeves, Colonel F. S., 317
 Regnols, John, 190
 Reis, Fortress of, 83
 Renny, Captain L. F., 318
Retana, The, 35
Revenge, The, 60, 63, 65, 66, 67, 98, 198 185
 Reynolds, Charles, 193
 Reyse, Lieutenant, 160
 Rich, Lieutenant, 115, 118
 Rich, Thomas, 68
 Richardson, William, 190
 Rickards, Captain F. M., 318
 Riddell, Colonel W. C., 317
 Riddle, Captain, 192
 Robinson, Captain J. P. B., 318
 Robertson, Ensign, 128
 Robbin, Lieutenant, 151, 152
 Rolt, Mr., 61
 Romer, Major C. F., 318
 Romney, James, 193
 Roome, Captain, 210
 Roorkee, 300
 Rooth, Major R. A., 318
 Rose, Ensign, 176
 Rose Hill House, 290
 Rowland, Lieutenant-Colonel M. C., 317
 Roydooloob, 129, 133
 Rundle, Mr., 242, 243
 Runjeet, Singh, 242
 Rutland, John, 34
 Rypley, James, 152

 St. CHRISTOPHER's, 71
 St. David's, 124
 St. David, Fort, 110, 112
St. George, The, 12
 St. George, Fort, 12, 77
 St. Jago, 75
 St. John, Dr., 71
 St. John, R., 237, 257
 St. Lubin, Monsieur, 164
 St. Mary's Church, 276
 St. Thomas' Church, 304, 305
 St. Thomas' Mount, 154

Sadleir, Mr., 196
 Saharanpore, 302
 Salabat Jung, 112
Salamander, The, 151
 Saldanha Bay, 183
 Saldanha, Manuel, de, 59
Salisbury, H.M.S., 106, 128, 139
 Salsette, 6, 8, 12, 24, 25, 54, 103, 161
 Samam Mull's Garden, 281
 Samam Mull's Tomb, 284
 Sanderford, W. L., 193
 Sands, Henry, 56
 Sangam, 217, 221
 Sanhojee Rajah, 113
Satellite, The, 253, 255
 Sattara, 223, 298, 299
 Sattara, Rajah of, 222
 Savern, 83
 Sciddee, The, 44, 45, 54, 55, 56, 60, 61, 62, 67,
 68, 84, 85, 101, 113, 115, 116, 117
 Sciddee Coasim, 61
 Sciddee Sawbolic, 61
 Sciddee Yancoob Cawn, 77, 78
 Scinde, 275
 Scinde Irregular Horse, The, 256, 258, 281, 284,
 286, 287, 288
 Scindia, 162, 171, 216
Scipio, The, 60
 Scoone, Ensign, 135
 Scliverins, Ensign, 87
 Seale, Lieutenant, 180, 183
 Sedaseer, 204
 Seerah, Island of, 242, 243
 Seetal-Ke-Marce, 257
 Setts (two bankers), 129
 Sepoys, 1st Battalion of, 178
 Sepoys, 3rd Battalion of, 178, 197
 Sepoys, 5th Battalion of, 178
 Sepoys, 6th Battalion of, 197
 Sepoys, 8th Battalion of, 176, 178, 183, 184, 186,
 191, 209, 210, 219, 213
 Sepoys, 10th Battalion of, 176, 197
 Sepoys, 11th Battalion of, 176
 Sepoys, 12th Battalion of, 197
 Sepoys, 15th Battalion of, 178
Seraphis, H.M. Troopship, 311, 312
 Seringapatam, 154, 171, 174, 178, 189, 196, 199,
 200, 202, 203, 204, 207, 247, 264, 276, 292,
 295, 298, 303, 309, 319
 Serie, Captain, 162, 163
 Serres, Francis de, 77
Sesostris, The, 222
 Seton, Captain, 246
 73rd Regiment, The, 199
 75th Regiment, The, 199, 203, 205
 77th Regiment, The, 199, 202, 203, 205
 17th Light Dragoons, The, 226
 Severndroog, 105, 128
 Sewell, Lieutenant, 235
 Seymour, Colonel E. H., 317
 Seymour, Lieutenant E. F. E., 316, 318
 Seymour, Private, 280
 Shadforth, Major G. A., 317
 Shah Alum, 142, 143, 146
 Shahgate, 224

INDEX

- Shaikh Abdalla, 152
 Shamsabad, 290
 Shamsh Takise, The, 280
 Shaw, 257
 Shaw, Lieutenant, 87
 Shaw, R. L., 257, 317
 Shaxton, Captain, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53
 Shaxton, Ensign, 75
 Sheik Ameer, 285
 Sheikh Esmooden, 285
 Sherbrooke, Colonel, 205
 Shere Singh, 250, 251, 278, 288, 289
 Shepperd, William, 86, 87
 Shipman, John, 3
 Shipman, Mrs. Elizabeth, 24
 Shipman, Sir Abraham, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10,
 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 21, 24, 189
 Shippin, Private, 312
 Shiraz, 87
 Siam, 91
 Sidi Lal ke Bede, 266, 268, 269
 Sikh War, The First, 246
 Sikh War, The Second, 214
 Simla, 300
 Sinclair, Robert, 193
 Singhur, 185, 221, 222, 222
 Singhur Hills, The, 218
 Ston, 20, 46, 54, 63, 73, 82
 Ston Fort, 276
 Stroor, 217, 218, 222
 Sivaji, 44, 45, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 58, 62, 64,
 66, 67, 68, 90
 60th Rifles, The, 253, 254, 256, 258, 260, 261,
 265, 266, 268, 269, 277, 281, 284, 288
 68th Regiment, The, 220, 222, 224, 226, 227,
 228, 231, 232, 233
 Skelton, Lieutenant, 187
 Skinner, Henry, 152
 Slaughter, Mr., 101
 Smith, —, 260
 Smith, Brigadier-General Lionel, 217, 221, 222,
 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229, 230, 231, 233,
 247
 Smith, David, 154
 Smith, Captain H., R.N., 241, 243
 Smith, Joseph, 154, 225, 309
 Smith, Luke, 228
 Smith, Samuel, 38, 39, 42, 46
 Sobraon, 249
 Solly-Flood, Major-General, 312
 Sombajee, 68
 Sonjahabad, 257
 Sone River, 143
 Soorojkhund, 257
 Source (Sewree), 20, 46, 48, 77, 84
 Southerland, Sergeant, 59
 Sosa, Dominico de, 34
 Sparkes, James, 193
 Speccott, Thomas, 28, 29
 'Spectamur Agendo' (Motto), 310, 320
 Squire, Ensign, 3
 Stacey, B., 66, 87
 Stalker, Brigadier, 252, 255, 256, 270, 277
 Stannus, E. G., 225, 319
 Stanton, Lieutenant, 115
 Stanton, Major, 100
 Stapleton, Private, 256
 Staunton, Corporal, 59
 Staunton, Mr., 186
 Sterling, Lieutenant, 115
 Steuart, Mr. Surgeon, 230
 Stevens, Admiral, 139
 Stevens, James, 56
 Stevens, John, 8, 22
 Stevenson, Peter, 33
 Stewart, Captain, 232
 Stewart, Captain, 161
 Stewart, Mr., 243
 Stiles, H., 237, 255
 Stirling, James, 42
 Stockton, Andrew, 152
 Stringer-Lawrence, 111, 112, 113, 120, 141, 154,
 247, 294, 309
 Stuart, Lieutenant-General, 201, 202, 203, 204,
 205, 207
 Subeel Koti, 256
 Success, The, 68, 70, 72
 Suffdir Khan, 115, 116
 Suffren, Admiral, 183
 Sugar, Thomas, 70
 Sugar-loaf Rock, The Battle of, 120
 Sujah Dowlah (Nabob of Oudh), 140, 141, 143,
 144, 145, 146, 147, 148
 Sukkur, 246, 254, 255
 Sultanpore, 148, 158
 Sumatra, 74
 Sumbhajee Angria, 99
 Sumroo, 141, 144
 Sundah Raja, 82, 90, 101
 Sunderdroo Fort, 150
Sunderland, H.M.S., 139
 Sunoga, 183
 Surajah-Dowlah, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 133,
 134, 140
 Surat, Nabob of, 140, 158
 Surinam, 45
 Sutlej Campaign, The, 246
 Sutlej River, The, 257
Swallow, The, 105
 Swally, 6, 7, 45
 Swallyhole, 8
 Swally Marine, 55
 Sweeney, Private, 280
 Swetman, Henry, 18
 Swingfield, John, 18
 Tago, 86
 Taj, The, 97
 Talana, 171, 261, 319
 Tangier, 84
 Tanjore, 113
 Tanjore, Rajah of, 113, 120
 Tanna, 82, 83, 102, 160, 165, 215, 319
 Tapor, Nathaniel, 34
 Tapp, Captain, 255, 261, 263, 270, 271, 276
 Taptee River, The, 170
 Tatta, 252, 253
 Tatta Bunder, 253
 Taylor, Major, 299, 313
 Taylor, Mr., 86

INDEX

- Taylor-Smith, Chaplain-General the Right Rev.**, 316
Tel-el-Kebir, 310
Tellicherry, 94, 99, 101, 102, 110, 118, 122, 138, 139, 156, 175, 176, 177, 187, 191, 196, 199, 202, 319
Tempest-Hicks, Colonel H., 283, 314, 317
10th Regiment, H.M., 282
Termin, Ensign, 102
Thackery, Mr., 235
Thackwell, General, 287
Thatcher, General, 312
Thatcher, Major, 222
Theirnam, Captain and Adjutant, 232
Thevenot, 96
32nd Regiment, H.M., 280
39th Regiment, The (Dorset Regiment), 128, 129, 130
Thomas, Corporal, 259, 260
Thomas, Major F. L. C., 318
Thompson, Henry, 35
Thompson, Lieutenant, 180, 183
Thompson, T. P., 226, 231
Thorburne, John, 68
Thorne, John, S., 9, 17, 18
Thorne, Lieutenant, 190
Thorp, Francis, 60, 63, 65, 68
Thull Fort, 101
Tiger Act, The, 297
Tiger, The Royal (Badge of), 149
Tiger, H.M.S., 105, 128, 139
Tinnivelly, 121
Tippoo Sahib, 121, 155, 156, 172, 173, 177, 178, 179, 182, 183, 184, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 192, 196, 200, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206
Todd, Major Campbell, 318
Toddicellum, 202
Tonquin, 91
Toolajee Angria, 105, 107
Toolajee Fort, 158
Torah Nullah, 143, 144, 147
Torriano, Lieutenant, 188
Townsend, William, 40
Travancore, 180, 196
Travancore, King of, 195, 196
Trichinopoly, 113, 121
Trincomalee, 52, 109
Trower, Captain, 223
Tugela Heights, The, 174, 309
Tullagaum, 166, 185
Turkchee Bilmas, 240
Turnbull's Battery, 259, 284, 287, 288
29th Regiment, H.M., 288
Twynning, Lieutenant, 3

UDAL, Captain, 74
Undwa Nullah, 141
Urquhart, James, 193
Usticke, Lieutenant, 49, 50
Uttar Singh, 289

VANDERFLOOD, Lieutenant, 156
Vanjamutta Poola, 93
Vatchery, Mr., 98, 99, 101
Vaughan, J. L., 300

Vellore, 203
Venour, Brevet-Major W. J., D.S.O., 316, 318
Verowly, 83
Vetch, Major-General, W. F., 315
Victoria, H.M. Queen, 244
Victory, The, 98
Vinchurkar's Horse, The, 217, 219
Vingoria, 54, 150, 235, 297
Volags, H.M.S., 241, 242

WAH, 290
Wale, Lieutenant, 158
Walker, 283
Walker, Alexander, 191, 208, 209
Walker, Mr., 98, 99, 104
Wallis, John, 92
Walsh, Lieutenant, 128
Walton, Captain, 119
Ward, 70, 71
Ward, 254
Ward, Jeremy, 193
Waring, M., 86
Warren, Colonel, 227
Warren, Lieutenant-Colonel, 227
Warren Hastings, 164, 165, 175, 179, 228
Warren Hastings, The, 234
Warriore Pagodahs, 121
Warwick, The, 111
Wasota Fort, 223
Watkins, Lieutenant, 229
Watson, Admiral, 106, 128
Watson, Captain, 117
Watson, Major, 228
Watson, General Sir John, V.C., K.C.B., 317
Watson, Lieutenant R. M., 318
Waughangar River, 150
Way, William, 190
Wedderburn, Major-General, 157, 159
Weldon, Captain George, 319
Weldon, Captain K. C., 318
Weldon, Mr. George, 77
Wellealey, Sir Arthur, 203, 208
Wellfars, The, 76
Welsh, Henry, 65
Wemyss, Captain, 234
West, Captain, 201
West, 2nd Lieutenant C. H. L'E., 318
Western, Lieutenant, 241
Western Ghauts, The, 204
Westminster, Treaty of, 54
Weymouth, H.M.S., 139
Wheeler, Major, 279
Whildon, Lieutenant, 190
Whish, Major-General, 250, 251, 257, 263, 275, 278, 285
Whistler, Robert, 26
White, Captain, 140
Whitehill, Captain, 221
Wilkins, 70
Wilkinson, Captain, 211, 213, 319
Willcocks, Sir James, 313
William, Fort, 125, 126, 127, 208, 235
Williams, Captain, 300
Williams, Ensign, 110
Williams, George, 193

INDEX

Williamson, Denecke, 37
Willoughby, Mr., 51
Wilson, Major, 215, 220, 222
Wilson, Samuel, 193
Wiseman, Captain, 192, 203
Wocha, 99
Wolf, The, 151
Wood, Brevet Major, 156
Wood, Private, 260
Wood, Private, 260
Wood's Redoubt, *The*, 176
Woodward, 253, 255, 257, 268
Worcester, The, 74
Worcester, Marquis of, 75
Worce, 20, 46, 52, 73, 83
Worgaum, 167, 319
Worgaum, Convention of, 167, 169

Wroth, Ensign, 87
Wuttajee, 252
Wuserabad, 284
Wyborne, Sir John, 72, 75, 77
Wyllie, Sir William, 306, 307
Wynne, Colonel Skeffington J., 317

XAVIER, Felipe Nery, 80

YERRODA Ford, 231
York, Duke of, 2, 11, 70
York, H.M.S., 139
Young, Henry, 30, 32, 33, 34, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42
Young, John, 190

ZOAR, 226, 228, 230, 231, 319

LONDON: PRINTED BY STRANGWAYS AND SONS
TOWER STREET, CAMBRIDGE CIRCUS, W.C.

Longitude East 85 from Greenwich

90

W. Locality, W.

*Sifton Press & Co Ltd
67, St James's Street, S.W.*

M54810

UA652

FB3M3

1.1

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

